

**On the so called fabricated and discredited**  
**Judeo-Masonic Conspiracy**  
**as I figured it out in my study**  
By  
Jorma Jormakka



## Preface

I was asked to write a book on this topic by one of the readers in my blog and to sell it in Amazon. I agreed to make this book but it is not written with the intent of selling it. There are many books of Masonic or whatever conspiracy theories, but I think that if a conspiracy theory book is published and sells anything it must be deception. I will not even try to offer this one for publication, as it would be a refutation of this book if it got published.

Well, this book would not get published as I did not spend enough time to make it better. I simply put together a collection of posts that I have written to my blog over some years with a little new text added here and there, and appended a few unpublished papers to the end. You can read this book for free if you want, but I do not expect more readers than what can be counted with one hand's fingers.

Besides, this book is not written for readers. All I ever wrote I wrote to myself for understanding something. If anything of it was published, it was because somebody asked me for a paper as could not find enough reasonable articles. Especially I do not write about conspiracy theories for readers. A reader can never know if the author wrote without knowing or knowingly wrote deception, as I feel is very often done in these so called conspiracy topics. I can say that I checked the facts as much as to convince myself. You will not find many literature references in my texts, as I do not need to check the text again when I already checked it once, so no need to add pointers. I recommend that everybody makes his own study on any topic he wants to understand.

Though, I feel that this particular topic may be worth the time of a small study, say 15 years, to find out how the world is today instead of being told how it is by the media. Not that I would claim that the free media lies, but maybe sometimes... How the world is today is a direct consequence of what happened in the past. Among these so called conspiracy theories, the Masonic-Jewish case is the one that should be considered rather seriously, despite the history of a guy with small mustache, and be checked. Make your own study. Check everything as well as you want. I already finished my study and I do not try to convince anybody anything.

In the first four chapters I show the historical events that are the basis of the Judeo-Masonic conspiracy theory. There is an effort to deny the reality of this conspiracy, so I start from those events. The two following chapters describe briefly the very real Freemason conspiracy from c. 1770 to c. 1870. Historians agree that there was revolutionary Masonry, though some try to downplay the role of Freemasonry and claim it was false Masonry. Of course not all revolutionaries were Masons during that time, but the revolutionary lodges did exist and work. The Freemason conspiracy ended to roughly the fall of the Paris Commune. The following three chapters look at the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, the document that is officially denounced as fabricated. I spend three chapters on the Protocols because the reason why the Freemason conspiracy theory changed to the Judeo-Masonic conspiracy theory was the Protocols, a flashing insight that it is not only a question of democracy fighters and leftists radicals but something more sinister. In the next two chapters I discuss if it is true that the Judeo-Masonic conspiracy theory is simply a warm-up of earlier conspiracy theories of Jesuits, Temple knights and similar to some people sinister organizations. Those are the two earlier texts I wrote in the beginning of my study, so they may feel a bit strange, but that is how it is if you start studying this topic: there are many false leads. I think there are people who spread false leads and crazy ideas intentionally in order to confuse and to label the topic unworthy of attention. In the following two chapter I finally must briefly look at the Promised People and the Land of Israel, as they so prominently feature in the Judeo-Masonic conspiracy theory. The next chapter on globalization is more focused to the economic situation of my country. I added some unpublished papers that dealt

with conspiracy topics to the end of this book as I feel that a book should have c. 200 pages. Otherwise there is no place in the back for the name of the book and it is so hard to find from the bookshelf, not that I have any intention of publishing this. But I may print it and put to covers, so being able to write the name to the back is an important consideration.

I started my study on conspiracy theories some fifteen years ago. It was because I saw a video in the YouTube where the WTC building 7 collapses in a fairly curious manner (though maybe the gravitation force is different in the USA and buildings collapse these like that without explosives?). I decided to check the demolition conspiracy theory, which seems to be true, and after that I checked some other conspiracy theories, like JFK and Holocaust and this Judeo-Masonic one. Many of them are also true. At some point I looked at Covid-19. It also looked kind of suspicious.

Whether this book is of any interest to anybody, I do not know. Most of the texts were already as posts in my blog, but the blog will finally disappear. So maybe it is useful to same some of the texts into books and store them to a more permanent (or maybe not?) website.

January 9, 2022, At home  
The Author

**Content:**

- 1. The Russian revolutions in 1917..... 6
- 2. The miracle of the sun in 1917..... 13
- 3. Hitler and Judah Alkalai's 1840 Year of Redemption..... 20
- 4. Did Hitler lose the war on purpose? ..... 36
- 5. The Freemason conspiracy..... 43
- 6. Frankists and Freemasonry..... 55
- 7. The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion..... 64
- 8. Who wrote the Protocols of Zion, when and why?..... 83
- 9. Another look at the Protocols of the Elders of Zion..... 97
- 10. Are NWO theories one or many?..... 103
- 11. Evaluation of New World Order theories..... 110
- 12. Ashkenazi Jewish genius and origins..... 120
- 13. Israel and takeover..... 135
- 14. Globalization ..... 146 12?
- 15. Was the J. F. Kennedy assassination a conspiracy?..... 160
- 16. How many shots were fired on 22. November 1963 in Dealey Plaza?..... 170
- 17. Is Covid-19 a bioweapon? ..... 184
- 18. Genetics suggests SART-CoV-2 is man-made ..... 189
- 19. Why the Ground Zero of WTC buildings stayed hot so long? ..... 197



# 1. The Russian revolutions in 1917

How did the Bolsheviks manage to capture power in November 1917? If you immediately think about who financed them, then most money the Bolsheviks got from Germany and Germany helped Lenin to come to St. Petersburg, but this is a wrong way to look for the answer to the question. The Bolsheviks did not get to power by money. They got to power because the Provisional Government let them to power.

It is not any new insight that Freemason Alexander Kerensky let the Bolsheviks to power. When Kerensky died in the USA, the Russian Orthodox Church did not give him a burial place as he was seen as the person, who let Bolsheviks into power in Russia. Also the Serbian Church denied him burial. The clergy was quite correct in this case.

Kerensky was the Secretary-General of an irregular Freemason lodge that has shortly been established in Russia. As most subversive Freemason lodges, it was under the Grand Orient of France. Freemasonry was forbidden in Russia in 1822 because of Masonic subversive activities elsewhere. Masons tried to make a revolution in 25. December 1825, this Decembrists revolt failed. Freemasonry was allowed after the 1905 changes. The illegal Grand Orient of Russia's Peoples (Co-Masonry with c. 400 members) was created 1912 and dissolved in 1917. The organization was political and aimed to democratic changes.

Kerensky was elected to Duma 1912 and was one of the most powerful leaders of Duma and a strong opponent of the Tsar. Thus, when we read from UK archives: "In the summer of 1914, the Duma and the zemstva expressed full support for the government's war effort."<sup>1</sup> it means that Kerensky was pro-war in 1914.

The spirit was low among many Russian soldiers and civilians. Lenin's Bolsheviks spread antiwar attitude. In March 1917 there was lack of food in Russia. Another Freemason of the Grand Orient of Russia's Peoples, Nikolai Nekrasov plotted with Octobrist Alexander Guchkov, Alexander Kerensky and some others to force Tsar Nicholas II to abdicate. According to main stream historians a spontaneous bread revolt without leaders broke out in March 1917 leading to the February revolution and abdication of Nicholas II, thus Freemasons did not have time to realize their plan. After Nicholas abdicated his brother did not accept becoming the Regent. Mihail Rodzianko, the Chairman of the Duma, formed the Provisional Government. The Prime Minister was Prince Georgy Lvov. Alexander Kerensky was elected as a Minister to the Provisional Government, first of Justice, later of War.

This main stream explanation fails since a revolt without leaders, even if it included 200,000 unreliable reservists, most unarmed, has no chance against a disciplined division of the regular army and the Duma could have marched in loyal forces to suppress the revolt, but the Freemason generals did nothing. Instead, they isolated the Tsar and gave orders in his name, which were not coming from the Tsar. Therefore Masonry, and not the crowd, is directly responsible for the February revolution, which is also shown by the constitution of the Provisional Government. A web article<sup>2</sup> by Vladimir Moss lists of Russian Freemasons. I cannot guarantee the correctness of this list as the membership lists were secret, but I marked the names of people in the Provisional Government, and also Trotsky. The list in <sup>2</sup> can be compared with <sup>3</sup> from Freemason sources: we find the same bold face names (M. Rodzianko by using the last bold face sentence in <sup>3</sup>). It is an accepted historical fact that the Provisional Government was formed and dominated by Freemasons. <sup>3</sup> fully accepts the claim that under Nekrasov's leadership the Grand Orient of Russia's Peoples was a political subversive secret society.

The Provisional Government was very unpopular, as the Petrograd Soviet was against it and the government could not help with the food problem and wanted to continue the war. Kerensky's position, however, was a bit different. Kerensky was also vice-chairman of

Petrograd Soviet and a member of the Executive Committee of the Petrograd Soviet (Ispolcom).

The war had gone rather poorly for Russia, but the Central Powers situation was becoming hopeless. The Tsar and his generals must have expected that Germany falls in the Spring 1918: already in September 1916 the German Head Quarters had wanted to extend conscription to 16-60 years, meaning they were running short of men, in February 1917 Germany started unlimited submarine war, meaning the British siege on Germany was intolerable, and as a consequence the USA joined the war. Austria-Hungary was practically beaten by the Brusilov offence. By staying in the war without doing anything special Russia's situation would have improved after a few months.

Instead of waiting for the war situation to improve, Kerensky made two moves that weakened the Russian army and still worsened the spirit among soldiers. The first move was that Ispolcom issued an order (fully illegal as Ispolcom was self-appointed and not a governmental organization) that military units should organize as soviets, which stripped officers of power. Kerensky must have been the central decider who allowed this to happen. The second move was the Kerensky offensive, which went badly. Losses are always higher in an attack than in defence and Kerensky could have asked any general if the offensive had a good chance of success. If not, it would be counterproductive, as it turned to be. In a few months Germany would have had to start withdrawing from Russia as the USA was stepping in to the war in the West. But Kerensky wanted to weaken the supporters of the Tsar in the military and among the people so that the old regime could not be re-established.

Kerensky was criticized by the military for stripping the authority of officers by the Ispolcom order and for poor commandship in the Kerensky offence. The first Provisional Government failed due to a dispute of Ukraine and Kerensky became the Prime Minister. In August 1917 there was an attempt of a military coup d'etat lead by General Lavr Korniloff. This is rather natural: Kerensky was a revolutionary and saw the right as his enemy, but no enemies to the left, so the right-wing did not want him as the Prime Minister.

At this point Kerensky armed the Petrograd Soviet to fend off Korniloff's troops. These weapons that Kerensky gave to workers went straight to the Bolsheviki and they were used against Kerensky's government in November 1917. He could have called loyal troops to oppose Korniloff as Freemasons did have strong support in the army (Generals Alexeyev and Ruzsky were Masons), but he did not.

In September 1917 Kerensky declared Russia a democracy, this illegal deed and the Korniloff affair made certain that Kerensky's government did not have any right-wing supporters: Kerensky followed a policy of weakening the right-wing and treating the left, namely the Bolsheviki, as friendly parties. This despite the fact that he must have known that the Bolsheviki do not want a democracy but the dictatorship of the proletariat.

Bolsheviki had only 24% support in the following elections, they did not have military support or arms, nor did they had powerful persons who could help them, with the exception of Kerensky and other Freemasons. Bolsheviki armed by Kerensky forced the Prime Minister to escape and captured power. The conclusion is inevitable: Kerensky helped the Bolsheviki to power. Whether he did so intentionally or not is irrelevant.

In my opinion it is very likely that his irregular Freemason lodge was created and worked for the outcome that happened: it could not have happened any other way and what did happen follows the Protocols of the Elders of Zion rather well. The Bolsheviki banned Freemasonry in 1922, Kerensky went to exile to the USA. What does Protocol 15 say about the fate of Freemasons after the Zion lodge takes the power? "Every kind of new institution of anything like a secret society will also be punished with death; those of them which are now in existence, are known to us, serve us and have served us, we shall disband and send into exile to continents far removed from Europe."<sup>5</sup> You do not need to believe that the Protocols

are authentic. They can well be a forgery, but a forgery by someone who understood the workings of subversive (irregular) Freemasonry.

After the Bolsheviks took power the real power rested at the Central Committee of the Russian Communist Party. In the early years of Russian Communism, one third to one fourth of the members of this committee were Jews, which is a huge overrepresentation considering that Jews were only two percent of the population. In many Central Committees native Russians were a minority. As a conclusion so far, the October revolution was not made by native Russians and the February revolution was, though timed by a spontaneous bread revolt, made by Freemasons, who then made actions that gave the power to the Bolsheviks. This is as far as main stream historians are mostly willing to go, but let us go further.

The Freemasonic article <sup>3</sup> tells that the Grand Lodge of Russia's Peoples had meetings with the Ambassadors of France and Great Britain, Maurice George Paleologue and George Buchanan. There was also a Jewish high member of the lodge, L. Rubinstein mentioned later in <sup>3</sup>. It is clear that the Ambassadors met Freemason Guchkov, who was the head of the Military-Industrialist Committee providing ammunition and Freemason Prince Lvov, who was the head of zemsvas (local administration). Thus, the Russian war effort was in the hands of the Masonic leaders. If the Grand Lodge of Russia's Peoples got commands from some higher lodge, then these two Ambassadors, and possibly Rubinstein, might be the people who transmitted the commands. Ambassadors of France and Great Britain were official representatives of the main Allies of Russia, however, they were also Freemasons and Masonic goals for the war were different from the goals of the countries.

In <sup>2</sup> it is mentioned that a right-wing Russian writer Oleg Platonov had stated that all Grand Lodges wanted the war in 1914, the author of <sup>2</sup> Vladimir Moss agrees with this statement. I think Platonov's claim is logical and most probably true: Masons wanted to destroy absolute Monarchies, three were left in Europe and the world war abolished them. Masons wanted have a war that ends wars. The WWI did not end wars, but the battles of Verdun and Somme were later used as examples of the senselessness of wars. Masons tried to spread democracy and improve the situation of minorities. After the WWI many suppressed nations were granted independence. These goals were largely achieved by the major war in Europe 1914-1918, but most Masons believed that the war would be short. It was not and what followed after the war was even worse.

Freemasons in general did not accept the doctrine that the end justifies the means, but revolutionaries did. This saying is not from Niccolò Machiavelli's Prince or from the rules of Jesuits, but it resonates well with nihilist revolutionary Sergey Nechayev's 1869 book Catechism of a Revolutionary and with Lenin's you cannot make an omlet without breaking eggs. However, from Vladimir Moss' text <sup>2</sup> it follows that Guchkin knew something more than an average Freemason. He knew that Italy had a secret agreement with Great Britain and would not respect the Triple Alliance agreement and may not stay neutral, and that the Entente were plotting a war. He also says that the war would be over in three months. This must have been what most people and most Masons believed, but from what Guchkin says it may follow that he knows that it will not be:

“Italy, in accordance with a secret agreement with England, will not be on the side of Germany and Austria, and if the war goes well can stab them in the back. The plan of the future war has already been worked out in detail by our allied staffs (English, French and Russian), and in no way will the war last for more than three months.’

“Then Guchkov was asked: ‘Tell us, Alexander Ivanovich, don’t you think that the war may be prolonged contrary to your expectations? It will require the most colossal exertion of national nerves, and very possibly it will be linked with the danger of popular discontent and a coup d’etat.’

“Smiling, Guchkov replied: ‘In the extreme case, the liquidation of the Dynasty will be the greatest benefit for Russia...’”

Assuming that Vladimir Moss is correct, Guchkov was planning abdication of the Tsar already before the war.

Let us consider the war. By Jovini's inner and outer lines theory (i.e., that with two equal forces, one in a center and the other on the outside, the center force wins because it can faster move forces: first knocking out the opponent on one side, then on the other) Germany could win the war in two fronts by having an army better than either the French or Russian, even though the German army was not better than the two put together. By Clausewitz's center of mass and solution battle theory Germany should advance towards the center of mass, which in the case of France is Paris, and engage the French in a solution battle leading to a fast peace agreement. France would be attacked first as Russian mobilization would take a long time. Germans estimated in 1906 that Russian mobilization takes 30 days. Russians estimated in 1913 that they could do it in 15-18 days, but that is incorrect because the Russian army was worse trained and equipped and Russia needed massive force in order to have over three times overpower in each battle, as was in the Brusilov offence against Austria-Hungary. In the whole Brusilov offence Russian overpower was 1.7 million against 1 million, but in a battle, like Battle of Kostiuchnówka it was 26,000 to 7,000. Russians could not concentrate such a force in a short time. The only uncertainty is if Germany will attack France directly or through Belgium. France fortified the direct border, apparently wanting Germans to attack through Belgium, which would bring the British to the war and set up a siege around German ports.

Assuming that Germany would not succeed in defeating France and would have to withdraw to fortified lines, the war in the West would turn into trench warfare. By continuing trench warfare Germany would finally lose because of the British siege. They could not put a countersiege on the Great Britain without bringing the USA to the war, which would also result to a German defeat. Therefore Germany would have to try to make a breakthrough against a fortified line, which in the time of machine guns would be too costly. Therefore Germany would lose if it cannot keep mobile and defeat France in the early stage of the war. The assumption must have been that Germany acknowledges the hopeless situation and the war ends if Germany does not manage to defeat France in the beginning.

Raymond Poincaré, President of France, was satisfied when Germany posed the ultimatums for Russia and France. He kept the French forces far from the German border so that after the short war it would be clear that Germany was the attacker and France could get the areas it lost in the Franco-Prussian war 1870-71 started by Napoleon III, and could pay its warloans with war reparations from Germany. France had managed to convince Russia to attack East Prussia with its standing army of 200,000 men. That force was not enough and though von Hindenburg had much smaller forces, he managed to destroy two Russian armies. Yet, the Entente plan worked: Germany shifted two divisions to the East and the advance towards Paris stopped. Soon the situation in the West was that Germans had 20 division and the Entente 30. Germans withdrew to a fortified line and the situation was very much one that foretells German defeat.

We can see that the Entente made a trap to Germany. It was not good for Russia to attack East Prussia with its standing army in 1914. She lost most of the capable force and had to build new forces from reservists, which rather much explains Russia's poor performance before the Brusilov offence. Attacking Germany in the first weeks was not in Russian war plans before 1914, yet it was essential for the victory of the Entente. German fear that Russia would attack Germany in 1916 when new railroads in Russia would enable a faster concentration of forces may also have been intentional false rumor to get Germany to start a war. Russia did want new areas, but Slavic areas from the direction of South in order to get to

the Mediterranean. The arm race before the war was largely caused by Churchill's insistence that England must have a superior navy. As Germany was trying to get even, British built more ships. With the superior navy the British could set a siege around Germany and they could control the world seas. Germany had already lost the race for building ships before 1914 and could expect that the British will set a siege if the war starts. From the German perspective the prospects of war should not have looked promising in 1914, but waiting longer they would turn yet worse. Still, in 1914 Germans were confident that Russia would not attack before mobilization and they had enough time to defeat France, they willingly used the conflict between Austria-Hungary and Serbia to start a two-front war.

Germany was not behind the assassination of Archduke Ferdinand. The idea was also not invented by teenage Gavrilo Princip. The track leads to Serbian intelligence, but where does it lead from there? It must lead to the Entente as Raymond Poincaré was happy for the German ultimatum and Guchkin seemed to know more than he told. The claim that the assassination of the Archduke and the starting of the war was orchestrated by Freemasons is an old one and usually discarded, but considering the role of Freemasons in the Russian revolutions we should not discard this theory.

One key to understanding the war is to ponder why Germany did not recognize that it was going to lose and did not stop the war when the conquest of France failed. Germany was not prepared for a long war, but it had four million strong army and could continue the war. Yet, there is no point of continuing a war that will end to a defeat. Though Hitler did continue the war even though there was no chance, during the World War 1 German generals did think they could win the war or at least reach a honorable peace settlement by continuing fighting. This implies that they believed that the USA can be kept out of the war.

For winning the war Germany had to defeat France. Eric von Falkenhayn tried in vain to break through a fortified line in Verdun, as a counteroffence the Entente tried the same in Somme. In Napoleon's time it was possible to break a fortified line with conscript infantry and artillery, after Gettysburg to about 1944 it was difficult as machineguns effectively stopped the infantry attack. Today fortified lines cannot stand ground. Ironically, von Falkenhayn had everything that was needed, but did not know how to use it. He did try artillery strikes before the infantry attack, but the grenades must hit very precisely to one place in the same time in order to be effective. von Falkenhayn failed, the Battle of Verdun was stopped in December 1916. After this time Germany did not have a way to force France to peace, but France also could not advance to Germany through the fortified line.

The German chance left was a honorable peace. They would have to make a peace with Great Britain and Russia. von Hindenburg was assigned to lead the East front. He succeeded in creating a situation where Germany proposed peace to Russia. Tsar rejected the offer, so Germans turned to Lenin. The mysterious thing here is that Lenin could not get to power without Russian Masons and Germany could not control these Freemasons, their closest connections were to France and maybe to England. Russian Masons wanted to abolish the absolute monarchy and maybe go for constitutional monarchy or democracy, but they were not willing to throw away a looming victory in the next Spring when Germany runs out of resources. Yet, Kerensky gave power to Lenin. Kerensky was not on German payroll. On whose payroll was he? There may be some hint in a quote of Rathenau.

Jewish Walther Rathenau was one of the people organizing the German war economy. In 1922 he was assassinated by a right-wing terrorist Organisation Consul. One Rathenau quote is often cited: "Three hundred men, each of whom knows all the other, govern the fate of the European continent, and they elect their successors from their entourage." The quote is apparently authentic and not a joke. These men cannot be elected democratically as they elect their successors themselves. My conclusion is that some people must have given Kerensky the orders to let the Bolsheviks to power. They would make a peace with Germany and thus

help Germany towards a honorable peace agreement. We only need to identify who these people were.

Vladimir Moss in <sup>2</sup> tells that the plan to abdicate the Tsar was made in the British Embassy in Russia after Tsar had rejected the demands of the Entente representatives. These demands were not necessary for war actions. The third demand was fully Masonic: it demanded a constitution to Russia. Tsar rejected these demands, as he correctly noted, Russia was not doing worse in the war than the Western allies.

There is left Great Britain. Germany also had to make a peace with Great Britain. In 1917 Germany started unlimited submarine warfare as an effort to force England to peace. Wilhelm II had opposed this action earlier as it might bring the USA into the war, but now this action was approved. Would it have brought the USA into the war without anti-German propaganda in the USA? Probably not: Americans wanted to stay away from the war in Europe. Only by describing Germans as barbarians in the American media the public opinion was turned pro-war.

Four days after the start of the World War I Zionists started negotiations with Great Britain. The negotiations lasted up to 31. October 1917, when the British Cabinet approved the text that on 2. November was published as the Balfour declaration. In this text England in reality broke the promises she had given to Arabs, who had on behalf of British attacked their Osman tulers. (Notice as an interesting coincidence that on the same day, 31. October 1917, there was the miracle of the sun in Portugal.)

The British hardly would have approved the demands of the Zionists for a home land in Palestine had Germany not put pressure on British by unlimited submarine warfare. Did Germany play two hazard cards: sending Lenin to Russia and starting submarine war that can bring the USA to the war? If Germany played two hazard cards, the first one was exceptionally lucky. Who would have guessed that Kerensky gives power to Lenin? The second card was particularly useful for Zionists: with this card they got the Balfour declaration, but for Germany it meant defeat. I think no hazard cards were played. Germany must have also had negotiations with Zionists. They promised that Lenin will get to power and will make a peace, and maybe they promised to use Jewish-owned media to keep the USA out of the war, but that promise they did not keep.

Vladimir Moss in <sup>2</sup> suggests that the secret group of people, the three hundred that Rathentau mentions, are the Bnai Brith. I do not think so. It is too public and not old enough. The group should derive latest from 1840s since at that time started pre-Zionism in Freemasonry. I end this chapter to a quote from <sup>5</sup>:

"Who and what is in a position to overthrow an invisible force? And this is precisely what our force is. GENTILE masonry blindly serves as a screen for us and our objects, but the plan of action of our force, even its very abiding-place, remains for the whole people an unknown mystery." (Protocol 4)

## Footnotes:

<sup>1</sup>Foreign Office 371: Records of General Political Correspondence—Russia, National Archives (U.K.) [https://www.gale.com/binaries/content/assets/gale-us-en/primary-sources/archives-unbound/primary-sources\\_archives-unbound\\_world-war-i-and-revolution-in-russia\\_1914-1918.pdf](https://www.gale.com/binaries/content/assets/gale-us-en/primary-sources/archives-unbound/primary-sources_archives-unbound_world-war-i-and-revolution-in-russia_1914-1918.pdf)

<sup>2</sup>Vladimir Moss, The masonic plot against Tsar Nicholas II <http://www.orthodoxchristianbooks.com/articles/910/-masonic-plot-against-tsar-nicholas-ii/>  
"The Masons were also joined by the Cadet A. Kolyubakin, Prince Bebutov, Baron G. Maidel, the public library worker A. Braudo, the historians N. Pavlov-Silvansky and P. Schegolev, the lawyers S. Balavinsky and O. Goldovsky, the **Octobrist A.I. Guchkov**, his comrade in the party **M.V.**

**Rodzyanko**, the Cadet **N.V. Nekrasov**, the workers' party **A.F. Kerensky** (in 1912, through the 'Ursa Minor' lodge ), the Mensheviks **A. Galpern**, **Chkheidze**, the Bolsheviks **Trotsky**, **Lunacharsky**, **Skvortsov-Stepanov**, **Krasin**, **Boky**, **Sereda**, **Chicherin**, the millionaires **M.I. Tereschenko**, **A. Konovalov**, **P.P. Ryabushinsky** (with his two brothers), **Prince V. Obolensky**, **Countess S.V. Panina**, **Baron V. Meller-Zakomelsky** (not to be confused with the general), **M. Gorky**, his wife **E. Peshkova**, his godson the Jew **Zenobius Peshkov** (the brother of **Ya. Sverdlov**), their friend **E.D. Kuskova** (a female Mason of the higher degrees), her husband **S. Prokopovich**, **Prince G. Lvov** (president of the **Zemstvo** and **City Unions**), **Prince A. Khatistov** (the city commandant of **Tiflis**), **Prince P. Dolgorukov**, **Major-General P. Popovtsev** (of the 33rd degree), **Mark Aldanov**, **Fyodorov**, **Chelnokov**, the Menshevik **G. Aronson**, the artist **Mark Chagall**, the cadet **V. Velikhov** and very many other prominent activists of that time."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>3</sup>Freemasonry in Russia From the Grand Orient of France in Russia to the Supreme Council of the Grand Orient of Russia's People

[https://freemasonry.bcy.ca/texts/russia/go\\_russia.html](https://freemasonry.bcy.ca/texts/russia/go_russia.html)

"Worshipful Masters of Lodges only knew three secretaries of the Supreme Council--**Nekrasov**, **Kerenski**, **Tereshchenko**, its full membership was kept in secrecy."

"The meetings of the Supreme Council were held in the homes of **P.P. Ryabushinsky**, **Ye. Kuskova**, **Prokopovich**, **Konovalov** (his dacha in the suburbs), **Chelnokov**, **Dolgorukov**, and **Guchkov**--in Moscow, the homes of **Orlov-Davydov**, **Fyodorov**, **Polovtsev**, **Moeller-Zakomelsky**, and **Gorky**, as well as isolated rooms in two restaurants, **Content** and **Au Daunond** in **St. Petersburg**."

"A list of ministers of the future Provisional government was discussed and agreed beforehand at the apartment of **Ye. Kuskova** and was just slightly amended in 1916 at the apartment of **Duke Lvov** and in the suite of the **France** hotel in **St. Petersburg**. Approximately half of the places in the provisional government were taken by masons from the Supreme Council of Russia's Peoples nominated for their posts in the previously compiled list long before 2 March 1917. **The first cabinet of the provisional government included nine brothers and only one profane--Pavel Nikolayevich Milyukov.**"

"Lady mason **Ye. Kuskova** wrote to a mason **Volsky** (15 Nov. 1955): "We had got our people everywhere. Such organizations as **Free economics society**, **Technological Society** were penetrated by them from inside." She further added, "up to now the secrets of this organization have not been revealed, despite it was a huge organization."

<sup>5</sup>The Protocold of the Learned Elders of Zion. 1919 (or 1903)

## 2. The miracle of the sun in 1917

This chapter may surprise you: why do I connect a Christian miracle story with the Judeo-Masonic conspiracy. I do have my reasons. So, the story is like this:

In 31. October 1917 some 30,000-40,000 people, some say 100,000, were gathered on a field in Portugal to see the miracle that was predicted earlier by three local children and widely announced in newspapers. Some people say that they saw nothing, but a large number of people told that they saw the sun whirling and changing color, moving closer to the Earth and then returning back to its normal position in a zigzag movement. Vatican sent Father John De Marchi to investigate the miracle by doing research and interviewing people. He spent seven years (1943-1950) in the hamlet of Fatima and concluded that the miracle is worth of belief. Two of the three children, Francisco and Jacinta Marto, died young and are now canonized saints of the Catholic Church.

Several skeptics have offered non-miraculous explanations to the unusual behavior of the sun: they either suggest mass self-deception/hallucination or some very or at least fairly rare meteorological event that could have caused the sun to look like it made these movements. All these explanations fail. The sightings could hardly be imaginary because one eyewitness, Afonso Lopes Vieira, who did not remember the predictions made by the children, saw the strange behavior of the sun from his veranda. A rare meteorological event might explain the seemingly strange behavior of the sun (though the claimed behavior is nothing similar to e.g. the miracle of the sun in Brazil in 2011), but it could not account for the rare event being predicted days earlier. Predicting correctly the time and a place of a rare meteorological event in the first try is certainly a miracle. It clearly exceeds anything Nostradamus managed to do in his whole book of prophecies: Nostradamus did not give the time or the place and the only accurate prediction he made, the death of Henry II of France, need not be a real prediction as this death could well be a result of a conspiracy that Nostradamus knew of.

When I told my wife that I will write a post of the Fatima miracle of the sun, she replied that in Poland thousands (or was it tens?) of people saw Saint Mary in a window and it was a stain from washing liquid. It may be so in Poland, but the 1917 miracle of the sun is something different. This was a predicted event and very many people saw a the sun in the sky to behave strangely. There are two photos of the event. The first one shows the crowd and a large whirling ball in the sky. Clearly, this ball cannot be the sun. It is too large and too dim. The second photo is more certain to be authentic. It does not show people at all. There seem to be two suns, the smaller one being close to the ground and in eclipse. Newspaper journalists were sent to record this event, but for some reason they did not make photos or film showing the movements of the sun. Some consider this evidence that the sun did not make movements, I consider it as evidence that they were told not to make photo evidence, or this evidence was not made public for the reason that it would reveal what was not to be revealed.

The miracle of the sun is worthy of believing for those who believe in miracles. I do not. I have equal difficulty in believing religious miracles than miracles in scientific theories. For instance, the present scientific myth of how the world was created has three major miracles in it: something came out of nothing (the universe in the Big Bang), life came out of non-life (the nearly impossible theory of Darwin's warm soup that organizes itself to a replicating organism) and conscious life came out of non-conscious life (which we cannot even imagine how to repeat it with computers). So, I do not believe in this modern myth. Equally difficult it is for me to believe that the sun made strange movements in 1917. There is an alternative theory that is much easier for me to believe.

Sometimes in early 1990s I was walking with my wife and we saw in the cloudy night sky (it was winter) what certainly looked like moving UFOs. Undoubtedly they were created by a light thrower directed from the ground to the clouds. The sky in Fatima in 1917 seems to have been completely cloudy and the faintly shining sun that the people saw could very well have been a reflection of a light thrower in the clouds. Whirling, changing color, dim silvery shine, approaching the Earth and making zigzag movements are all easily done with a light thrower. Pope Pious XII saw similar behavior of the sun four times in a week in 1950 in the Vatican garden, there are his handwritten notes on the events showing that it was a real event and not ordered by the Pope. I suggest the same arrangement was used.

The technical problem of the miracle of the sun is thus explained and we get to the more interesting issue: why this miracle was made and what the Fatima prophecies actually say?

The miracle of the sun occurred in 31. October 1917. I found one event of interest that also happened in that day. This is from the Wikipedia: "The decision to release the (Balfour) declaration was taken by the British War Cabinet on 31 October 1917." The declaration was published 2. November 1917, but decided 31. October. Zionists had negotiated with the British since 1914. The negotiations started four days after the World War I started. It was considerably much easier to predict that the settlement in favor of Zionists would be reached in the meeting that was scheduled to 31. October 1917 than for the children of Fatima to foresee a rare meteorological event in that day. If the sun symbolized the newly born Israel, the Kingdom of Heaven, coming to the Earth, then what do the prophecies symbolize?

The children first met a man, who told that he is the guardian angel of Portugal, but not much is told of him. They saw a woman many times. She looked serious and at some point she was shining of light, as would be the result if a light thrower was pointed at her. She showed the three children three visions. All three children saw the same visions, from which I suspect that they saw a film, probably in a box of some kind. Countryside young children, like the Fatima children were, had probably never seen a movie before. This explains why the messengers chosen to meet Saint Mary were young peasant children from Portugal.

The children probably did not know much of the World War I. Portugal sent two divisions to fight in France, about 20,000-30,000 men, but the war was far. In the first vision they saw the Hell, or that is how they interpreted it. I think they saw a film that symbolized the war, the destruction of the enemies by the enemies, made by someone for whom the fighting sides were both enemies. That the first vision was of the World War I is shown by Mary saying that this war will end soon but a greater war will start. The greater war, the World War II, was necessary as the people had to be forced to move to the newly promised home land. For the children a prediction that the war will end soon and the men can return home probably meant that half of the boys in conscript service from their village were not in garrison but in the war. They would not have connected the film with the war but with Hell.

The only Fatima child, who survived to adulthood, Lucia dos Santos, wrote the first and second vision on a paper published in 1941. All three children saw this apparition. There is no reason to assume that she did not record it correctly. Let us look at the text of the first secret of Fatima:

"Our Lady showed us a great sea of fire which seemed to be under the earth. Plunged in this fire were demons and souls in human form, like transparent burning embers, all blackened or burnished bronze, floating about in the conflagration, now raised into the air by the flames that issued from within themselves together with great clouds of smoke, now falling back on every side like sparks in a huge fire, without weight or equilibrium, and amid shrieks and groans of pain and despair, which horrified us and made us tremble with fear. The demons could be distinguished by their terrifying and repulsive likeness to frightful and unknown animals, all black and transparent. This vision lasted but an instant. How can we

ever be grateful enough to our kind heavenly Mother, who had already prepared us by promising, in the first Apparition, to take us to heaven. Otherwise, I think we would have died of fear and terror."

The frightful demons resembling unknown animals in a World War I scene are probably soldiers with a gas mask. There is nothing in this apparition that cannot fit to a battle in the World War I. The second vision was of Russia. This is correct, the Soviet Union had not yet been established. Let us read the second apparition, also written down by Sister Lucia and published in 1941:

"You have seen hell where the souls of poor sinners go. To save them, God wishes to establish in the world devotion to my Immaculate Heart. If what I say to you is done, many souls will be saved and there will be peace. The war is going to end; but if people do not cease offending God, a worse one will break out during the Pontificate of Pope Pius XI. When you see a night illumined by an unknown light, know that this is the great sign given you by God that he is about to punish the world for its crimes, by means of war, famine, and persecutions of the Church and of the Holy Father. To prevent this, I shall come to ask for the Consecration of Russia to my Immaculate Heart, and the Communion of reparation on the First Saturdays. If my requests are heeded, Russia will be converted, and there will be peace; if not, she will spread her errors throughout the world, causing wars and persecutions of the Church. The good will be martyred; the Holy Father will have much to suffer; various nations will be annihilated. In the end, my Immaculate Heart will triumph. The Holy Father will consecrate Russia to me, and she shall be converted, and a period of peace will be granted to the world."

Pope Pius XI was the Pope during 1922-1938, therefore this apparition cannot derive from 1917. The first mention by Lucia of Consecration of Russia is from the autumn of 1929 and the vision by Lucia of Blessed Mary took place in the night 13. June 1929. Probably this is the time of the apparition, if it was an apparition. I expect that she did meet a woman that night. Let us check when Leon Trotsky was expelled from Russia. It was in February 1929. Before that time the Soviet Union was practically ruled by Jews, then Stalin took over. Trotsky had to leave, but no-one could leave the Soviet Union for Palestine. Apparently Russia made her errors at this time. If Blessed Mary's warning is not heeded, there will be a war and persecution of the Church. Indeed, there came the World War II, but this we knew already from the first apparition. The second apparition mentions unknown light in the night sky. The Wikipedia suggests Aurora Borealis of 25. January 1938, but this is too late. In 1927 was seen a very bright comet (Comet Skjellerup-Maristany) for 32 days. From the text it is not clear if the great sign given to you by God has already happened or will come in the future. If it has already happened, Blessed Mary came to explain how God's punishment can be avoided. The cure is Consecration of Russia to her Immaculate Heart, whatever that means. Several Popes have made rituals for that purpose, but what is the intended meaning? Blessed Mary was the mother of Jesus. Jesus as a very good son would like her mother to be honored. But who is the mother of Christianity? That would be Judaism. So, who is the mother of Jesus and what were the errors of Russia in 1929? In any case, Blessed Mary's warnings were not heeded and the Second World War was started by Hitler, who at least partially was helped to power by bankers. Hitler persecuted Jews, not the Church, and as a result many Jews moved to Palestine and founded Israel. Surely the true Church was persecuted as the war came, but the second great war was decided already in the first apparition in 1917, long before Hitler. Therefore, what was the true Church of Blessed Mary and why is it Saturdays and not Sundays in the Communion of reparation on the First Saturdays?

Finally, let us go to the last secret. Some people think that the third secret was not revealed in 2000 in its totality, but I think it was. The text is as follows:

"The third part of the secret revealed at the Cova da Iria-Fátima, on 13 July 1917. I write in obedience to you, my God, who command me to do so through his Excellency the

Bishop of Leiria and through your Most Holy Mother and mine. After the two parts which I have already explained, at the left of Our Lady and a little above, we saw an Angel with a flaming sword in his left hand; flashing, it gave out flames that looked as though they would set the world on fire; but they died out in contact with the splendour that Our Lady radiated towards him from her right hand: pointing to the earth with his right hand, the Angel cried out in a loud voice: 'Penance, Penance, Penance!'. And we saw in an immense light that is God, something similar to how people appear in a mirror when they pass in front of it, a Bishop dressed in White. We had the impression that it was the Holy Father. Other Bishops, Priests, men and women Religious going up a steep mountain, at the top of which there was a big Cross of rough-hewn trunks as of a cork-tree with the bark; before reaching there the Holy Father passed through a big city half in ruins and half trembling with halting step, afflicted with pain and sorrow, he prayed for the souls of the corpses he met on his way; having reached the top of the mountain, on his knees at the foot of the big Cross he was killed by a group of soldiers who fired bullets and arrows at him, and in the same way there died one after another the other Bishops, Priests, men and women Religious, and various lay people of different ranks and positions. Beneath the two arms of the Cross there were two Angels each with a crystal aspersorium in his hand, in which they gathered up the blood of the Martyrs and with it sprinkled the souls that were making their way to God."

This is the third secret, so it was revealed to Lucia after June 1929. It does not talk of the assassination attempt on John Paul II in 1981, though this attempt was very possibly inspired by this secret (which was not revealed at that time and only known to few, notably to those who gave it to Lucia). It is not about apostasy of the Catholic Church. It talks about the destruction of Christianity, or at least the Catholic Church, which explains why this secret was not revealed for a so long time. The souls making their way to God were sprinkled with the blood of the sacrifice as was done to Aaron and his sons in Exodus 29:21 and as Moses sprinkled blood on Israelites in Exodus 24:8. It is not a Catholic Church ritual, it is an Exodus ritual. Exodus demands a sacrifice, as the first born of Egyptians were killed and a lamb was sacrificed. When Jesus was in front of Pilate, the crowd shouted that his blood will be on us. It is not anger, it is sprinkling sacrificial blood and this is why Pilate's wife, who maybe knew of these rituals, did not like Jesus to be crucified. There is every reason to suspect that in the third secret of Fatima the souls going to God sprinkled with blood are Jews sacrificed in the persecutions of the Second World War. Why is the cross in the third secret made out of cork? It is not because cork floats and the secret says that a large part of the world will sink to water. It is because cork is weak as the message of this secret is the destruction of Christianity.

John Paul II did understand the message after the assassination attempt and he did his best to crash Communism and let the people kept by the Pharaoh to return home, and he did consecrate Russia to oligarchs. A peace that followed was brief and the Catholic Church is again under attack, as the third secret, like all secrets of Fatima, are already decided and cannot be changed by following the proposed cures.

There is a conspiracy theory that Lucia dos Santos was changed, according to one version that she was changed even twice. This is because her appearance does change. Originally she has long twisted teeth and her chin is pulled backwards. Then she has perfect teeth and her chin pushes forward. In her old age her teeth are small and jaws very visible. Her chin pushes forward, in some photos quite prominently. I think she is the same person. At some point she had a dental fix and got perfect artificial dentures, but the original teeth were not removed: they were shortened. She did not use the dentures in old age and her original teeth show, but they are much shortened. I do not know if dentists shorten teeth, but this is the only explanation I can think of for the change of the teeth, provided that the person is not changed. As for the chin, I tried pulling back my chin, and it does result into a look like Lucia

had in her early years. It is possible that her chin was always rather prominent, but she pulled it back at least in photos.

To whom were the Fatima predictions directed? If we start from the assumption that 31. October 1917 is the day the Balfour declaration was accepted and it is connected with the Fatima predictions, then the first message is not intended for the Church. Indeed, the Catholic Church investigated the apparitions first time in 1943, after Lucia had written the two first predictions on paper in 1941. The miracle of the sun in 1917 and somebody must have asked the children of the prediction at that time. Let us assume that the children did describe the first apparition to somebody in 1917. If this somebody knew more of the war, he would have recognized from the descriptions that it is what happened in Verdun or Somme or some other battle ground. If he also connected 31. October 1917 with the Balfour declaration 2. November 1917, he might have thought in two ways. He might have realized that there is a very powerful group behind the Zionists and he should not oppose them, or if he was religious, he might have concluded that God is watching over His Chosen Nation.

The two later apparitions probably were intended to the Church. The third apparition may have been a film, that is, assuming that the apparition was of human and not of divine origin. The apparition describes rather well what happened to priests, monks and nuns in Russian in 1918. They were Orthodox and considered veneration of Saint Mary an important part of Christianity. Unless the apparition was a divine one, it must have been made after these Orthodox priests were killed by Cheka in the most cruel way. For Cheka they may have been sacrifices for some ritualistic purpose of cleansing the souls for the soon coming Exodus, which in 1929 was hindered by Stalin. The scene in the third apparition is naturally a warning, the death of Christianity and Christian clergy. Lucia told that the letter containing the apparition should be opened when she dies or in 1960, whichever comes sooner. The letter was not opened in 1960. Some sources claim that Lucia would have told that she picked up 1960 herself and it was not told in the apparition. I find this unlikely. Let us notice that 1960 is one hundred years from 1860 and look at the start of Zionism. Chaim Lorje founded the first Zionistic association in 1860. It was the Association for the Colonisation of Palestine. Lorje was inspired to do so by Judah Alkalai and Zvi Hirsch Kalischer, two Kabbalists. Alkalai and Kalischer had the backing of Adolphe Crémieux, Moses Montefiore and Edmond James de Rothschild. This was the pre-Zionistic group of Jewish Freemasons.

Alkalai declared that the year 1840 was the Year of Redemption. The year of redemption was not a single year, but a century from 1840 to 1939, the days of Messiah. If Jews would not return to Palestine in this one hundred years, a new "year" would start in 1940. It would be one of great hardship when "with an outpouring of wrath will gather our dispersed". The outcome - the return to the Promised Land - would be the same, but under much harsher circumstances. Here we have an exact prophecy of Hitler and persecutions of Jews starting in 1939. For those who believe in prophecies, this must be amazing. For those, who do not believe in real prophecies but quite much believe in prophecies that were written after the event or were arranged to happen, both cases are common in the Bible, this is a clear proof that Hitler did not simply come from somewhere. He was chosen for making the persecutions and the result of these persecutions would be new Israel. We can see the shadowy group right here: Freemasons, Kabbalists and a Jewish millionaire. There were also socialist/Communists like Moses Hess. The Jewish millionaire wanted to realize a millennial dream of being the Messiah and taking the Jews back to their home land. What higher goal could a millionaire have?

We can date the involvement of Freemasons in Zionism by Manuel Mordecai Noah. He was a Freemason and in 1825 he made the first Zionistic attempt by creating a refuge to Jews called Ararat. Her had no support from any other Masons. Thus, 1825 is too early. In 1860 there was the first Zionistic organization: the Association for the Colonisation of

Palestine, thus 1860 is too late. The prophecy of Judah Alkalai gives the year 1840 and I accept this as the year when the Masonic pre-Zionistic program started.

There was a practical reason why Masons wanted to move Jews to Palestine. It had little to do with messianism and nothing to do with the geopolitical goals of England. The reason was that Jews in Europe did not fit the the planned Masonic society, that is, a democracy. Jews in Europe had since the Middle Ages been kings Jews. They were given privileges, such as the right of practicing usury and not being drafted to the army, and they were under restrictions, such as that they could not own land and become equal to land owning nobles. King protected Jews from the people and taxed the rich Jews heavily for their very profitable professions of usury, long distance trade, tax collection, running state monopolies (e.g. salt, mines, tobago etc. in Poland) and running state farms. Rich Jews supported the majority of poor Jews. Jews were educated and guaranteed governmental jobs. The Jewish population grew much faster than the non-Jewish population, which shows that their situation usually was better than that of the main population.

When Russia, and after the WWI Poland, removed the privileges of Jews, the Jewish population was expected to assimilate with the people, but they did not do so. They still acted as a group because of the religious command of loving your brother. This brother/neighbour means a fellow Jew, not a Gentile. Gentiles were seen as enemies. When Jews left ghettos and joined the society, they did not assimilate. They tried to takeover some professions and again have their old system of niche professions in the society. This could work in a monarchy where the king used Jews as middlemen between himself and the people, but it could not work in a democracy as a group is always stronger than a single person. In a democracy people should act as individuals, if some group supports its own members, then there is no equality. Therefore Jews either had to change their lifestyle or leave. Jews would not change their lifestyle as practicing usury against non-Jews but not against Jews is a religious command in the Mosaic law. The essence of the Mosaic law is loving your brother and not loving the others. This created the so called Jewish Question. There never was for instance a Gypsy Question, though there was a gypsy minority in Europe and gypsy also separate from the society. This is because gypsy never tried a takeover, nor did they never act as middlemen, nor did they practice usury and accumulate significant capital, but Jews did.

There was still a third reason: some people in the Jewish community, most probably some practical Kabbalists, made ritual murders. This practice was the second reason for expulsions of Jews from many European countries. The first reason for these expulsions was usury. Enlightened Jews, like Cremeaux and Rothschild, had to spend great efforts to convince the European people that all accusations against Jews were false. Ritual murders were made in order to speed up the messianic times and the time of redemption. They could not be stopped in any other way than by creating the time of redemption when Jews would return to Palestine. The solution for the Jewish Question could only be the restoration of Jews to Palestine. It required creating antisemitism to push Jews to Palestine and as they still did not go, it required persecutions of Jews and forcibly moving them to a place from where they could be transported to Palestine. This plan was to take over one hundred years.

In case you find it hard to believe that a banking dynasty (whose job includes calculating how the interest grows in time, one percent doubles in 70 years and so on) could plan a plot that could take one hundred years to be realized, then let us look at the Protocols:

"When we at last definitely come into our kingdom by the aid of COUPS D'ETAT prepared everywhere for one and the same day, after definitely acknowledged (and not a little time will pass before that comes about, perhaps even a whole century)..." Protocol 15.

Notice the word century and of antisemitism:

"Nowadays, if any States raise a protest against us it is only PRO FORMA at our discretion and by our direction, for THEIR ANTI-SEMITISM IS INDISPENSABLE TO US

FOR THE MANAGEMENT OF OUR LESSER BRETHREN. I will not enter into further explanations, for this matter has formed the subject of repeated discussions amongst us."

This Masonic pre-Zionistic group was the main force in the creation of Israel. It was them who started Zionistic associations and a farming school in Palestine, bought land for settlers in Palestine, made the Galveston program, got the Balfour declaration and the acknowledgement of Israel from the USA (here it was exactly the Bnai Brith and Masonic connections). The official Zionist organization did not manage to do practically anything: they did not have much support among Jews and they had no power in international affairs. It is so difficult to believe that the pre-Zionists did more than that: they started both world wars, they supervised both Russian revolutions. Here we have the group behind the Judeo-Masonic conspiracy and the proof of it is Judah Alkalai's prophecy of the Year of Redemption. Either there was such a group, or we have here a true prophecy.

Returning to the miracle of the sun and the three Fatima secrets, either we here have a real miracle and obscure prophecies, or somebody made this miracle and the prophecies have a meaning that needs to be decoded. I guess it is possible to claim that the 40,000 strong crowd in 31. October 1917 did not see anything, but this would be rejecting many eyewitnesses simply because of not wanting to believe what they said. Personally I think they did see something and the fact that there are no good photos shows that nobody should look too carefully to what they saw. There is a more recent apparition of Saint Mary in Cairo 1968, Our Lady of Zeitoun. There are many eyewitnesses and photos from this event. The apparitions lasted for two years. The first apparition was in April 2, 1968. Mary did not say anything. I think these apparitions can be associated with the political situation at that time.

The Six-Day War was fought June 5-10, 1967. Israel defeated Egypt and Syria in what may appear as a miracle, but it is explained by better intelligence information and better weapons. The book *The service, memoirs of Reinhard Gehlen* explains the background of this war on page 340 (of 422 pages). Gromyko visited Cairo before the war and encouraged them to attack. He did not reveal to Egypt the latest Soviet intelligence report saying that Arabs would surely lose. Gehlen thinks it is because after a defeat Arab countries would have to turn to the Soviet Union for military assistance. Gehlen had sent ex-Nazis to help in building Egypt's intelligence. These ex-Nazis knew precisely what weapons Israel had got from West Germany and they could correctly estimate that Arabs would lose, but they also did not say anything. Thus, though the idea of attacking Israel came from Arabs, they were double cheated both by the West and by the Soviets. I think the apparitions of Maria were created in order to frame the Israel victory as God's miracle and get more support to the new borders of Israel. If so, Our Lady of Zeitoun was very similar to Our Lady in Fatima. Naturally, it is possible for a believer to strip these political connections from both apparitions and to consider them as real messages from God. I cannot show this position wrong.

### **3. Hitler and Judah Alkalai's 1840 Year of Redemption**

Some people try to argue that Hitler was a stooge of the Judeo-Masonic cabal on the basis that Jewish bankers supposedly financed him to power. I make no such claim. Hitler's financiers are known and they were mainly German, though he got some money from at least one Jewish supporter. My argument that Hitler was in fact a stooge is argued differently. It is based on the following four claims that I will shortly justify:

Claim 1. There was a group of pre-Zionist, who started their Zionistic project in 1840 with Judah Alkalai's declaration that if Jews will not move to Palestine by 1939, then they will be moved there by force and lots of suffering. This group, consisting of Freemasons like Adolphe Crémieux, Edmund de Rothschild and Jacob Schiff, created organizations, such as Alliance Israélite Universelle (1860) that established the first agricultural school in Palestine Mikveh Israel (1870), bought land in Palestine for Jewish settlers, had projects like the Galvestone Movement (1907-14) that aimed to settle Jews to Palestine. They asked Turkey for a home land for Jews in Palestine but were refused it. They influenced American public opinion in 1917 and managed to bring the USA to the British side in the First World War and were rewarded by the Balfoud declaration. The claim is that this group needed and orchestrated another world war that would forcibly push the Jews from Europe with much suffering, like Alkalai had said, and finally take them to Palestine so that new Israel could be created.

Claim 2. The USA refused to take European Jews to America as refugees during the Second World War. As the pre-Zionists had managed to turn the public opinion in the USA in 1917, they could have changed the public opinion into supporting a refugee place for Jews duing the Second World War had pre-Zionists wanted it. The claim is that they did not want it because Jews were not to move to the USA. Pre-Zionists wanted Jews to move to Palestine in order to create new Israel even if it meant that European Jews would suffer under Hitler.

Claim 3. Hitler did not intend to exterminate European Jews, this can be shown by a calculation of the Jewish death toll during the Second World War, he moved Jews to East. Hitler made with Zionists the Haavara agreement promoting the movement of German Jews to Palestine rather than to any other country. Hitler also underlined in one of his private books text: Jews must be restored to Palestine. The claim is that Hitler must have intended to move Jews to a final place of settlement later and that this place was not Madagascar, it could only have been Palestine. Hitler moved the Jews to the East for later transport to Palestine, and he cleansed the people through social darwinistic natural selection in concentration camps, following what Alkalai had said of much suffering.

Claim 4. Subversive Freemasonry was at the time between the world wars working not directly through Masonic lodges but through other esoteric organizations, such as Theosophy. We can associate these organizations with Masonry through personal connections of their founders. In the case of the Thule Society, which created the DAP party that Hitler changed to the Nazi Party, NSDAP, was founded by Freemason Rudolf von Sebottendorf. The Thule Society had political aims, which shows that the society was not mainly esoteric. The way Hitler came to DAP is curious because German army sent Hitler to spy this society, Hitler joined it and changed DAP to an effective tool for the Second World War. Hitler is supposed to have joined DAP because he agreed with their program, but if a spy sent to a party joins it and becomes the leader, we normally would call it a takeover for some purpose that those who sent the spy had. In this case Hitler was sent by someone in the German army to turn DAP into a party that can do something they wanted. It might appear natural that initially Hitler's party was not intended to lead the country in the next war as SA was no real military force and Hitler was not an officer. Therefore German intelligence might have intended NSDAP to streetfight Communists and maybe help in a military coup. This impression is false: Eckart,

Hess and Rosenberg of the Thule Society waited for a future dictator and German intelligence sent them Hitler. Therefore Hitler was chosen by German intelligence as the future dictator. The claim is that studying the origin of NSDAP we can see the Masonic connections and guess the Masonic plan. Rather than looking for some direct funding from some Jewish millionaire banker, Judeo-Masonic subversive activities are Masonic and they are tracked by finding the Masonic connection.

### **Claim 1: There was a plan to start a second world war and forcibly move Jews to Palestine**

We have to very briefly recall Jewish messianism. Up to Isaac Luria (1534-1572) and his students Jewish Kabbalists were busy in making calculations of the end of the times and the coming of Messiah, who would lead the Promised People back to the Land of Israel. At that time the Gentile kings of Europe, the kings of Edom, would be destroyed. Luria considered himself as Messiah ben Jacob, the suffering Messiah. He moved to Safed in Palestine and created there a Kabbalist school that waited for the Messiah to come down from a mountain. An earlier messiah candidate, Abraham ben Abulafia (1240-c.1291) went to ask the Pope to acknowledge the true Messiah, but was thrown to jail. After Luria's time Kabbalists had nearly exhausted all possible ways to calculate the coming of the Messiah. The next great messiah candidate, Sabbatai Zevi (1626-1676) apparently got his inspiration of becoming the Messiah from British Zionists. His father had business dealings with the British. The year when the Messiah would come, i.e., when Sabbatai would declare himself as the Messiah, had very Christian form: year 1666, clearly composed of 1000 and the number of the Beast 666. Sabbatai did not go to ask the Pope, he went to ask the Sultan, but the result was about the same: either Sabbatai would go to jail or convert to Islam. He converted and started the sect of Dönme.

Sabbatai was convinced that the end of the times is close because, as it was claimed, 1/3 of Jews had been killed in Khmelnytsky uprising (1648). Probably the death toll was 6,000-14,000 out of some 40,000 Jews in that area. However, it is said that in the Swedish Deluge and Polish-Russian over 100,000 Jews died (compare to 4 million Poles). We can estimate the Jewish population in Poland at that time. In 1897 Russian census it was 5 million and the doubling time was about 50 years. Thus, from 1648 to 1896 there were 5 doublings, the population grew 32 times bigger. Accordingly, the Jewish population was around 150,000. This is 2/3 of the Jews in Poland. It may be of interest that in 1939 there were 9 million Jews in Europe and if 6 million died, it is 2/3 died. It is quite improbable that so many Jews died in the Deluge and Polish-Russian war since of Poles died one third and only Khmelnytsky targeted especially Jews. I would expect that the Jewish death toll was c. 60,000, i.e., the 1/3 and Khmelnytsky's part.

The number 2/3 must have messianic significance. I think it derives from Zechariah 13:8-9 "And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein. And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God."

A later reincarnation of Sabbatai, Jacob Frank (1726-1791), has connections to Freemasons. Many of his followers certainly joined Freemasonry, but I read the term Balakaben in Frank's book *The Collection of the Words of the Lord* as a codename for Freemasons, and it seems to me that Frank was involved in the partitions of Poland with Frederick II the Great, the head of German Freemasonry. Frank's cousin Moses Dobruška was

involved in the French Revolution and founded Asiatic Brethren, maybe the first lodge practicing sex magic. This is probably how Freemasons got involved with messianic Jews. Nathan Mayer Rothschild was a Freemason in the time of Napoleonic wars, so about the time Frankists joined Freemasonry. Nathan died 1836, which is shortly before the Rothschild family became involved in pre-Zionism. Nathan himself was not interested in Zionism or messianism, but as Judah Alkalai's declaration that the Year of Redemption started in 1840 shows, the Rothschild family was serious about restoration of Jews to Palestine. Instead of asking the Pope or the Sultan, the Rothschilds took quite practical steps for moving Jews to Palestine. Jacob Schiff (1847-1920) went as far as to start the Galveston Movement, meant as a temporary stop of Jews in the USA before they would go to Palestine. Schiff was a close partner of the Rothschilds in Zionism. He gave Japan a loan that enabled Japan to have the 1904-5 war with Russia, because Schiff disliked the Tsar. The Balfour Declaration was addressed to Lionel Walter Rothschild. At that time Rothschilds and Schiff were the financial powers. They were the International Jewry that could with Jewish-owned press turn the American population to join the war on the British side against Germany in 1917. It has not changed that much. In the USA there still are Jewish billionaires who are ardent Zionists, and Freemasonry is still there, in the form of B'nai B'rith. The question is only if these people did or did not create the Second World War for the purpose of pushing Jews of Europe to Palestine.

There are no documents written by the International Jewry where they admit to such a claim and there are no documents that suffice to show in a legal process that these pre-Zionists were guilty of anything of this kind. However, accusations that the Rothschild family and Jacob Schiff were orchestrating world events including the two world wars and the Russian revolutions have been made so often that the historical persons concerned in these accusations must be treated as historical public figures and any theories of their motives can be proposed without violating their rights. There is no single historical truth against which a theory can be compared for correctness. It is allowed in history to speculate what were the motives behind Stalin's, Hitler's, Wilson's and Churchill's actions, and even propose that the motives were sinister. The same is true in the case of these pre-Zionists. My argument that the pre-Zionists and some Freemasons did create the world wars for the purpose of establishing new Israel are presented below.

Jews returning to the Land of Israel is an exodus. There are two examples of exodus in the Old Testament: the Exodus from Egypt and the exodus from Persia. Both stories have common features. Israelites/Jews are suppressed by a dark character, who wants to kill some of them (the Pharaoh killed Israelite children) or all of them (Haman wanted to kill the Jews). The dark character and his people are punished (the firstborn of Egypt were killed and the Pharaoh was drowned, Haman with his sons was hanged). Israelites/Jews take loot with them when they leave. Actions of the liberator of Jews increase antisemitism, it is essential for the exodus to happen (the talks by Moses and Aaron with the Pharaoh caused a heavier load on Israelites, Mordecai's lack of respect was the reason why Haman wanted to kill the Jews). The Israelite/Jewish liberator is close to the royal family (Moses was raised by Pharaoh's daughter, Mordecai's daughter is a wife of Ahasverus). Both stories are largely fictional: the story as it is told is not what really happened. From these stories we can conclude that in an exodus of Jews there should be antisemitism caused by the Jewish liberator and a threat of extermination of Jews, there should be loot taken by the Jews when they leave, there should be a punishment to the king and the nation that suppressed the Jews, the liberator is someone having close connections with the leader of the nation that suppressed the Jews.

Judah Alkalai declared that 1840 was the Year of Redemption. This year was one hundred years and ended in 1939. During that time Jews should move to Palestine. If they had not moved before 1940, a new Year would start. Jews would move to Palestine, but with

great suffering. There is no reason to assume this was a prophecy. It was a declaration coming from the people behind Judah Alkalai and Zvi Hirsch Kalischer: two Jewish Freemasons Adolphe Crémieux and Moses Montefiore and a member of the Rothschild family, Edmond James de Rothschild. Alkalai gives Jews two options: to move to Palestine voluntarily before 1939 or to be forced to move with much suffering after 1939. Both alternatives were possible for pre-Zionists.

In the first alternative there had to be antisemitism and persecution of Jews, as it is a part of the exodus story, but in a small scale. Russian pogroms fit to this alternative. The founder of the International Zionist Organization wrote that antisemites are their best allies (as they also want Jews to leave). The persecutor of Jews and his people must be punished. Tsar's Russia suppressed the Jews with pogroms. Tsar's family was murdered and Communists made a blood bath among his people. Many Jews did leave Russia, but most went to the USA. Only a small number went to the Land of Israel. This alternative was still possible in the time between the world wars. Poland was accused of antisemitism and France proposed the old Polish plan of settling Poles to Madagascar as a solution to 200,000 Polish Jews migrating from Galicia to France. France did not allow Madagascar as a settlement place for native Poles, as was the original Polish plan. Nazis considered this plan at a later stage, but there is no evidence that Hitler intended to move Jews to Madagascar. Had this alternative worked, there would still have been a new war in Europe for the punishment of Christian nations. It might have been a world war between Communists and non-Communists with the result of destroying the Christian world and Christianity. It may be questioned if pre-Zionists caused the rise of antisemitism. There is a parallel case: Jews of Iraq moved to Israel because of increased antisemitism. There were accusations that Zionists created this antisemitism on purpose by throwing bombs. Support of Jewish leftist revolutionaries in Europe had the effect of increasing antisemitism. There is some evidence that Jacob Schiff did support revolutionaries in Russia. This does not mean that bankers preferred Communism to Capitalism. It could have been a way to push Jews to Palestine by increasing antisemitism.

Jews did not collect loot from Russia in 1917 and they did not move to Palestine. The shift of power from Kerensky to Lenin was a gift to Germany as Germany wanted to make a peace with Russia. Germany did send Lenin but could not command Kerensky to yield him power, so this was a gift from those who did control Kerensky. There had to be a payment for this gift, and Germany declared unlimited submarine war, which did put pressure to England and made it necessary that England has to lean on pre-Zionists in order to get the USA to the war. Therefore the British agreed on the Balfour Declaration, though it required them to break their promises to Arabs.

In the second alternative enough Jews did not move to Palestine by 1939. Then they would be pushed out of Europe. Let us recall what Hitler said in the Reichstag speech 1939:

"Ich will heute wieder ein Prophet sein: Wenn es dem internationalen Finanzjudentum in und außerhalb Europas gelingen sollte, die Völker noch einmal in einen Weltkrieg zu stürzen, dann wird das Ergebnis nicht die Bolschewisierung der Erde und damit der Sieg des Judentums sein, sondern die Vernichtung der jüdischen Rasse in Europa." ("Today I will once more be a prophet: If the international Jewish financiers in and outside Europe should succeed in plunging the nations once more into a world war, then the result will not be the Bolshevization of the Earth, and thus the victory of Jewry, but the destruction of the Jewish race in Europe.")`

Let us notice that if the first alternative of Alkalai had succeeded, the result of the war would have been Bolshevization of the Earth, world Communism and the punishment to Christian nations. However, this time passed as 1939 enough Jews had not moved to Palestine. In the second alternative of Alkalai Jews would have much suffering, but the result would be the same: Jews move to Palestine and Christian nations are punished. After Hitler's

persecutions the surviving Jews did return to the Land of Israel. The Holocaust fits the pattern of the exodus story and the second alternative of Alkalai.

Let me comment on the theory that the proof that Hitler was a stooge is the fact that after the First World War Germany was rebuilt with American investments. These investments made Germany's rearmament possible. Alone this argument does not prove anything. We have to look at the whole situation. When Wilhelm II resigned 9. November 1918, socialists took the power in Germany, but independent socialist lead by Karl Liebknecht made a revolution. In 20. November the sides of the conflict agreed on free elections, Rosa Luxemburg demanded that workers take the power, but soldiers suppressed the revolt. In 6. January 1919 Karl Liebknecht and Rosa Luxemburg renamed Spartakusbund the Communist Party of Germany and started a rebellion, it failed. The attempted Communist revolution resembles the events in Russia to some extent, but there was no Freemasonry participation. The peace conditions and war reparations imposed on Germany in the Treaty of Versailles in 1919 are hard. Mainly France is behind these hard conditions: she needs to pay war loans to banks in gold and this gold can only come from Germany. In 1920 there is an army coup in Berlin lead by Kapp and Lüttwitz, it fails but in München a similar coup succeeds. German economy collapses in 1922 and in 1923 there is hyperinflation which impoverished the middle class and paved the way for Hitler. Hitler tried a coup in 1923, it failed. France occupied the Ruhr area in 1923. Hitler was sentenced to prison in 1924, where he stayed only for a relatively short time during which he wrote *Mein Kampf*.

The Dawes Plan for rebuilding Germany was signed in 1924 and Charles G. Dawes shared a Nobel Prize for it, but the plan was unworkable. Freemason Hjelmut Schlacht and Owen D. Young from the Rockefeller Foundation wrote the Young Plan for rebuilding Germany in August 1929. It was implemented in 1930. In the summer of 1931 a bank crisis in Germany caused the Great Depression. The bank crisis of 1931 started from the collapse of Danatbank. In the board of Danatbank was Hjalmar Schlacht and e.g. Jacob Goldschmidt.

Here we have the rebuilding program, the Young Plan of 1929, that helped Hitler to rearm Germany for the next world war, and we have the bank crisis, Danatbank collapse in 1931, that helped Hitler to power. There is much evidence for a causal connection between financial crises and the rise of populist movements: it does not always need to happen, but often it does. Hitler got to power in 1933. If there was any pre-Zionist-Masonic hand involved in these events, then it acted in the years 1929-31. If before that time they followed Alkalai's first alternative, then the goal of Hitler originally was to create antisemitism in order to get Jews to move to Palestine. In 1929 the plan would have changed. In 1934 Hitler destroyed SA. It was good for street fights and scaring people, but it was of no use in a world war.

Meanwhile in the Soviet Union happened an important change. Lenin died in 1924. Trotsky fell out of favor in 1928 and was expelled in February 1929. By 1929 Stalin ruled the Soviet Union. He was a bloody dictator and a Communist and may have planned turning the world into a Communist Utopia, but he hardly can be accused of being a stooge or a member of any Judeo-Masonic conspiracy. The chance of a Communist world revolution had passed with Lenin and Trotsky latest in February 1929. Soon after this time that the Young Plan was written for rearming Germany and the Danatbank collapsed causing the crisis that rised Hitler to power. The deadline of Alkalai, 1939, was still one decade ahead, yet there was no way to proceed with the plan of Bolshevization of Europe and having Jews move to Palestine voluntarily. Though we cannot say that pre-Zionists directly financed Hitler to power in 1932, and such a claim is false if literally understood, it is possible that pre-Zionists in 1929 did make a decision to go for the second alternative of Alkalai. A Freemason banker co-authored the plan to rebuilt Germany so that it could rearm and was one of the share-holders in a bank that caused the economic crisis that rised Hitler to power. When presented in this way, the theory is not impossible.

**Claim 2: No country, and especially not the USA, wanted to take the Jews threatened by Hitler for the reason that the Jews were the move to Palestine**

The first part of the claim naturally is true: Hitler made the offer that if any country will take the Jews, he will transport them to Spain and they can be taken by ships to the destination. It is the second part that is uncertain: why no country wanted them? Usually no country is willing to take millions of foreigners for the natural reason that it is their country and they want to keep it, but the public opinion of the USA could be manipulated by the press. the time of Hitler is not the first time. The USA imposed immigration restrictions in 1924 aimed to limiting the immigration of Jews from Eastern Europe to the USA. This is my reconstruction in <sup>1</sup> of the immigration from Russia to the USA. It is made by fitting the natural growth rate to the population size and adding what the immigration figure must be. The method is not precise, but it should be roughly correct.

Year	Jewish population in the USA	New immigration to the USA
1880	250	250
1890	400	107
1900	1500	1036
1910	1777	53
1920	3389	1367
1930	4228	403
1940	4771	0
	-----	----
	4,771,000	=3,21,6000

The immigration was a million larger than it is usually claimed to be and there are two peaks: in the decade when there were the 1903-1906 pogroms and in the decade 1920-30. The USA posed restrictions in 1924, but it does not seem to have stopped (illegal) immigration. During the pogroms of 1881-1884 Jewish immigration was higher than in the next decade, but rather small. Let us add that pogroms in Russia in 1880s and in Poland in 1910s were greatly exaggerated by media and still largely are by Jewish academics. The real issue was that after the reforms ending land slavery Jewish traders exploited peasants by buying product and selling them later for high price when the supply was short and by luring peasants to debt traps. When peasants started to form cooperatives, Jewish traders lost their position and Jewish owned press started making atrocity propaganda of killings and rapes confirmed by "eyewitnesses" but refuted by official investigations by the British and the USA. What triggered the mass movements of Jews was their loss of a profitable economic position. Trotsky was an important leader up to 1927. During the decade 1920-1930 Jews seem to have moved to the USA in large numbers. This could fit Alkalai's alternative one, provided that the American Jews would later continue to Palestine, which they did not want to do. Thus, it was necessary that restrictions were imposed in 1924 and American Jews did not oppose them. I cannot prove Claim 2, but what is an other alternative explanation?

**Claim 3: Hitler intended to move Jews to Palestine**

The first part of the argument is that Hitler did not try to exterminate the Jews because demographic calculations show that the Jewish death toll is most probably c. 2.5 million. This number is obtained by a simple calculation from Jewish statistics given by American Jewish

Congress Yearbooks (AJY). These are the main source of Jewish statistics. I make only some known and accepted corrections to certain figures. My calculations are in 1.

The official claim that 6 million Jews died in the Second World War is based on the calculation in AJY vol. 50. There were 9.7 million Jews in Europe in 1939. There were 3.78 million Jews in Europe in 1946. Thus, six million died. This calculation has two errors. Firstly, there were 8.89 million Jews in Europe in 1939, not 9.7 million. Secondly, a large number of Jews emigrated from Europe. This number is

75,000 (accepted to Palestine in the White Paper for 1939-1948)

138,000 (legally migrated to Palestine from DP-camps 1946-48)

110,000 (Alyah Bet, illegal immigration to Palestine during 1939-1946)

338,000 (legal immigration to Israel 1948-1953)

137,000 (first 80,000, then 57,000 to the USA from DP-camps after 1948)

20,000 (to Canada and South Africa after 1948)

The sum is 818,000. However, we have to subtract those Jews (e.g. German Jews), who were twice counted as part of the 3.78 million survivors and Jews on DP camps. A more careful calculation gives about 700,000 Jews, who migrated. The death toll is thus  $8.9 - 3.8 - 0.7 = 4.4$  million. This is the figure given by the Jewish World Almanac, the population drop is between 1948 and 1949 as the figures were not updated before that time. My more careful calculation gives about the same number, 4.5 million Jewish deaths.

Thus, 4.5 million Jews died, if we accept AJY figures for all countries. However, there is one country, the Soviet Union, which gave extremely unreliable estimates. So far, let us accept these Soviet estimates. These Soviet estimates in AJY state that there were 2.8 million Jews in the Baltic countries and the Soviet Union of 1939, and from the Polish census of 1932 there were 1.41 million Jews in the area of Poland occupied by the Soviet Union in 1939. By AJY there were 2 million Jews in the Soviet Union of 1946. It follows that  $2.8 + 1.4 - 2 = 2.2$  million died in the area of the Soviet union of 1946. From 4.5 million deaths remain  $4.5 - 2.2 = 2.3$  million. In Romania died 160,000 Jews and in Yugoslavia Germans shot some 58,000 Jews. This means that about  $2.3 - 0.16 - 0.058 = 2.1$  million died in the areas outside the Soviet Union, Romania and Yugoslavia.

On the areas outside the Soviet Union of 1940 only 3.1 million Jews were in Nazi hands: Nazis transported 1.2 million Jews from countries other than Poland and the Soviet Union, Poland occupied by Germany in 1939 had 1.84 million Jews, and Nazis transported from East (i.e., area under the Soviet Union in 1940) to West (i.e. Poland under Germany in 1940) about 60,000 Jews more than from West to East in small transports that did not go to the three Operation Reinhardt camps. There were 3.1 million, there died 2.1 million, thus 1 million Jews survived of these 3.1 million.

Let us first count an estimate for Jewish deaths in the following camps and events: 150,000 in Chelmno, 59,000 in Majdanek, about 170,000 in ghettos and work camps in Poland, 30,000 in Theresienstadt. In concentration camps in Germany died 390,000 people. Of them some 200,000-300,000 were Jews. Additionally some 50,000 Jews died in the German attack of 1939, in the terror after it and on German POW camps, and 7,000 died in the Warsaw ghetto uprising. Summing these deaths gives the lower estimate 666,000.

We will still include deaths of registered Jewish prisoners in Auschwitz-Birkenau. It is estimated that 60,000 registered Jewish prisoners died there, additionally it is stated that about 1 million unregistered Jewish prisoners were killed in Auschwitz-Birkenau. We add only the registered 60,000 to the death toll at this stage. Thus, of 2.1 million deaths we have explained 0.666 million and 0.06 million. There remains  $2.1 - 0.666 - 0.06 = 1.37$  million to die in the three Operation Reinhardt camps Sobibor, Treblinka and Belzec and as unregistered Jewish prisoners in Auschwitz-Birkenau. About 1.48 million were transported to the three Operation Reinhardt camps. Thus, necessarily  $1.48 - 1.37 = 110,000$  must have survived the three

Operation Reinhardt camps. This shows false the official story that all sent to Operation Reinhardt camp were killed. Thus, at least 110,000 of the 1 million survivors from 3.1 million were sent to the three Operation Reinhardt camp and they did not die there.

Subtracting from 3.1 million the deaths 666,000 and 60,000 and the 1.48 million transported to the three Operation Reinhardt camps gives  $3.1 - 0.666 - 0.06 - 1.48 = 0.894$  million. This is the sum of unregistered Jewish deaths in Auschwitz-Birkenau and Jewish survivors of the 3.1 million, who were not sent to the three Operation Reinhardt camps. AJY informs that there were 80,000 Polish Jews, who survived the war hiding from Nazis. There were also 410,000 Jewish concentration camp survivors, which is explained in the next section. Thus, the upper bound to the unregistered Jewish deaths in Auschwitz-Birkenau is  $0.894 - 0.41 - 0.08 \approx 400,000$ . It corresponds well to the Hungarian Jews, who were sent to Auschwitz. This upper bound of 400,000 shows false the official story that about 1 million unregistered Jews died in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

The 410,000 survivors is calculated as follows. In the other countries where Nazis took Jews to concentration camps except for Poland and Russia lived 1.84 million Jews in 1939. Nazis transported 1.2 million. Thus, there remained  $1.84 - 1.2 = 0.64$  million. After the war there were 0.83 million. In Thus,  $0.83 - 0.64 = 0.19$  million of these Jews survived the camps. It is estimated that 300,000 Polish Jews survived the war. They are Jews from the part of Poland occupied by Germany in 1939. (If we add the Jews from East Poland occupied by the Soviet Union in 1939, then 600,000 Polish Jews survived, but they were considered Soviet Jews.) Of these 300,000 survivors 80,000 managed to hide from Germans. Thus,  $0.3 - 0.08 = 0.22$  million survived the concentration camps. Adding  $0.19 + 0.22 = 0.41$  million. See <sup>1</sup> for a different calculation of this number.

We can still do better. We calculated that 1 million survived of the 3.1 million. Those, who are known to have survived so far are 410,000 in concentration camps, 80,000 hiding in Poland, and 110,000, who must have survived the three Operation Reinhardt camps. The sum of these three components is 600,000. Thus, there are an additional 400,000 Jews, who survived the war. This sum equals the upper bound we got for unregistered Jewish prisoners, who were killed in Auschwitz-Birkenau. We can conclude that no unregistered Jewish prisoners were killed in Auschwitz-Birkenau.

So far we have shown that the Jewish death toll in Auschwitz was only 60,000, the registered Jewish deaths. We have also shown that not all Jews sent to the three Operation Reinhardt camps could be killed, at least 110,000 survived. Thus, the official story is false. But we can do better: we can question the AJY number of 2.82 million Jews in the Soviet Union in 1939 excluding Eastern Poland.

The argument is the following. There is good data on yearly official Jewish immigration to the USA between 1890 and 1950 and sufficiently good data on the size of the Jewish population of the USA. These Jews overwhelmingly came from Russia. We can assume some yearly growth rate for the Jewish population in the USA in given years and try to match the growth of the population as a result of the population yearly growth rate and the official immigration data. This matching is given in <sup>1</sup> and it makes it very likely that the immigration of Jews was 900,000 higher than what the official numbers give, and that the population growth rate decreased during this time. Then we can take these yearly population growth rates and apply it to the Jewish population in Russia in the last official census of 1896. The result, given in 1 is that the Jewish population estimate 2.82 million for the population coming from this Russian population of 1896 is one million too high.

The error is in AJY Vol 40. figure of 1.57 million Jews in Ukraine in 1939. There were about 450,000 Jews in Ukraine in 1939. The reason for this error is apparently that Poland had a war against the Soviet Union and it captured most of old Poland-Lithuania area in Ukraine that it had before the divisions of Poland. This area includes Galicia. Ukraine did

not correct the population figure of Jews after it lost these areas in the peace agreement 1921. Thus, the Ukrainian census for 1926 is not correct, but it is correct for 1939 after the Soviet Union took Eastern Poland. The difference  $1.57-0.45=1.12$  million is very close to the number of Jews in Eastern Poland (the part occupied by the Soviet Union, before 200,000 Jews escaped from West Poland to the Soviet area). Thus, 1.12 million Jews were counted twice. In 1939 there were 174,000 Jews in Palestine. About 100,000 of them probably descended from the Russian Jewish population. Thus, there were 1.72 million Jews in the Soviet Union in 1939 excluding Eastern Poland as the AJY figure 2.82 million is one million one hundred thousand too high.

Additionally, it is argued in <sup>1</sup> that the French Jewish population in 1939 has 200,000 Jews from the Galician Jewish population, not descendants of Jews of Russia in 1986, but Jews of Austria-Hungary in 1896. They must be subtracted from the number of Jews in Eastern Poland based on the Polish census of 1932. Thus, there were  $1.41-0.2=1.21$  million Jews in the Eastern Poland that the Soviet Union conquered in 1939.

It follows that in the Soviet Union in 1939 were  $1.21+1.72=2.9$  million Jews in the Soviet Union in 1941 before Germany attacked. The AJY figure of Jewish survivors in 1948 in the Soviet Union is 2 million.

The Soviets evacuated 50%-80% of Jews and about 1/3 of them must have died in evacuation camps since these camps probably had about the same death ratio as POW camps. Germany had taken the Soviet bread basket Ukraine, so there must have been lack of food in the rest of the Soviet Union. Let us assume that 25% of the Jews in evacuation camps died.

The official claim is that German Einsatzgruppen killed 1-1.5 million Jews in the Soviet area. Let us see how it fits to the figures. If Soviets evacuated 60% of 2.9 million, then 1.74 million were evacuated and 1.16 million were left to the area that Germans occupied. Of the evacuated 0.435 million (25%) died. Then in the German side died 0.465 million, that is 40%. Then Einsatzgruppen did not kill all Jews in the area. If Soviets evacuated 80% of 2.9 million, then 2.32 million were evacuated and 0.58 million (25%) of them died. Then 0.58 million Jews were left in the area and 0.32 million died. That means 55%. Then Einsatzgruppen did not kill all Jews. We conclude that Einsatzgruppen did not kill all Jews in the area and that they could not kill 1-1.5 million Jews. In the German side died  $0.465-0.32$  million Jews. Einsatzgruppen certainly shot a large number of Jews. We may estimate the number as 150,000. If so, the death ratio in German concentration camps and ghettos ranged between  $0.355/1.16=27\%$  to  $0.17/0.58=29\%$ , which are typical death ratios for a concentration camp.

We must discard the theory that Einsatzgruppen killed 1-1.5 million, but it so far seems that we can keep the official theory that hardly any Jew survived Operation Reinhardt camps. We have so far found 110,000 survivors from Operation Reinhardt camps, but that was so if we accepted the AJY figures for the Soviet Union. We must investigate this issue again as we corrected the AJY numbers.

We have noticed that in the West 1.2 million were taken by Nazis from countries other than Poland and the Soviet Union and 1.9 million were in Western Poland (when the 60,000 transports from East to West are included). Of them only  $410,00+88,000=0.49$  million survived in the West. 1.48 million were taken to Operation Reinhardt (OR) camps. Thus, there were  $1.2+1.9=3.1$  million Jews. In the West survived 0.49 million and 1.48 million went to OR. In the West and Western Poland died  $3.1-0.49-1.48=1.13$  million. We have an explanation for  $0,666+0.006=0.726$  million and in Yugoslavia 0.058 million. Together they make 0.784 million. There is missing  $1.13-0.784=0.346$  million. This matches well with the missing Hungarian Jews. They were expected to be sent to the Riese construction work, but they were in very poor shape.

Of the  $1.72+1.21=2.9$  million in Eastern Poland and the Soviet Union died 0.9 million so that 2 million could survive. The death toll is  $1.13+0.9=2$  million excluding the three Operation Reinhardt camps. 1.48 million were sent to OR. Thus, the maximum Jewish death toll is 3.5 million.

It may be possible that the real death toll is smaller. The AJY figure 2 million Jewish survivors in 1948 in the Soviet Union is very imprecise. The range given for the Soviet estimate is 1-3 million. It is only interpreted in the official Holocaust history as 2 million. We have 1.83 million Jews, who may have died: the missing Hungarian Jews (346,000 and the Jews sent to OR (1.48 million). If only 0.5 million of them died, then their death ratio would be  $0.5/1.83=27\%$ , which is the death ratio we calculated for Jews in Eastern Poland and the area of the Soviet Union occupied by Germans.

It would be a logical assumption because only gassing 346,000 Hungarian Jews in Auschwitz in 1944 but not mass killing any Jews in Auschwitz before that time is illogical and does not agree with the official Holocaust story and eyewitness statements. We must discard the official story in any case and then construct a more believable explanation. Also if the Einsatzgruppen did not kill 1-1.5 million Jews and Germans put Soviet and Eastern Polish Jews to camps with the death ratio about 27%, then why would they have exterminated those Jews who were sent to OR? They were Western or West Polish Jews, less Communist than Soviet Jews. Why should they be killed and Soviet Jews not killed?

If only 0.5 million of the 1.83 million died, then there would have been  $2+1.33=3.33$  million Jews in the Soviet Union (SU) in 1944, but many escaped before 1946 when the number of Jews in SU was estimated. In the beginning I calculated that 700,000 Jews migrated to Israel, the USA, Canada or South Africa. Let us recalculate: in the West and Western Poland 3.1 million were taken. 0.41 million concentration camp survivors include those, who returned home in the West (0.19 million) and were not in the DP camps and did not migrate out of Europe. 0.22 million were concentration camp survivors from Western Poland. They, and some 70,000 Jews from Western Poland migrated out of Europe. It makes  $0.22+0.07=0.29$  million. As 0.7 million migrated out of Europe, we have  $0.7-0.29=0.41$  million who migrated out of Europe. It includes Romanian Jews from DP camps, which may be the missing Hungarian Jews assuming that they were Jews from the area Hungary took from Romania in the war. If so, then they went to Israel from DP camps coming the camps after 1946. We have left about 50,000 Jews, who migrated out of Europe from DP camps. They would be Western Polish Jews. I assume that no Jew, who lived in the area that belonged to the Soviet Union after the war, was allowed to leave SU. There remains  $3.33-0.41=2.92$  million. I think that it is not impossible that there were 2.9 million Jews in the Soviet Union in 1946. It fits in the range of 1-3 million Jews in the Soviet estimate. Alternatively we can increase the death ration of Jews evacuated to the inner parts of SU to 50%, which is not unreasonable considering how few Polish Jews survived of those, who escaped to the Eastern side in 1939 when Germany attacked Poland. This change would increase the death toll by 0.5 million and put the total death toll to 3 million and the number of Jewish survivors in the SU to 2.4 million, which fits better to the range 1-3 million. It would keep the character of Hitler's final solution as a transfer operation.

See <sup>1</sup> for my more precise calculations. Though no Holocaust calculation is precise, I try to justify all my figures in <sup>1</sup>.

In any case, six million did not die and Hitler did not try to exterminate Jews. He transported them to the East. This is not any hypothesis, this is simple and proven fact. Though the data does not allow very precise calculations, the differences with my calculation and the official Holocaust calculation are so large that there is no possible way that the official Holocaust calculations could be correct. Yet, they are accepted as correct and people claiming that they are wrong are called Holocaust deniers and they are put to jail in many

countries. This is similar, though worse, than the insistence in theoretical physics that Einstein's Special and General Relativity Theories are correct and proven, which is a lie. The Jewish Holocaust death toll of a major interest to Zionists, and we can assume also and even more to pre-Zionists.

The second part of the argument is that the question where Hitler intended to send these Jews that he transported to the East and did not exterminate is easily solved by considering the following facts:

- a) In Hitler's personal library is a book by Paul de LaGarde, an anti-Semitic Zionist (= Zionist, a person who wants all Jews to live in one place and have their own country, not necessarily in Palestine, as early Zionists also considered Uganda and Madagascar). This underlined sentence says that Jews must be restored to Palestine.
- b) In the peace offer Hitler made to England, Jews were to be taken to Palestine.
- c) Hitler made the Haavara agreement with Zionists. This agreement allowed some 40,000 German Jews to take their property as German goods to Palestine. This capital was essential in building the infrastructure for preparing Palestine for more Jewish immigrants.
- d) Nazis smuggled one shipload of Jews to Palestine against British White Paper restrictions.
- e) Hitler did not try to exterminate Jews and was moving them to the East. Where were the Jews going to be settled after the war?
  - not to Eastern Poland, Lublin area, as they were moved further to the East from there.
  - not to any place in Eastern Europe, or Europe in general, as Hitler wanted Jews out of Europe.
  - not to Madagascar, Uganda, or any other place, which Zionists had considered but discarded, for the simple reason that as Jews did not want to go there, they would not stay there. The place would have had to be surrounded by barbed wire to keep the Jews there.
  - not to some other country, as no country wanted to take the Jews.

The only place where Hitler could have permanently settled Jews was Palestine. Hitler could not say it to the Mufti of Jerusalem, or to Göbbels or other Nazis, who wondered if the place might be Madagascar, but there was no other place than Palestine.

Next we have to ask if Hitler thought that he had a mission to send Jews to Palestine. This question is not answered by something like: "Hitler was not especially religious, so he could not have a mission from God". A nonreligious person may have a mission.

Hitler joined DAP, which Hitler in Mein Kampf describes as just a small party where a handful of men were giving dull talks before Hitler built it into NSDAP. This is not true. DAP (which already had the name NSDAP January 1919, before Hitler joined it) was a small part of the Thule Society. Sebottendorf had already bought Municher Beobachter as the party journal, Thule had already assassinated Eisner and threatened the police chief, got the right to have Freikorps, had the antisemitic and racist program and had as members many of the future highest Nazis. Thule was a political force.

Sebottendorf had come from Egypt to set up Thule as a political force, though Sebottendorf was not any antisemite (Jews took him to the Mizraim Freemasonry) and not an Aryan fanatic (Sebottendorf joined Ismaili sects in Turkey, studied esoterics in Egypt, he was an experienced secret society person needed to set up Thule). Sebottendorf stepped out of Thule and returned to Turkey when he was no longer needed. Dietrich Eckart became the leader of Thule. He took Hitler as his student and built from Hitler the savior of Germany, a Thule Messiah. Thule's program was essentially to oppose Jews, especially Communist and Socialist Jews. The problem for Thule was the Jewish problem and the solution to it was to restore Jews to Palestine. Thus, this was Hitler's mission. It did not include saving Germany from a defeat. When the German army sent Hitler first time to a DAP meeting, the officer sending him concluded that Hitler does not care at all of Germany's future.

Thus, Hitler got his mission from Eckart, not directly from God. Eckart got his mission from Sebottendorf, who got it from Theosophists, Rosicrucians and Freemasons. Originally it was Masonic goal, restoring Jews to Palestine. Freemasons got it from two sources: Christian Zionists and Jewish Kabbalists, both of these got the mission from the words of God in the Old Testament, naturally, God's words as written by Jewish priests. But in the end Hitler had the mission from God, albeit through some middlemen. Hitler did accept his mission, so it is correct to conclude that, yes, Hitler thought he had a God-appointed mission to move Jews to the East with the intention of settling them to Palestine.

#### **Claim 4: The Masonic connections in the origins of NSDAP**

Hitler was taken to DAP by a group of Thule Society members (Dietrich Eckart, Karl Haushofer, Rudolf Hess, Alfred Rosenberg), who were searching for a leader to DAP. As Hess wrote, the leader would have to be a merciless dictator. Hitler was sent to the DAP meeting by German army intelligence. Thule leaders found Hitler suitable for the task of a leader and Eckart trained him personally. Eckart died in 1923. In that year he either wrote to a friend or said shortly before dying: Follow Hitler, he will dance but we have composed the music. This quote is in so many books by historians that Eckart must have said something like it. As Ralph Tegtmeier<sup>2</sup> explains, Thule had already everything ready for NSDAP. Even the name NSDAP was there before Hitler joined DAP. Hitler was a good speaker, but most probably not a natural talent as Tegtmeier found text from Le Bon's "Psychologie der Massen" from 1895. It explains how to speak to masses and the proposed way is very much the same as Hitler's.

Rudolf von Sebottendorf, who founded the Thule Society, stepped aside in 1919. He wrote at that time: "Die Thule-Gesellschaft hatte ihren Zweck erfüllt, sie musste vergehen, damit das Neue werden konnte, das schon an der Schwelle stand"<sup>3</sup>. (The Thule Society had served its purpose, it had to pass, so that could become the new, which was already at the threshold.) Thule was needed only to lay the basis for NSDAP. The Thule Society was dissolved in 1930. Sebottendorf moved to Turkey, then to the USA and Mexico. He returned to Munich in 1933, published a book Before Hitler came. The book was banned by Nazis, Sebottendorf was imprisoned for a while and returned to Turkey.

There is a clear effort to downplay the role of the Thule Society in the creation of the Nazi party. Indeed, Thule, just like many subversive Masonic secret societies, was more a political force than an esoteric society. It did have esoteric lore, as secret societies had to have in those times, but the essential teachings were the racial doctrine: antisemitism, anticommunism, Lebensraum from the Eastern Europe, the hierarchical society model with slaves on the bottom, and the need for a dictator who would save Germany. These all were included in the program of NSDAP. Sebottendorf had also bought the Münchener Beobachter as the bulletin of the society, it later became NSDAP's party journal. It is quite correct to say that Sebottendorf and other members of Thule created all basic elements for NSDAP and Hitler's political program.

In Mein Kampf Hitler criticizes völkish teachings and the connection with the Thule Society (which represented these teachings) were discontinued. However, this fact is easily misunderstood. These völkish teachings were something that the Thule Society obtained by the way it was created. Sebottendorf joined in 1917 a völkish secret society Germanenorder and splitted from it a splinter group Germanenorder Walvater of the Holy Grail. A year later Sebottendorf adopted the name Thule Society (originally a cover name used by Walter Nauhaus's Germanenorder lodge) for his secret society. Sebottendorf himself brought to the secret society Theosophic teachings. It was naturally easier for Sebottendorf to infiltrate an

existing secret society than to create one from the scratch. Germanenorder had Aryan lore and antisemitic beliefs, but it also studied runes, homeland of Germans and all such things.

Nothing in Sebottendorf's history suggests that he was an Aryan racist or an antisemite before he joined the Germanenorder in 1917. Sebottendorf studied Ismaili esoteric teachings in Turkey, which suggests that he had contacts with Dönme. He also joined Mizraim Freemasonry in Turkey with the help of some Jews, which also implies that he had connections to Dönme. Sebottendorf also joined a Rosicrucian society and Theosophy. Later he studied esoterics in Egypt. Notice, that Freemasons (including many people from Dönme) had raised New Turks to power in Turkey, that Palestine was in Turkey, and it hardly is probable that Sebottendorf was simply interested in esoteric things and thought that in Germany in 1917 (during the war, the time of the Balfour declaration and an effort to get Palestine from Turkey) was a place where people might be interested in esoterics. Nevertheless, Thule was political from the start. The simplest explanation is that Sebottendorf was a very experienced Masonic secret society person, who was asked to set up an antisemitic, anticommunistic party in Germany for the purpose of pushing Jews out of Europe and for starting a war.

Could Masonic circles have wanted a strong antisemitic Germany? There was a time, from Frederick the Great to the Napoleonic wars, when German Freemasonry was nationalistic and anti-Jacobine. But this time passed long before Sebottendorf. In his time German Freemasonry was not politically active. In the beginning of the 20th century no politically active (quasi-)Masonic circles, from Theosophists to the Learned Elders of Zion, would have wanted Nazi Germany to win the war and to become a major power. All these Masonic circles advanced British, American and Jewish interests, and they had a special interest in restoring Jews to Palestine. Germany was needed only for uprooting and collecting Jews so that they could be later sent to Palestine. Sebottendorf's Thule and DAP were a part of the antisemitic wave, which was needed to get the Jews to move to Palestine. The original Germanenorder probably was antisemitic, but Sebottendorf's Thule Society was antisemitic for the purpose of creating Israel.

But what about NSDAP's nationalism and the Aryan master race? It seems to be not quite as it is told. Sebottendorf already included to DAP's program the two most potent keywords of the time: nationalism and socialism. Socialism was just added there in order to get more members to the party. Hitler liquidated the socialists and SA as soon as he could. Tegtmeier argues convincingly that also nationalism was just a keyword.

Hitler did not think highly of the racial teachings of professors. That was only a tool. Was nationalism and the Aryan race only a keyword to Hitler? There are many quotes from Hitler that seem to show that he was pro-Germany, but Tegtmeier has found two interesting quotes from Hitler:

"Der Begriff der Nation ist leer geworden. Ich habe mit ihm aus zeitgeschichtlichen Gründen noch beginnen müssen [...] Der Tag wird kommen, an dem landläufigen Nationalismus nicht viel übriggeblieben sein wird, auch bei den Deutschen nicht." (Tegtmeier p. 122.) (The concept of the nation has become empty. I had to start with him for historical reasons [...] The day will come when common nationalism will not have much left, even among the Germans.)

"Also muss ich diese Nationen in eine höhere Ordnung umschmelzen,..." (Tegtmeier p. 123) (So I have to remake these nations into a higher order)

These seem to indicate that nationalism was only a keyword for Hitler, Nazis and Thule. Also the Aryan race was just a keyword, but the hierarchical society was not. There were to be übermensch and untermensch. The concept of a hierarchical society resembles Platon's ideal society in the Republic. The process of degeneration in the Republic is that from the ideal society the society structure changes to an oligarchy, then to democracy, and then to

tyranny. Freemasons well understood this process. In order to get back to the ideal hierarchical society a dictatorship is needed as an intermediate stage. The ideal society naturally includes slaves, as all antique societies had slavery. This, probably was a real goal. I suspect it is not unlike the present true goal of globalists.

Hitler was chosen to fill a Masonic goal and this Masonic goal must have included Germany's defeat, because Masons would not have wanted Nazis to win. As Hitler was the unquestioned Führer of Nazi Germany, it follows that Hitler was the person who had to guarantee that Germany would lose the war.

I naturally do not expect that I would manage to convince the hypothetical readers of this book (but I expect that there will be very few readers) of the claim that Hitler lost the war on purpose, but I can try to reformulate the argument. After all, repeating a claim does make it finally the truth. Did Hitler or Goebbels say something like that? Anyway, we know it from teaching students, repetition does work. The whole theoretical physics community has accepted Einstein's Special and General Relativity Theories as true and excellently verified, while both are shown incorrect by simple calculations and they have not been verified. This is because whatever is taught to students is accepted by the majority as true. If this is so in theoretical physics, it is even more so in history. But as said, I hardly will convince the reader, but will make a try in a later chapter of this book.

Let us be precise: I do not claim that high Nazis wanted Germany to lose the war, the claim is only of Hitler. Indeed, Goebbels wrote into his diary: "Ünsere Ende wird das Ende des Universums sein!" (Our end will be the end of the universe!) and then he murdered his family and himself. Tegtmeier (E.R. Carmin, *Das Schwarze Reich* p. 159) says that Karl Haushofer thought the same before murdering his wife and committing a suicide. Some Nazis believed there was some future for the universe even if Germany lost. Himmler tried to escape and ate cyanide only after being captured. A few high Nazis escaped. Yet, the question is what Sebottendorf and Hitler thought about Germany.

Concerning Sebottendorf I see no reason to assume he was so worried about the future of Germany. Sebottendorf died in 1945, Tegtmeier informs that his body was found from the Black Sea. Maybe he killed himself, maybe he was killed. It may well be because he knew too much, even that he knew too much of the Thule Society, but it does not follow that he necessarily wanted Germany to win the war. He spent a lot of time in Turkey in Masonic and crypto-Jewish circles. These Masonic and Messianic people were most probably mainly interested in the Young Turk revolution and the question of Palestine. The chosen way Jews would return to Palestine was that Turkey lost Palestine to England and England was forced to sign the Balfour Declaration. It is quite possible that other known members of the Thule Society did believe all Thule lore of the Aryan destiny, but those beliefs were from the Germanorder and go back to Lanz von Liebenfels and Guido von List, not to "von" Sebottendorf. The members joined an Aryan secret society and we can assume they felt Aryan. (Though, the highly anti-Semitic Thule did have Jewish members, like Erik Jan Hanussen. Maybe it was a bit like the highly anti-Semitic *The Unz Review*, where the site owner and many main writers are Jewish. But Hanussen was assassinated by the SA in 1933.)

But this is not the way Hitler joined Nazis. Hitler was sent to DAP by German army intelligence. Tegtmeier p. 82 tells that Hauptmann Mayr, who sent Hitler to DAP, wrote in his opinion of young Hitler: "Die Frage nach den Zukunft des deutschen Volkes habe für Hitler damals überhaupt keine Rolle gespielt." (The question of the future of the German people has for Hitler never played any role. The source is Toland.) Teigtmeier also refers to Hermann Rauschnig, who wrote a quote from Hitler: "Ihr wisst nichts von mir, meine Parteigenossen haben keine Ahnung von den Träumen, die mich bewegen, und von dem grandiosen Gebäude, dessen Grundmauer zumindest stehen werden, wenn ich sterbe... Was hier vor sich geht, ist mehr als das Heraufziehen einer neuen Religion." (They do not know anything of me, my

party members have no idea of the dreams that are of concern to me, and of the grand construction whose foundation at least will be when I die... What this is is more than outline a new religion, Tegtmeier p. 19) Hitler was building something more than a religion, something much more than Germany, and more than the Aryan destiny. He was trying to start the new era, create the new man, and establish the new world order, or maybe simply: he was laying the ground for new Israel. What he for sure did not mean here is the Third Reich or Himmler's Ahnenerbe religion for SS men, as these were known to NSDAP members.

Now we know that we do not really know what Hitler thought of Germany and if it is so impossible that he lost the war on purpose. But that topic will be treated in a later chapter. Instead, I will briefly comment on the claim that Hitler thought he was partially Jewish. This is also an offensive claim for modern fans of Hitler

The background is that in Judah Alkalai's 1840 declaration of the Year of Redemption, if Jews have not returned to Palestine by 1939, the second Year where Jews return to Palestine with much suffering starts in 1940 and continues as many years as needed. There will be a persecutor of Jews at this second time of redemption. He will cause the great suffering of Jews before they return to the Holy Land. The persecutor may need to be partially Jewish. Though this is not so clear from Biblical prophecies, it may be so in the sect of Kabbalism that inspired Alkalai and Kalischer.

In the Bible God promises the Promised Land to Jews. They can live there if they follow God's commands, but if they violate them, Jews lose their land. But God does not forget his promise and at the time of the redemption, the end of the times, Jews will return to the Promised Land and will rebuild Israel. But not all will return. Isaiah says that even if there are as many Israelites as sand on a beach, only a few will return. Zechariah says that 2/3 will be annihilated, 1/3 will return after being cleansed by fire. Every persecutor of Jews is a new Haman or new Pharaoh of the Exodus. The persecutor will be destroyed, and Jews take loot with them when they return to the home land.

It is less clear if the persecutor should be part-Jewish. Armilus (Emperor Heraclion) of the Book of Zerubbabel is not part-Jewish, neither was Haman in the Book of Ester, or the Pharaoh of the Exodus. However, the persecutor of Jacob was Esau, the brother. The persecutor of David was Saul, a Benjamite. The persecutor of early Christians was another Saul (St. Paul), also a Benjamite and very probably partly Herodian, that is partly Edomite. For medieval Jews Christian nations were Esau and Edom, that is, part-Jewish.

There is a recent paper<sup>4</sup> (2019) by Leonard Sax on the question of Hitler was partially Jewish or had reasons to believe he was. The paper argues convincingly that a Jew, Leopold Frankenger, could have lived in Graz in 1836 when Maria Schicklgrubel became pregnant and later gave birth to Hitler's father Alois Hitler. Therefore Leo Frank, Hitler's legal advisor, may be quite correct that Hitler was 1/4 Jewish. Though in 1836 Jews could not legally live in Graz, there was a small Jewish community living in Graz at least in 1850 (when it still was illegal), and Frankenger may have officially lived in Hungary, yet in practice lived in Graz.

According to Sax Hitler's nephew never stated in any interview that Hitler's paternal grandfather was Jewish and never mentioned the name Frankenger or Frankenreiter. Many (apparently) main stream sources claim that he did, but I believe that Sax has checked this matter. Thus, how did Frank know of the possible Jewish grandfather? In my opinion he must have heard of this from Hitler. He is telling the truth: the nephew had tried to blackmail Hitler and Hitler appointed Frank to check how strong the basis of this rumor is legally. The rumor was not strong: Hitler could claim that Maria Schicklgrubel had some cause for blackmailing Frankenger, but nothing could prove that Frankenger was the father of Alois. As a result, the nephew did not publish or verify the rumor: he had no strong evidence. Yet, this means that there was a family rumor, both Hitler and Alois Jr. knew about it.

As for the correctness of the rumor, there is a place Frankenberg (Gemeinden Langenstein, Ried) a bit South-East from Linz. Hitler lived his childhood in Leonding, a bit South-West from Linz. Leonding is where Frank thinks Maria Schicklgrubel was from. Maria Schicklgrubel was born in Waldviertel in Lower Austria and Linz is in Upper Austria, but actually Linz is quite close to Waldviertel. When Alois was born Maria was living in the Strones village with the Trummelschlager family. Maria's father lived in Strones, but I see no reason to conclude that she was born in (or that she was from) Strones. Five years later Maria married Johann Georg Hiedler and moved to a nearby village Döllersheim. Hitler spent his early years in Johann's brother's farm close to Leonding. Hitler destroyed Döllersheim in 1939, so there are no records. I find convincing Sax's arguments that the father was neither Johann Georg Hiedler, nor his brother Johann Nepomuk Hüttler. Indeed, if Johan Nepomuk was Alois' father, he married his niece Klara Pölzl. I do not see family resemblance between Johann Georg Hiedler and Alois Hitler: the earlobe is different, the hairline is different, Alois' forehead is massive. I also do not see resemblance between Klara Pölzl and Alois Hitler. The father of Alois is probably neither one of the Hiedler brothers, but of course he does not need to be Leopold Frankenger from Graz. The family rumor of Maria working in Graz may be correct but just as well the father could have been a 19 year old boy from Frankenberg. In any case, that is not important. The only important issue is that Hitler has reason to suspect that his paternal grandfather was a Jewish boy Leopold Frankenger. I find it very possibly that due to a family rumor, true or false, Hitler did think that he was 1/4 Jewish.

### **Footnotes:**

<sup>1</sup>J. Jormakka, Calculation of the Jewish death toll in the Second World War, 2021:  
[https://www.researchgate.net/publication/351250218\\_Calculation\\_of\\_the\\_Jewish\\_death\\_toll\\_in\\_the\\_Second\\_World\\_War](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/351250218_Calculation_of_the_Jewish_death_toll_in_the_Second_World_War)

<sup>2</sup>E. R. Carmin (i.e., Ralph Tegtmeier), *Das Schwarze Reich*, Nicol, 2010.

<sup>3</sup> *ibid.* Tegtmeier p. 74, refers to a text by Sebottendorf.

<sup>4</sup>L. Sax, Contents, *Aus den Gemeinden von Burgenland: Revisiting the question of Adolf Hitler's paternal grandfather*, *Journal of European Studies*, 2019,  
<https://doi.org/10.1177/0047244119837477>

## 4. Did Hitler lose the war on purpose?

My argument that Hitler lost the war on purpose is the following:

- 1) Hitler was sent to DAP by German intelligence. That means that Hitler was an infiltrator and a spy as that is what intelligence is. We should not expect that a spy shares the beliefs of the organization that is spied though he appears to do so. DAP already had the name NSDAP at this time and according to Ralph Tegtmeier Hitler did not invent much of NSDAP ideas: they were all from the Thule Society. The story how Hitler joined DAP is strange: Sebottendorf, the leader, stepped aside and Eckart, Hess and Rosenberg were looking for a future dictator to appear. They approved Hitler, sent to DAP by German army intelligence. To me it seems that what really happened is that Sebottendorf had promised Eckart, Hess and Rosenberg that the correct man they need, the future merciless dictator, will be sent to them soon. As Eckart, Hess and Rosenberg waited for a future dictator, German intelligence chose Hitler as the future dictator, not for any lesser task.
- 2) The Thule Society was created by von Sebottendorf, who had Theosophist and Masonic connections, and it is very reasonable to doubt that the Thule Society was a real antisemitic, anti-Bolshevik rightist Aryan secret society like the Germanenorden that Sebottendorf infiltrated was. It is very likely that Thule was a Theosophic antisemitic secret society, which had the goal of pushing Jews to Palestine. Sebottendorf became a Mizraim Freemason in Turkey. Turkish Freemasonry was closely connected with Dönme, crypto-Jews, followers of Jewish Messiah Shabbatai Zevi. They believed that the Messiah will be reborn as many times as needed in order to take Jews to Palestine and to destroy the enemies of Jews. This I think was the real goal of Sebottendorf when he created the Thule Society.
- 3) If the Thule Society was set up by Masonic circles for driving the Jews to the East to be later sent to Palestine, then NSDAP must have had a spy, because most of the leading NSDAP members did not think that way and hoped and believed that Germany will win the war. Masons and Jewish pre-Zionists would not have accepted Nazi German victory, even though they needed Nazis in order to uproot Jews in order to take them to Palestine. The persecutor of Jews in any exodus had to be destroyed at the end. They had to be sure that Germany loses and needed their man to make it sure. This man, the spy, must have been in the position to decide the outcome of the war. In NSDAP such a person could only be Der Führer.
- 4) Hitler made very many errors in the later part of the war. His errors caused the German defeat. Germany would have lost in any case, but much later. We may ask if these were errors or sabotage.

Against this my argument we can put arguments by historians. Many historians, including David Irving, Jochen Thiess, Henry Picket and Walter Schellenberg claim that there is evidence that Hitler did not believe that England would declare war with Germany if Hitler attacks Poland. Their evidence is some words that Hitler told to Nazis or other Germans and that he looked surprised when England declared the war. As Hitler was originally an infiltrator in NSDAP, his words to members of the infiltrated organization are no evidence of anything and Hitler had enough acting skills that his appearance did not mean much. Instead, we have to look at his deeds.

When the UK had given guarantees to Poland, the basic assumption is that if Germany attacks Poland, then the UK declares a war on Germany. This is what happened. Thus, Hitler may well have assured other Germans that he is certain that the UK will not declare a war, but he could not have been sure of it himself (unless he had a dream and he really believed on dreams, which I strongly doubt). Hitler did not have any such assurance by a secret agreement guaranteeing that the UK will not declare a war. He knew that

Freemason Churchill was for the war and had considerable influence in England. Thus, Hitler assured Nazis but could not be sure himself. Most probably he thought that the UK will declare a war, as that is the default assumption, and if the UK wanted a war with Germany, giving guarantees to Poland was a good excuse for her to declare the war. I would assume from the Reichtagsrede 30. January 1939 that Hitler understood that Roosevelt wanted a war and international bankers wanted a world war. As international bankers and Freemasons usually want the same, he could have concluded that Freemasons, like Churchill want a war.

Hitler could assume, like other Nazis could assume, that the UK will not attack immediately and he can proceed with the attack to Poland. This was so because the UK was not prepared to an immediate war. France also did not attack. That was less certain, but from the attack to the West it seems that Hitler got some information from French plans, maybe from friends in England. This being so, Hitler could have simply waited. The phony war would have continued and Hitler could have proposed a peace. Instead, Hitler attacked France as soon as weather conditions allowed it: it was raining for most of the time and planes could not be effectively used in rain. The attack does not show that Hitler wanted to avoid the war. If Hitler was really surprised that the UK declared a war, he could have withdrawn from Poland, but he did not.

During the attack Hitler let the British to evacuate from Dunkirk. This action should at least have been discussed with the military staff. While it might be seen as a proposal for peace, defeating the British in Dunkirk would also have encouraged the British to make a peace. Hitler's action helped the UK to stay in the war.

If the goal of letting the British to evacuate in Dunkirk was to show that Germany has no ill intentions, then the Battle of Britain does not fit to the strategy. This air war weakened German air forces in a serious way: German pilots, landing on the enemy area, were either shot or taken as POWs. British pilot losses were smaller. The number of planes and airports did not matter as both sides could produce enough planes and Germans could not destroy all airports. This action, which could not possibly have lead to Sealion, the invasion of England, because the British controlled the seas and Germany could not get air supremacy, weakened the Luftwaffe and practically guaranteed a German defeat in the war. Luftwaffe lost far more pilots than RAF, as pilots landing on enemy area are either killed or taken as POWs. Pilots, not planes, were the limiting factor. The British produced 500 planes in a month, Germans half or it, but pilot training takes a long time.

Hitler made several peace offers to British (and later to the USA), but it is the content of the peace offers. Germany could not conquer the UK and after Hitler was in war with France, England, the Soviet Union and the USA, that is, summer 1941, it was clear that Germany will lose the war. The peace offer should have been formulated to reflect this reality: Germany should have offered to withdraw from all occupied area, give some of its own area, pay reparations for all damages, and change the government. Obviously, this is not what Hitler offered, so the offers were rejected.

There is a simple reason why Hitler wanted a war with the UK. Hitler transported Jews to the East. He did not try to exterminate them, as is shown by demographic calculations. Therefore Hitler wanted to settle Jews somewhere. A reduction of alternatives shows that the place where he wanted to settle the Jews was Palestine. The UK was holding the UN mandate of Palestine and was unwilling to let more Jews to Palestine and very unwilling to establish a state of Israel in Palestine. The UK had been forced to give the Balfour declaration under German threat. German threat, in the Battle of Britain, was a possible way to change the British attitude, and after the war the UK did agree to the creation of Israel. Hitler had to get the UK into a war in order to get the place where the Jews could be taken after the war.

The flight that Rudolf Hess made to England is also sometimes given as a piece of evidence that Hitler wanted a peace with England and did not originally ask anything more than a part of Poland. It is possible that Hess had a peace offer from Hitler, but as said, Hitler did not offer such a peace that could have been accepted: Germany was going to lose. I do not think Hess made the trip with the intention of proposing peace. Hess had joined the Thule Society believing in the ideas of that society. Hess probably offered ending the Battle of England and reducing hostilities in the West so that Germany could move enough divisions to the East in order to attack the Soviet Union. If the main goal of the war was collecting Jews for transport to Palestine, then the Soviet Union of 1940 had so many Jews that Hitler had to attack that country.

The war in the West went surprisingly well for Hitler up to summer 1941. The losses of Western Allies were relatively small. Comparing to the World War I one could have expected heavier fighting in the West and smaller success for Germans. Hitler did not do much in the occupied West, except for collecting Jews to concentration camps for transfer to Poland. Then we come to the summer 1941 and the Barbarossa Plan.

There is a revisionist view that Hitler made a pre-emptive strike because Stalin was going to attack. Soviet troops were in offensive positions. I consider it very likely that Stalin planned to attack in case Germany gets stuck in the war in the West. That would have been logical, as Germany probably would have attacked the Soviet Union later. Yet, this does not indicate that Hitler did not intend to attack in the summer 1941. The alliance against the Soviet Union was created in the Spring 1941, therefore though Hitler moved the forces to the border of the Soviet Union very fast, the plan to move them there was not a fast response to Soviet concentrations. Hitler occupied in the war all of the Pale of Settlement. Though most Jews of the area had escaped, this was the place where they were living in 1840. There never was a plan to move Jews of other areas, like the USA, the UK or Siberia by force to Palestine. If the main goal of the war was to collect the Jews, Hitler reached this goal.

What about losing the war intentionally? Hitler made several poor military decisions. It is quite justified to say that they were the reason for Germany's defeat. The only question is whether they were intentional or errors. Some poor decisions are the following:

- a) letting the British to evacuate in Dunkirk.
- b) the Battle of Britain, which cost Germany too many pilots and could not lead to an invasion of England as the British controlled the sea.
- c) declaring a war to the USA though Japan did not declare a war to the Soviet Union
- d) forbidding Finns and Germans in Lapland from attacking the second Murmansk railroad
- e) dividing forces before the attack to Moscow
- f) delaying the attack to Moscow until roads got muddy
- g) not letting Paulus to break free in Stalingrad
- h) delaying the attack in Kursk until Soviets had fortified their positions
- i) stopping the Battle of Kursk though Germans were slowly winning it
- j) not believing that the landing site was Normandy
- k) making a hopeless counterattack in the West
- l) not stepping aside letting German officers to apply for a peace
- m) spending too much resources on transporting Jews

The list seems too long considering that Hitler had competent generals. Hitler overruled the advices of his headquarters. This cannot be explained simply by lack of competence. The question is if these are errors or intentional actions. Nazis certainly did not intend to lose the war. Hans Frank even listed Hitler's errors that contributed to the defeat. Frank considered them errors, but were they errors?

Hitler's actions could be intentional, because if he believed that he is 1/4 Jewish, that is, a product of hated racial mixture, he did not see himself as fully German. It is not clear if he, not German, wanted Germany to win. He may have wanted something more important (to him): like, if he really was an antisemite, that no other 40-year old Gentile woman will be made pregnant by a son of her Jewish employer, and this could be accomplished only if Jews are taken to Palestine. But was Hitler a real antisemite? He was very antisemitic in DAP, but he was sent there by German intelligence and a spy should act according to the assigned role.

During the WWI Hitler did not make antisemitic statements: his Jewish superior Hugo Gutman even recommended Hitler for the Iron Cross and he was allowed to escape Germany, surely because Hitler protected him. According to Hitler's friend from the years in Vienna, August Kubizek, Hitler had Jewish friends and the buyers of his drawings were Jewish. He also had a Jewish teacher of speaking to the public, Erik Jan Hanussen. Führer's "sweetheart" in 1933 was a young Jewish girl Rosa Bernile Nienau. By a disputed DNA test Eva Brown was Jewish. Hitler's first personal chauffeur, Emil Maurice, was partially Jewish. Rudolf Hess' supervisor Karl Haushofer's wife and son Albert were partially Jewish, which does not seem to have bothered neither Hess nor Hitler. Yet Hitler dictated the highly antisemitic Mein Kampf to Hess, who wrote it down, in 1924. There is no good reason to think that Hitler or Hess were real antisemites, but their mission concerned Jews.

Hess was one of the original leaders of the Thule Society when they looked for a future dictator and found Hitler. Hess must have known the real goals of Thule. Hess flew to Scotland to meet a high Masonic person, Douglas Fouglass-Hamilton. As Masonic propaganda considers Theosophy (Hess and Thule were close to Theosophy) and Freemasonry, it may seem strange for Hess to meet a Mason, but the founder of Theosophy, Helena Blavansky was a Mason and a Rociusian. We may with good reason assume that the manuscripts that appeared to her drawer were not a product of automatic writing but came from Masonry. Practically all esoteric societies in Europe derive from Freemasonry. Hess seems to have talked of some crazy conspiracy theory, probably the Judeo-Masonic one. He was deemed insane and was kept imprisoned to his death so that he could not speak to anybody.

It is easy to invent hypothetical psychological reasons why Hitler could have wanted to lose on purpose, whether he was really antisemitic or not. It is more difficult to explain how he made so many bad military decisions and still managed to conquer the West so easily. It all comes understandable if Hitler's mission was to collect the Jews for transport to Palestine and to punish Stalin for expulsing Trotsky.

Creating new Israel was the plan of pre-Zionists. The Japanese government in 1904 believed in the fabricated hoax called the Protocol of the Learned Elders of Zion and even know who these Elders were. This is because Jacob Schiff had given Japan a large loan, which was the enabling factor why Japan won the Russo-Japanese war. The Protocols of the Learned Elders states that if any country (like Tsar's Russia) opposes the Elders, they will raise against the country guns of the USA or Japan. The guns of the USA were raised against Germany in the First World War and the payment was the Balfour declaration. It was addressed to Rothschild.

These things were of course widely known to everybody in the Second World War times. The only proposal for the Elders has ever been that they included some Jewish bankers and they had Masonic connections (to B'nai B'rith and to Freemasonry). The same forces had earlier supported Masonic revolutions and freedom wars. It seems that Stalin believed that they also supported Trotsky: they were the imperialistic connections Trotsky was claimed to have.

Being understood as bankers, these "Elders" could be located to the City of London and the Wall Street, but they had their people in many high places. They advanced Jewish,

British and American interests and they wanted to move Jews to Palestine. The "Elders" were not based in German speaking countries, so they probably did not wish Germany to rise to a world power, not in the military sense and not in the economic sense. Thus, if these "Elders" needed Germany for collecting Jews and pushing them somewhere for moving them later to Palestine, the planned outcome was not that Germany would be a major power in the future world order.

War between equal combatants is difficult to predict, many would say, impossible. There is every reason to think that the main European powers (except for Russia) wanted the South to win in the American Civil War, but it did not turn out so. There is also no reason to think that Napoleon's defeat in Russia was planned. Indeed, Napoleon won all battles and was defeated by scorched earth tactics and winter. If some group of bankers did want Jews to be uprooted from their homes by Nazis and transported to the East, but also that Germany would lose the war, they could not rely on good luck.

It was to be expected that mobile warfare tactics that the German army had developed would lead to a fast victory in Poland, and the same concept would give early victories in Ukraine, White-Russia, and parts of Russia. Indeed, if Germans had followed the advice of Machiavelli: taken Moscow (not dividing the troops before the attack and not delaying the attack until roads got muddy), installed an anti-Communist government, built an anti-Communist Russian army, and got out of there as fast as possible, Germany might have won the Eastern war and the Soviet Union would have either collapsed or at least been forced to peace. But if, so, Germany would have been victorious.

If the "Elders" did not want this to happen, they needed somebody in the German side to sabotage German war efforts. Luckily for them, Hitler made a long list of mistakes that led to a German defeat, assuming like Hans Frank that they were mistakes.

But, if Hitler made so many military mistakes as the accepted history is willing to claim, then how did he have his early successes? It was clear from the military point of view that Poland, especially as attacked from two sides, would lose. It is also understandable that Denmark did not fight, and that Czechoslovakia and Austria yielded. Norway is more problematic, as the British had already taken a harbor city in the North and could have fought, but withdrew. Norway is strange, but France is a mystery. It is difficult to understand that no Belgian or Allied officer checked if tanks can drive through the Ardennes forest. Militaries do check such things. Since Hannibal took elephants over the Alps, officers are expected to check such things. Driving tanks through a forest unnoticed is like sailing a landing ship to Normandia without Germans noticing it - but actually Germans had warned Hitler, it was Hitler who did not react. In the attack to France German tank units broke through the Allied defense lines and continued towards Paris. As they continued fast advance, they could not have had infantry support. That means that mine fields would have stopped these tanks to an ambush. Yet, the French army did not try to stop Germans. It looks to me like planned: Germans were let to come, collect the Jews, and it was known that finally Germans will be forced to leave.

I add some other arguments.

Germany would necessarily lose if it was in war at the same time with the UK, France, the USA and the USSR and could not make separate peace agreements with these powers. In the First World War Germany tried to avoid getting into war with the USA. In the Second World War Hitler ordered preparation of the plan to attack Poland immediately after the UK had given Poland guarantees. Thus, by the attack to Poland Germany was in war with England and France. In 1941, after Japan attacked the USA, Hitler declared war on the USA. Germany could not actively fare war with the USA, so this declaration did not help Japan. It also did not matter for the war with the UK, as Hitler did not since 1941 have any change on putting a tight siege on UK transports. The only effect of this war declaration was

that sooner or later the USA would send troops to fight Germans. In 1941 Hitler attacked the Soviet Union, but did not take Moscow and force the USSR to make a peace. Thus, in the summer 1942 it was clear that Germany will lose: it was in war with too many major powers. The person, who caused this situation, was Hitler.

Next, let's ask the following question. Why exactly were Jews transported to the East? If the goal was to uproot them from their homes and to move them to Palestine or somewhere else (like Madagascar) after the war, Jews could have been placed on concentration and work camps. There was no necessary reason to move them towards the East. But they were moved. First Nazis apparently intended to settle the Jews to the Lublin area in present Poland. Then they decided to move Jews further to the East. Had Germany won the war, it was irrelevant if Jews were in camps in the Lublin area or Poland, or if they were in Ukraine. Both areas would have been in German control, yet not attached to the Reich. Though, why could they not be in camps in the Reich? It probably would not have mattered if Jews had been kept in concentration camps in the Reich. But if Germany would lose these areas, there was a difference.

One is a difference in the difficulty of counting the Jewish death toll. I have made a calculation and the main problem is that the Soviet figures are not reliable. Had the Jews been in in the Reich or in post-war Poland, we could have easily calculated the Jewish death toll. As they were taken to the post-war Soviet area, it was possible for the Soviets to claim that six million Jews died. The myth of the Holocaust probably led to higher payments by Germany. In the Exodus and the return from Persia Jews took loot with them. It is an essential part of any exodus. But I agree that this economic issue could not be the real reason. Another difference is that if Jews were taken to Ukraine, they could be easier transported from Black Sea ports to South, be this South then Palestine or Madagascar.

But let us still give Hitler a chance. Maybe he had a dream and the dream was not creating Israel. He wanted to lay the foundation of something more than a religion. What could this be? He did explain that he wanted a new man, new era, and a new world order.

Hitler's idea seems quite similar to the ideal society in Platon's republic. Platon had on the top a philosopher king. This philosopher king had to cheat the people every now and then, for the good of the society. Hitler naturally fitted this role, and after Hitler there would have been some other Führer. Platon has a special soldier caste. Soldiers did not marry randomly, the spouses were picked up by superiors. Soldiers had a special religion of gods and astrological beliefs. Hitler has his SS men. They were of the purest Aryan race, so a racial caste in a way. SS men also did not select spouses randomly, the choice of a wife was to be approved, and there were special breeding institutes. The goal was to bring to life the new man. SS men had their own religion, which included a temple, esoteric rites and beliefs. Platon's Republic's had two castes for ordinary people: artisans/merchants and peasants. Hitler also thought of two classes or castes. These castes in both Platon and Hitler's visions are not strict: it was possible to move from one caste to another, but the idea was to have order maintained. Platon's republic does not mention slaves, but all antique societies had slaves. Hitler's new world order included a slave caste, foreign workers, mainly Slavs. Though the plans were not elaborated, there were such ideas as driving Slavs of their land and reducing their numbers by separating men and women in labor camps. But was this the great plan for the new world order, because there is another way to understand the new era and the new world order: the theory of times. There is an end of one times (i.e., era of 2000 years) and another times (i.e., era) starts. Restoration of Jews to Palestine was to happen at the end of the times and a new era was to start. Only in this explanation Israel plays a major role, not Germany.

But did the Freemasons really have a plan to move Jews to Palestine? Some people ask for an original source, written by a person in a prominent position in the accused

organization, that would in some way confirm the claims against the organization. The organization in this case is Masonry widely taken (including Freemasons, Rosicrucians, Martinist, Theosophists etc.) and the claim is that they had a plan to take Jews to Palestine. I give this kind of a source, but whether you can read and understand it, depends on your experience in reading occult texts. The prominent person is A. E. Waite, a leading Rosicrucian researcher of esoterism, and the source is the last chapter of *The Holy Kabbalah* by Waite. I give the page numbers of an edition of this book by Oracle 1996. The book was originally published 1924. The last chapter is on pages 588-602. It is entitled *Conclusions on Jewish Theosophy*.

Occult means hidden. It does not mean satanic or something evil. Occult texts are written in a way that outsiders would not understand the meaning, but insiders would. Usually there is no special key, one only needs knowledge in order to open the text. It takes a long time and reading of many occult texts before you have such knowledge. There are no textbooks of it and no guides can be found. This is the nature of this ancient hiding method, widely used in obscure Jewish texts, such as the Kabbalah and some prophecies. I will open this chapter for you.

The chapter is shown occult by the simple fact that it is much less clear than the other text in the book. The text discusses the whole marriage of a male and a female aspect. This marriage cannot be anything but the marriage of the Messiah with Israel, the one described in the Song of Solomon. On page 598: "Do we not also expect the coming of Messiah". In the Song of Solomon there is several times the warning, do not awaken love before it is the time. That means, do not start the insurgency before the time of redemption, but the Year of Redemption was declared by Alkalai as the one hundred years starting from 1840, but if the Jews would not leave voluntarily, it would happen after 1940. Waite gives the time for the marriage. On page 597 he says: "I think the world might be changed and that a generation to come born of such unions might be children of a risen life". The book is published 1924, within one generation from 1924 means before 1954. Israel was born 1948. On page 598 "no place like home. The Jew's Covenant in the flesh is assuredly, in Zoharic understanding, one of God's most true Covenants". This covenant with God in the Old Testament gave Jews Palestine and it has a promise that they will return to Palestine.

That was too easy for an occult text, almost like reading plain text. Let's give a more representative example. On page 600 a strange sentence: "For us at this day she can be a Principle only, but it is Divine as such; and after what manner - if indeed other than this - she was understood by Sons of the Doctrine during earlier days of their exile through the long centuries of Christendom, we must be content to leave." The sentence is rather illformed, but the meaning is in the end: Jews must be content to move to Palestine, the days of the exile in Christendom is over. So, interpreting this last chapter of Waite's excellent (but not often understood) book is not all that difficult. The interpretation I have given is the natural one, and indeed, the only possible. Jews must go to Palestine. Here we have Masonry admitting the plan.

## 5. The Freemason conspiracy

This is a short look at the old Freemason conspiracy. I have known some high Scottish Freemasons and they did not seem to plan any revolutions or overthrows of governments anywhere. So, I believe that masons do not do these activities any more, at least not here, but they did those things in another place and in another time. I wanted to check how much is true and to write a very short summary of it to myself. As a summary, the conspiracy theory is quite true.

An old conspiracy theory is that the Jewish international bankers are plotting to take over the world, assisted by Freemasons and communists. Today this theory is considered a totally debunked piece of anti-Semitism. It is politically incorrect even to mention this theory, or the documents that support it, notably “The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion”. Let us still look at this theory. It can be historically justified quite well and it is not debunked in any scientific sense.

### 5.1 Freemasons and the Radical Enlightenment

Many present freemasons discard claims accusations against Freemasonry as misunderstandings of ignorant people. Claims that Freemasonry contains inner circles that have been involved in fostering revolutions and wars, sex magic and Lucifer worship, actions against Christianity, and pursued to world domination, are discarded as ignorant and unfounded superstitions that are caused by misunderstanding the rites of Freemasonry, that may look sinister to an outsider but actually are only philosophical teachings leading to moral growth, while Freemasonry is only a philanthropic fraternity. The historical truth of this organization is somewhat different. There is a basis for these accusations while it is also true that original Freemasonry and modern Freemasonry in most countries has never been involved in these kinds of actions.

The earliest political activities of the Freemasons were the efforts of the Jacobites to restore the Stuarts to the throne of England. Scottish Freemasonry may derive from Stuart Freemasonry in France, but this theory has been questioned. There was Stuart freemasonry with political aims. The Invisible Masters of the Strict Observance are unknown but it is often proposed that they were Jacobites. Jacobite Freemasonry is one of the origins of the main stream French Freemasonry, the Grand Orient of France. This is the branch that has been responsible for most of the revolutionary activities but not for supporting the Stuarts, the inspiration of the Grand Orient was Radical Enlightenment.

The origins of the fall of monarchies in Europe and elsewhere are in the Enlightenment. The thoughts leading into communism can be traced to Baruch Spinoza, whose writings inspired Radical Enlightenment and influenced central thinkers of German romantic nationalism, communism and Zionism, such as Friedrich Nietzsche, Shelling, Lessing, Fichte, Moses Mendelson, Moses Hess, Karl Marx, Hertzl, and Maimon. Spinozism is a philosophy advocating atheism and abolishment of religions, materialism, equality of women and men, freedom of thought, and opposition to monarchies. Spinoza’s ethics denies the absoluteness of good and bad. Except for atheism, these ideas are typical to Enlightenment. Spinoza was essentially utopist. After he was excluded from Judaism, he had contacts with several dissident groups. He also lived in Constantinople for some years and probably was in contact with Sabbateans and maybe Sufis. Spinoza was a mystic and Lurian Kabbalah seems to have influenced Spinoza’s thought. Isaac Lurian was a cabbalist in the 16<sup>th</sup> century. His cabbalistic writings derive from Maimonides and Zohar, and they describe the general idea that world must be fixed: the present order must be destroyed and the rightful order must be restored. While Radical Enlightenment, as it appears in Illuminati,

Jacobins, and communists, is rational, it has this belief that the present world order must be destroyed and a new world order established.

## **5.2 Illuminati-Jacobins-Carbonaries-Communists**

The political side of Radical Enlightenment can be traced since the 1770ies. A political movement, Bavarian Illuminati, directly leading into communism was started by Adam Weishaupt in 1776. To the opponents of Illuminati the program of the Bavarian Illuminati was to destroy all sovereign states, destroy all religions, destroy private property and inheritance, and destroy the family. Adam Weishaupt explicitly wrote to the Illuminati program the infamous motto that anti-Jesuits claimed that the Society of Jesus followed: The end sanctifies the means.

Weishaupt was a Jesuit or Jewish origins and got his methods from Jesuits. The Society of Jesus was started by Ignatius de Loyola in 1534 as a tool for counter reform. Jesuits invented methods that have been used by later secret societies with political goals. These methods include creation of special schools for educating adherents, infiltration to government, clergy and other important organizations, and structuring the society in a way that a member knows his immediate superior only. The Jesuit organization was the model to the Bavarian Illuminati, and to the secret society (presumably) founded by Cecil Rhodes. Jesuits were expelled from 70 countries because of being involved in political intrigues and the whole organization was dissolved by the Pope around 1760. Jesuits, and the Pope as their leader, feature often in NWO theories but there is little evidence of activity in modern times. The new Society of Jesus, founded in the 19<sup>th</sup> century, has not been connected with political activities but old charges towards Jesuits are still well remembered. Considering the decreasing influence of Christianity in a modern society, it is hardly a convincing argument that the Pope secretly rules the world through the Jesuits. However, the methods of Jesuits have been taken by other organizations.

To the adherents of Illuminati the program searched the good of people: freedom from superstitions, equality of women and men, abolishment of suppression by governments and so on. The organization worked as a secret society, modeled after the organization of Jesuits, and infiltrated Freemasonry, governments, clergy, and universities. Illuminati grew fast and had about 2000 members and it spread into several countries. Discoveries of documents of the Illuminati by the Austrian police revealed the plans of this secret society and it was abolished 1786 by the Prussian king? After the Bavarian Illuminati was stopped by the German government, the movement continued in other countries. French Jacobins had essentially the same program, Mirabeau was a member of Bavarian Illuminati, and his contemporaries equated the Illuminati and the Jacobins. Soon after Jacobins lost power, Carbonaries were established in Italy. The revolutionary activities of Carbonaries are well documented in history. Carbonaries were behind most of the revolutions in 1848. Memphis and Mizraim, later Memphis-Mizraim lodges of the Grand Orient of France had several Carbonaries as members, and they were actively planning revolutions in their lodges. The terms Haute Vente Romaine and Alta Vendita both refer to Carbonaries. The Bavarian Illuminati also had connections with a Freemason Lodge in Lyons, which later developed to the Illuminee and Martinists.

The sources from which the notorious document the “Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion” is claimed to have been plagiarized are connected with Carbonaries and the Mizraim lodge of the Grand Orient of France: the Protocols were claimed to have been stolen from the Paris Mizraim lodge by the Russian secret police. The protocols share much text with a book of Maurice Joly. It is claimed in the Internet that Maurice Joly was a

member of the Paris Mizraim lodge, but there is no proof. Joly was a socialist politician, though.

Joly's book is claimed to be a satire of Napoleon III. Interestingly, Napoleon III was a Carbonari and gained power in a revolution created by Carbonaries. The satire seems to be directed against Napoleon III's efforts to rule as an independent dictator, but it is also true that Adolphe Cremieux, for some time the head of the Grand Orient of France, criticized Napoleon III for this. There was a Carbonari assassination (Orsini) attack on Napoleon III. Another source from which the Protocols are also claimed to have been plagiarized is the book by Sir John Radcliff, i.e., Hermann Goedsche. This book is claimed to have taken material from the book of Alexander Dumas describing the involvement of Guiseppe Balsamo in the Marie Antoinette's necklace. Interestingly, the origin of the Mizraim lodge is Cagliostro's Egyptian Freemasonry. Cagliostro, i.e., Guiseppe Balsamo, was involved in – and eventually punished for - the affair of Marie Antoinette's necklace, which was one of the events triggering the French Revolution. The leader of the Grand Orient of France, Adolphe Cremieux, was the founder of the Israel Alliance Universelle, the organization that later developed into Zionism. There is a clear link between early communism and early Zionism: e.g., the Kibbutz system and the large number of Jews in the early communists in Russia.

The similarities of the methods and the program of the Bavarian Illuminati and the communists are not accidental: Jacobins and Carbonaries form a direct personal link between the Illuminati and Marxian communism. The connection of Zionism and communism is also quite clear through the Mizraim lodge. There is no historical doubt that this line has created the French and the Bolshevik revolutions, and attempted and performed lots of revolutions in Europe in the 19<sup>th</sup> century. Influences of Baruch Spinoza's thoughts to this ideology are well documented. Spinozism in Bavarian Illuminati is described by John Robinson in his book of Illuminati's activities. He describes two of the three new degrees that Adam Weishaupt introduced to his Masonic system. The fourth degree, i.e., the first higher degree after the three original degrees of Masonry, is directly what Spinoza taught. Spinoza's large influence in Karl Marx is generally accepted. Spinozism in Zionism is clear since of the founders of Zionism, Hertzl and Hess, have publicly admitted being spinozists in their writings.

The program, methods and lists of members of the Bavarian Illuminati are well documented in the following sources: Austrian government: Original documents of Bavarian Illuminati. Austrian police found documents of Bavarian Illuminati after a house search into the houses of two high Illuminati members. John Robinson: "Proofs of Conspiracy". The author is a high British Freemason who was introduced to Illuminati with the goal that he should spread Illuminati to British lodges. He pretended to go along the conspirators but finally he published his findings.

Carbonari document *Alta Vendita* is kept in Vatican archives. Its authenticity is said to be undisputed. The document is available in WWW. It describes a plan to infiltrate Vatican and to spread liberal views in Vatican.

The connections to Freemasonry are as follows. Freemasonry acted as a cover of the Bavarian Illuminati. The role of Freemasonry in the French Revolution is clear even from their ideal: liberty, equality and fraternity being adopted by the Jacobins. The Freemason lodges of The Primitive Rite of the Philaethes, also called the Rite of Narbonne, was continuation of the rites of Paschalis and Saint Martin, i.e., the cabbalistic Martinists. It was taken to Egypt by Napoleon's army where most of the officers were disciples of the Rite of Narbonne. They created Disciplines of Memphis (1815), which later was renamed the Rite of Memphis (1839). The Philadelphes was founded in London 1851. Philadelphes founded La Commune Revolutionnaire and the International Association. The Rite of Mizraim was founded 1805 in Milan but it can be traced to Socians in Venice and to Cagliostro's 1784 Rite of High Egyptian Masonry. Under Garibaldi, the Rites of Mizraim and Memphis were

combined by John Yarker and since 1899 they were known as the Antient and Primitive Oriental Rite of Memphis-Mizraim. The Memphis and Mizraim lodges were well known as the meeting places of socialistic and communistic revolutionaries and the lodges were forbidden by the police in several occasions. Names of revolutionaries who were members include Charles Nodier, Guiseppo Mazzini, Guiseppo Garibaldi, Philippe Bounarroti, Luis Blanc, Luis Auguste Blanqui, Marquise de Lafayette. These lodges were under the jurisdiction of the irregular Grand Orient de France. Garibaldi's funding for revolutionary activities come from a Freemason banker, Lemmi, a friend of Mazzini.

There are some unclear cases. Lieba Bronstein, better known as Trotsky, studied Freemasonry in prison. Whether he was a Freemason since 1987, and a member of the French lodge Art et Travail, is not proven. It is also claimed that Trotsky had contacts with B'nai B'rith and was a member of Memphis-Mizraim Freemasonry, but these are also not proven. Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels were introduced to communistic ideology by Moses Hess, who was a Freemason. It is claimed in the WWW that Lenin, Marx and Engels were Freemasons, but there is no proof of it, and probably they were not.

The occult line of Philaethes and Mizraim was organized by Theodore Reuss into the Masonic Academy, which later developed into Ordo Templi Orientalis (O.T.O.). As a summary, Freemasonry was strongly connected with revolutionary movements during the time 1770-1890. Regular Freemasonry was involved in Italy, as the Grand Orient of Italy is regular. Most of the revolutionary activities were made by the Memphis and Mizraim lodges belonging to the irregular Grand Orient of France. The Bavarian Illuminati was under the Strict Observance. Carbonaries and communists are not Masonic but they have personal links to Masonic organizations.

Douglas Reed was one of the main Russian correspondences of Daily Mirror. He describes how most of the leading people in the Bolshevik revolution were Jews. There is clear evidence, as shown e.g. by Anthony C. Sutton, that Wall Street bankers funded the communist revolution in Russia. The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion claim that the Elders own all the money and the press. This document, true or false, is dated to the time when the Mizraim lodge was the center of radical thought. The Mizraim lodge hosted both the communistic and the Zionistic ideas for changing the world.

In the 1905 war between Japan and Russia, the New York Jewish banker Jacob Warburg gave a huge loan to Japan for purchase of ammunition. The Japanese won largely because of this help. The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion state that the Elders will raise the guns of China, Japan, America against Russia. The Japanese government took the war as clear evidence that the Protocols are authentic and the Wall Street Jews are the Elders and they indeed have the power the Protocols claim they have.

Historical evidence of this is Trotsky's trip from the USA to Russia. At the time when Tsar's Russia was in alliance with the Western powers, the USA and Great Britain helped Trotsky to travel to Russia in order to fund the revolution. This revolution aided Germans and therefore helping Trotsky was an act against an ally. Trotsky received money probably from the Germans. He was arrested by Canadians, who knew that the sum of money he carried was most probably from Germans and intended for throwing over Kerensky. The orders to release Trotsky did not come from Kerensky's government but from the USA and Great Britain. Kerensky by the way was a Freemason.

Christian Rakovsky's interrogation in the book Red Symphony also tells the same story. Christian Rakovsky was a high Trotskyan who was interrogated by Stalin's secret police and put to a show trial and finally sentenced to death. The document is claimed to be authentic report of the interview of Christian Rakovsky by Stalin's secret police, but it may be a forgery. It is even likely that it is a forgery. It is sometimes claimed that the document does not contain anything that was not known before and therefore it must be a forgery.

However, it does contain an interesting piece of information that the author has not found elsewhere, and which seems to clarify the theory considerably: that They, i.e., those behind communism and with the power, are spinozists. According to Rakovsky, the reason for raising Hitler against Stalin was that Stalin was a Bonapartist, i.e., a nationalistic dictator, not under the control of the real leaders of the world. Rakovsky proposes that Stalin should make a deal with Hitler and attack Poland together. This is what also happened. An American diplomat made a Freemason sign to Rakovsky in his show trial. Even if Red Symphony is a forgery, some theories there may be correct.

### **5.3 Zionism and Messianic Judaism**

Zionism is a movement that grew from Jewish Enlightenment. Thus, Zionists were secular Jew, often Marrots. Two heresies of Judaism, spinozism and Sabbateanism were well represented in Jewish Enlightenment.

Shabbatai Zvi, or Zevi, or Tzvi, was a false Jewish Messiah who was to take power in the year 1666 and at that time about one half of all Jews are claimed to have believed in him. The expectations were crashed when Shabbatai Zvi converted to Islam – in fact, he had no choice – and most of the followers deserted him. Not much was heard of Sabbateans from the time of Shabbatean Zvi's conversion up to the time of Jacob Frank in the next century. At the time of Jacob Frank the schism between Sabbateans and Talmudic Jewish caused Sabbateans to be expelled. Sabbateans were a heretic sect of Judaism, which believes in incarnation, removal of the state, religion and family, do not Talmudic laws, study Kabbalah for while and black magic, and they were claimed to practice sexual orgies and incest. It is common for Christians to think that the Jews carrying side-curls are orthodox, i.e., Talmudix, Jews. Actually, they are hasidic Jews, which have many similar teachings as Sabbateans. Hasidic Jews also consider Kabbalah as the highest teaching, believe in incarnation, and have Rabbis who say the Tetragrammaton, the Baal Shems. Still there is a major difference: Hasidism is an accepted form of Judaism, while Sabbateans are expelled heretics. Sabbateans converted outwardly to any religion, like Catholicism or Islam. Many of them appear as secular Jews. Many are not Jews at all. They hope to be the twelve tribes of Israel, so naturally not all of them can be from the two tribes, Judas and Benjamin, represented in present day Jews. A small number of followers kept on believing and there is still living a community of Dönme in Turkey – outwardly Muslim, but secretly Jewish. Young Turks had close connections with Dönme.

Jewish bankers had accumulated great wealth in the middle ages by usury and were very influential in the Netherlands in the beginning of the 17<sup>th</sup> century. Orthodox Jews dreamt of a return to Palestine but could not return before the Messiah arises. In 1648 Sabbatai Zvi started claiming being the Messiah, finally about half of all Jews believed in him. Sabbatai converted to Islam and the movement lots of supporters. Around the same time Baruch Spinoza presented his atheistic philosophy. Supporters of both Spinoza and Sabbatai Zevi created the Jewish Enlightenment, called Haskalah. England allowed the return of Jews in 1655. Jews funded Oliver Cromwell to power and managed to get a strong hold of English economy. Three interwoven processes were started: Shabbatean movement with strong occult connections, spinozian movement leading to communism, and traditional economic take-over of nations. Freemasonry become largely infiltrated and used for the goals of these movements. The goal of all of these movements is to create one world run by the Chosen, as a realization of Biblical prophesies. Israel had to be reborn by collecting all Jews to Palestine after a great time of persecution, according to prophesies.

Some NWO theoreticians, like Rabbi Martin Antelman and Henry Makov, try to establish a connection between Sabbateans and the Bavarian Illuminati. Jacob Frank, or his

daughter Eva Frank, lived for some time not far from Adam Weishaupt's home town. I did not manage to verify this connection. There could have been other connections if we assume that Samuel Falk, the Baal Shem of London, was a crypto-Sabbatean, as Nesta Webster claims. Samuel Falk apparently knew Cagliostro and met Swedenborg. The necklace affair of Maria Antoinette connects Cagliostro to Jacobins and he founded the Egyptian Freemasonry, the origin of the Mizraim Lodges. Swedenborg is one of the founders of Theosophy. The rest of the Sabbatean NWO theories are as in the Freemasonry NWO theory: Illuminati, Jacobins, Carbonaries, communists.

The role of Sabbateans is not well demonstrated. Sabbateanism was the other Jewish heresy, the other was Spinozism. Secular Jews in the Radical Enlightenment contained both spinozists and Sabbateans. It is possible that some ideas of Radical Enlightenment can be traced to Shabbatai Zvi, who as the Messiah removed the Jewish law. His conversion to Islam can be interpreted as a sign that all religions are the same. Still, there is no evidence that the remains of Sabbateans have any major role as a group in Radical Enlightenment. Sabbatean NWO theories may be an effort to lay the blame on a group that does not exist and which is clearly outside accepted Judaism.

## **5.4 The Anglo-American-Jewish Establishment**

The establishment of the Milner group in the Great Britain is well documented by the historian Carroll Quigley in "The Anglo-American Establishment". His book describes the secret society founded by Cecil Rhodes as the Society of the Elect and its activities. The society had as its goal increasing Anglo-American influence in the world and creating the one-world government. The society later developed to the Milner's group, or shortly the Group. The Group has founded the Round Table groups and the Royal Institute of International Affairs (RIIA). Milner's group (used to) control the Times and several other opinion leading media and had very large influence in British governments. The group is responsible e.g. for the Boer wars and creation of the state of South Africa and had activities during the Second World War, notably, it wanted to raise Hitler against Stalin. There is a corresponding group in the USA, which has founded the Council of Foreign Relations (CFR), the Trilateral Commission.

Anthony Suttons is another historian who describes the role of the establishment, mainly the role of Western international financiers. The USA is often understood as the main enemy of communism and it may be strange to notice that the Wall Street has financed communism. But this is the case. Woodrow Wilson and the USA Congress were delighted by the Bolshevik Revolution, and helped Trotsky to get to Russia with German funds. Let us recall that Tsar's Russia was on the Allied side in 1917, thus Americans, and also British and Canadians, were helping the enemy by facilitating a revolution. Wall Street bankers also planned the first 5-year plans and funded the new communistic state. This does not go well with the common argument that the British and the USA never forgave the nationalization – but after all, mostly French investments were nationalized. The Wall Street and other Western bankers also financed Adolph Hitler.

The role of Jewish bankers is quite important. Jacob Schiff of the Kuehn & Loeb was the major banker in the Russian revolutions. He gave a large loan to Japan for the Japan-Russian war of 1904? and he funded the unsuccessful Bolshevik revolution in 1905. The successful Bolshevik revolution of 1917 was funded by Jacob Schiff and Germans. The role of Jewish bankers in funding Hitler may seem odd but there is good evidence that this is true. . From Jews that raised Hitler to power and rearmed Germany one can mention Max Warburg, head of I.G. Farben, and his brother Paul Warburg, the head of the Federal Reserve System of the USA. There can be reasons: the Zionists wanted the Jews to move to Palestine

and were against integration of Jews to European populations. Zionists may have wanted to raise Hitler against Stalin because Stalin made purges in Cheka, earlier manned mostly by Jews.

Most of the NWO theories name the House of Rothschild as the main bankers of the Illuminati but some claims are not well supported. Still, Rothschilds were the main supporters of Zionism and communism and Zionism are parts of the same plan. One common claim in NWO theories is that Adam Weishaupt, the founder of the Bavarian Illuminati, was supported economically by Mayer Amstel Rothschild. There seem to be only two connections between these men: both lived close to Frankfurt at the same time, and Mayer Amstel Rothschild worked for Hessel-Kassel, who was a member of the Bavarian Illuminati. As there is no more evidence the claim of economic support must be discarded. It is probably true that Illuminati had support in high degrees of Freemasonry. Otherwise infiltration to Freemasonry in several counties in a so short time seems impossible. Furthermore, John Robinson, a high Scottish Mason, was invited to Illuminati with the purpose that he would establish Illuminati in Great Britain, showing that infiltration progressed from the top of Freemasonry. Nesta H. Webster suspects that the original idea to found the Bavarian Illuminati probably come from Freemasons, and not the other way around, that Illuminati was an outside organization that managed to infiltrate Freemasonry. This is reasonable, but we cannot know who were behind such an effort and blame Mayer Amstel Rothschild for it.

There are other connections to the House of Rothschild to NWO, which can be very well shown. Nathan Rothschild was a member of the inner circle of three in Cecil Rhodes' secret society and consequently had a role in the Round Table Groups and RIIA. There is also a clear connection between Jacob Schiff and Nathan Rothschild: the Kuehl & Loeb bank is Rothschild's bank. Nathan Rothschild was one of the main supporters of Zionism.

The connection between international bankers and communists/Zionists is a real one but it seems to date not earlier than to the mid 19<sup>th</sup> century but from that time on there is evidence. There is a clear connection between Nathan Rothschild and the secret society of Cecil Rhodes, that later developed into the Anglo-American Establishment. There is good evidence that the Wall Street bankers who supported the Bolshevik revolution in Russia and funded Hitler against Stalin are connected to the House of Rothschild. The House of Rothschild has supported Zionism and Israel. The Balfour declaration was written in response to a request from Rothschild.

It seems that the House of Rothschild was not actively participating before the Napoleonic wars. Nathan Rothschild earned his fortune in Napoleonic wars and the House of Rothschild was funding both sides of the war. Later the House of Rothschild has been involved in international affairs.

Rothschild was involved in the first central bank of the USA and he tried to establish a central bank in Tsar's Russia?

Memorandum of Horst Hoyer from 1952 also states that Hitler was supported by rich Sephardic Jews, and they largely escaped the Holocaust.

Carroll Quigley describes the actions of Neville Chamberlain in the Second World War. The goal was to fund and raise Hitler against Stalin.

Anthony C. Sutton explains how the Wall Street bankers funded Hitler. His proofs are in describing what companies supported Hitler. One enabler for Hitler to go at all to the war were the patents for making synthetic crude. Americans gave these patents to Hitler. The allied bombings mostly did not damage factories of American companies.

Christian Rakovsky in Red Symphony (probable forgery) also tells that the real leaders will raise Hitler against Stalin and that They have the power to allow Hitler to attack, while They do not control Hitler completely.

The mechanism of economic control is that a country is lured to take a big loan. The loan has interest and it grows to a large figure which yields the loan giver economic power over the country. Joseph Stiglitz describes the mode of operand of the International Monetary Fund and the World Bank. The described method resembles usury. Indeed, the interest was raised to 18% unilaterally in the 1980-ies. John Perkins describes a similar way of usury but he also adds that if the leaders of a country do not take a loan, then assassins are employed.

The idea of a Cabbalistic or occult international banker financing wars and being preoccupied with creating God's kingdom to Israel seems a bit farfetched. However, it is historically correct. There were two types of bankers in the Middle Ages.

Jewish bankers were giving large loans to kings and other rulers, mainly for financing wars. This kind of business is quite risky and many deportations of Jews were probably responses to situations when the king could not pay back the loan. However, there was an occult and Cabbalistic connection. The deportations were often responses to claimed or real cases of ritual murder: typically a boy of about 12 years was bled to death, sometimes on a cross, and his body was not buried. Furthermore, the reason for these ritual murders was supposed to be that if the sacrifices are not made, the Jews cannot return to Israel. We will not comment the validity of these accusations but merely notice that here we have a group of international financiers who give loans for wars and are accused of occult Cabbalistic practices connected with establishing God's kingdom in Israel.

Another group of international bankers in the Middle Ages were the Knights Templar. They had considerable economic and political power at the time of the Crusades but the Order was dissolved and the leaders burnt on the stake. Interestingly, the Order was accused of heresy of worshipping a bearded man, Baphomet, of sodomy and anti-Christian practices. Naturally, the Order was preoccupied with God's kingdom in Israel. Most of the property and many knights joined the Johannite Knights, later to become the Malta Knights. Most of the later time Templar knight orders are connected with Masons without any direct link to Knights Templar. There are some connections of the Malta Knights with secret operations, such as the CIA Operation Paper Clip transporting Nazis to the USA after the World War II, and with The P2 Mason Lodge. Many important people are members of knight orders, as they are in a way a natural continuation of Masonic degrees. Knight orders have a supporting role in some NWO theories but nobody claims that the knight orders form a hidden world government. Still, they are a good example of a group of international bankers funding wars, accused of occult practices, and trying to establish God's kingdom in Israel.

The both sides of the Napoleonic wars were financed by the House of Rothschild. The Jews wanted Napoleon to establish a Jewish state in Palestine, and Napoleon did make this kind of a commitment. Notice, that Napoleon I was very probably a Freemason.

Lending money and taking interest for it is today considered as banking business. We find it strange that in the Middle Ages taking interest was forbidden by the Christian Church and also in the Islamic culture. Banks are a necessary element in the economy: without a possibility to borrow money, it is very difficult to start any new enterprises. Private persons need loans in order to buy houses and cars and so on. The interest is usually on the range from 2% to 7%, and there are mechanisms to help those who fall into debt that they cannot pay. In the Middle Ages the situation was different. There was a shortage of most goods, thus if somebody had money, he could buy goods, while others could not. In this kind of situation, usury becomes possible. A money lender asked for interest ranging from 35% to 45%. If some take loans for this interest and buy basic necessities with borrowed money, the prices increase. Others must also borrow money in order to buy basic necessities for the high interest rate 35% to 45%. This would not be the case if they could afford basic necessities without loans and the loans were only for luxury goods, such as houses or cars that one can be without. The user (i.e., somebody earning by usury) becomes soon very rich with these

interest rates but he must assure that sufficiently many clients pay the loans back, even though they are ruined by doing so. Therefore the user must work together with a king or landlord, who can use physical force to punish those who do not pay. This means that the user must give a great part of his profit to the king. If there is a legal system, a court probably would agree that the user has used unethical methods. Therefore, the user must also influence the court system by bribed judges. For one user this task is impossible, therefore the user must belong to a larger community of users. One goal of the community is then to raise to judges people who belong to the community. Usury to private people finally causes a public revolt against usurers, or the king may decide that the common people must be protected against usury. The consequences will very likely include violent actions against the usurers and expelling them, which happened several times in the Middle Ages.

A more profitable way is lending money for interest to the kings. Here also, the king does not necessarily desire luxury goods. If there are several states and one aggressive state obtains loans for building an army, the other states must also take loans in order to build up an army. One usurer usually cannot have enough money to supply a king with an army but a community of usurers can do so. Assuming that the king ends up to too big debts, he will be tempted to expel the community of usurers. We also see these cases in the Middle Ages. A community of usurers can do much bad.

A community can also do speculation: buying necessities of from the shelves causes scarcity and increases the prices. More people must borrow money and will end up in poverty. Selling the goods with higher prices brings good profits. It is also possible to speculate with money. If commodity money, such as gold coins, are used, then the community can accumulate gold in their hands. Then less gold is in circulation and economy declines because of the lack of liquidity. These methods have been used to bring forth a depression several times in the history.

Another method is to monopolize trade of goods that cause addiction, such as alcohol or drugs or tobacco. Users of these substances cannot all control their usage and increasing the supply increases the profits and causes more social problems. As an example, alcohol trade in Poland in 16<sup>th</sup> and 17<sup>th</sup> century was monopolized with negative results to the country.

We can see what dangers a community of users creates to a society. It is no wonder that there has been a tendency to expel users, or to confine them to closer areas and mark them in a recognizable way. A community of users does not only include usury but usury must be supported by bribery of the king and state officials and the legal system. It creates very unhealthy circumstances. A community of usurers is similar to mafia: it captures the whole society by bribes, threats and blackmail. For this reason, usury is forbidden in most countries. It is not the banking we know. Unfortunately, usury and speculation are still practiced in international affairs.

## **5.5 Occult connection**

The claim that Freemasonry has an inner circle practicing sex magic and worshipping Lucifer is known as the Leo Taxil hoax. Leo Taxil (alias Jogand-Pages) wrote several books about this topic in 1890ies and caused a scandal when he later publicly admitted having invented the whole thing in order to show how stupid are Catholic priests. The same claims were made also by Margutte. A.E. Waite, a well-known Rosicrucian writer is said to have debunked all Taxil's arguments in his book. He explicitly argues that Freemasonry does not admit women, does not practice sex magic, and does not have inner circles. The claim has an interesting historical setting. Taxil and Margutte claimed that Albert Pike established the new Palladian Rite. The Palladian Rite was a French Masonic Rite active in 1730, where

women were admitted. The new Palladian Rite was thus a new rite admitting women. Indeed, co-masonry started in France 1893 in joint lodges admitting both men and women. To this extent, the timing is correct and there was a new Palladian rite, but it is not known to have practiced sex magic. However, sex magic was practiced around this time by Eliphas Levy (Courbet), the Hermetic Order of the Light, and Paschal B. Randolph in the 1870ies. At 1895 Carl Keller was trying to form his *Academica Masonica* as a Masonic organization, but as sex magic was central to Keller's ideas, women were necessary. Keller applied to several existing bodies, including Freemasonry, and the final solution was to rename the Hermetic Order of Light as the *Ordo Templi Orientis*. Keller acquired Masonic rites to his organization: the first six rites are from regular Freemasonry, the higher orders are from the Rite of Mizraim and also from Swedenborg's Rite. Whether Albert Pike was in any way involved with the birth of O.T.O. is not known, but he was familiar with the writings of Eliphas Levy. More is known of A.E. Waite. He was a member of the Hermetic Order of Light and must have been fully familiar with O.T.O. and Keller's efforts to found *Academica Masonica*, open only to advanced Masons. Thus, Waite pretending not to know of any connections between sex magic and Freemasonry is clearly an intentional cover up. As for Luciferian worship, the teachings of O.T.O. are Luciferian and Gnostic. The Gnostic Church is closely connected with O.T.O. Their main claim, as with any Gnostic teachings, is that there are the higher good God and the lower evil God, the God in the Bible is the latter, and Jesus is the Messiah of the lower God. Lucifer is the Messiah of the higher God. It is obvious to anybody familiar with the writings of Albert Pike and the symbolism of the Scottish Rite Freemasonry (SRF), that SRF contains this Gnostic, or Manichean, doctrine. Thus, while regular Freemasonry does not admit women, does not practice sex magic, and is not Luciferian, there exists an inner circle O.T.O. that has all these features. It is a Rosicrucian secret society but its rites are essentially Masonic. There is no independent Rosicrucian movement, maybe there once was, or maybe it was a joke, but later it was always Masonic. The O.T.O. society was established at the time of Taxil's hoax and at the time of Albert Pike, both of whom must have been aware of it. So with Freemasonry rebutting claims against it, it is always only half truths. The best to say would be to admit and assure that it is past, if it is past.

We can follow this occult side of Freemasonry historically. Rosicrucian and Theosophy can be traced to Gnosticism and Manicheism, which derive from Neo-Platonism and maybe from Iranian religions. Many well known people were close to the Rosicrucian movement, such as the Christian mystic Jacob Boehme, scientists Isaac Newton, Robert Fludd, Francis Bacon, Leibniz, Boyle, etc. Theosophy has given birth to very many secret societies, some being Christian, some Luciferian. Cabbalistic ideas are one of the main sources of this occult mysticism, but in the Christian form. Thus, the Anti-Christ features prominently in three systems. Connections between Theosophy and the Ariosophy are close, shown in the symbolisms: swastika, Aryan race, and superhuman. The Thule Society was an Ariosophic secret society that created the Nazi party. The set of occult secret societies includes the Golden Dawn, AMORC, O.T.O., The Church of Satan, I AM, Wicca, and so on. Theosophists and Rosicrucians are usually less interested in infiltrating organizations but a modern form of this line is actively doing so, namely the Scientology. The link between *Ordo Templi Orientis* (O.T.O) and Scientology is not generally understood. Ron Hubbard, the founder of Scientology, considered himself as an incarnation of Aleister Crowley, the 666 Beast, and according to his son, Hubbard in fact considered himself an incarnation of the Satan. Crazy or not, Hubbard was assisting the talented NASA rocket scientist John Person in the Babalon Works, i.e., an effort to give birth to the Moon Child, a character that can be equated with the Anti-Christ of Christians. The influence of Rosicrucian secret societies and

Theosophy in politics has usually been smaller than that of Illuminati/communists, but Rosicrucian influence among science seems surprisingly large.

As a conclusion of Freemasons, Masonry has been plotting revolutions and been involved in occultism. These activities have mostly taken place in Western Europe during the time 1770-1920, maybe up to 1980ies if we include the P2 lodge. After the establishment of the Soviet Union, the political side of Radical Enlightenment was made by the Internationals and the role of the Memphis-Mizraim lodges probably become unnecessary. From the beginning of the 20<sup>th</sup> century occultism was practiced in O.T.O, Wicca and other societies and churches. Also Zionism has its own organizations. We may assume that Freemasonry has only a minor role, if any, in these activities. Freemasonry originally did not have political or occult content but it become infiltrated. The original Freemasonry (Blue Lodges in the USA, the York rite in England) has only three symbolic degrees. The infiltrated lodges had more degrees: the Stuart Freemasonry had 25, the Scottish Rite 33, and the Memphis-Mizraim rite 90 degrees. The higher degrees have probably played some role in the inner circles in infiltrated lodges. This does not mean that Scottish Masonry is today mainly infiltrated. There was an action against the Illuminati infiltration effort.

Let us look at alternative explanations. The Protocols resembles the program of the Illuminati. We can look for evidence that Freemasonry has some secret society inside it. There is the Palladian Order that a high Freemason Albert Pike is said to have created. There is claimed to exist a letter written in 1871 from Albert Pike to an Italian patriot, Freemason, Carbonari and revolutionary Guiseppe Mazzini. The alleged letter can be found in the Web and it contains a prediction of three world wars. The descriptions of WWI and WWII are very precise. The third world war is to be between Israel and Muslims, who destroy each other. The whole world will be exhausted by this war and will accept Luciferian world government. The letter of Pike has not been found, nor is here more information of the Palladian Order than what was given by the hoaxer Leo Taxil. The three wars plan first appeared in a book by William Guy Carr, but Carr refers to a book of José María Caro Rodríguez. There is indeed something about a conflict between Jews and Muslims, but Rodriguez bases his book on Leo Taxil. The book predicts a confrontation between Jews and Muslims, but it could be expected as a result of Zionism. There is much evidence to show that Freemasonry was involved in revolutions from 1770 to 1870, but after the Paris Commune fell, the old Mizraim and Memphis lodges were discontinued and the new Memphis-Mizraim Freemasonry was not any more revolutionary. There is reason to think that the subversive activity was moved from Masonry to Theosophy and Rosicrucian secret societies around the time O.T.O. was established. That activity continued up to the end of the Second World War. After Israel was established, such secret societies were not needed.

## 5.6 Summary

There is a personal and ideological continuum from the Bavarian Illuminati, through Jacobins and Carbonari to Communists. The Egyptian Freemasonry, founded by Cagliostro, and its later developments: the Rite of the Philadelphes, the Rite of Mizraim, the Rite of Memphis, and the merged form the Rite of Memphis-Mizraim under the irregular Grand Orient of France, have been closely associated with all of the revolutionary movements between 1770 and 1870. Zionism originates from the Grand Orient of France and there are personal connections tying both Zionism and communism to B'nai B'rith and Anti-Defamation League (ADL). The support of international bankers to communism, and also to Nazism, has been shown by several historians. This support has mainly come from Anglo-American and Jewish sources. As the Grand Orient of France was not active in these

countries and Freemasonry is implied in this support, the lodges behind these subversive movements must have been some secret group inside regular Freemasonry.

Inner circles of Zionism with the support of international bankers seems to be the only surviving secret society that may have the role today. There is B'nai B'rith and Anti-Defamation League. Much more could be said, but will not be said in this short overview. Some related literature is listed in the references, but it is not all recommended, e.g., Antelman makes a too strong link to Sabbateans.

## **References:**

Gary Allen: The C.F.R. Conspiracy To Rule The World, American opinion, Belmont, Mass. 1969.

Marvin Antelman: To Eliminate The Opiate, 1974.

Marvin Antelman: To Eliminate The Opiate, Vol II, Zionist Book Club, Jerusalem, 2002.

Myran C. Fagan: The Illuminati and The Council of Foreign Relations, talk given in the 1960ies, available at

[http://usa-the-republic.com/illuminati/cfr\\_1.htm](http://usa-the-republic.com/illuminati/cfr_1.htm)

Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion (1905),  
<http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/przion1.htm>

Douglas Reed: The Controversy of Zion, 1978 Dolphin Press, Durban. The whole book reprinted by Knud Bjeld Eriksen 1998 freely available at:

<http://www.controversyofzion.info/Controversybook/index.htm>

Douglas Reed: The Grand Design of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century, 1977, freely available at  
<http://www.douglasreed.co.uk/design.pdf>

John Robinson: Proofs of a Conspiracy, 1798, freely available at  
<http://www.sacred-text.com/sro/pc/pc04.htm>

Anthony C. Sutton: Wall Street and The Rise of Hilter, whole book freely available at  
[http://reformed-theology.org/htm/books/wall\\_street/index.html](http://reformed-theology.org/htm/books/wall_street/index.html)

Carrol Quigley: Tragedy and Hope, Macmillian, 1966.

Nesta H. Webster: Secret Societies and Subversive Movements (1924). Freely available at:  
<http://www.gutenberg.org>

## 6. Frankists and freemasonry

It is well known in history that many Frankists joined Freemasonry after conversion to Catholicism. Much less known is if there was a connection between Jacob Frank and Freemasonry. In this short article I will show that such a connection is very likely by demonstrating that the word Baalakaben, recurrently appearing in the Words of the Lord by Jacob Frank, is most naturally interpreted as Freemasonry.

Jacob Frank (1726-1791) was a Jewish Messiah from the Sabbatean tradition. Soon after Frank started his messianic career, his sect was excommunicated from Judaism in 1756. Frankists were accused of breaking the laws of morality (they were swapping wives in ceremonial nights) and of modesty (Frank claimed to be the Messiah). Apparently the Sabbatian doctrine that one should do sin in order to speed the coming of the end was accepted by the rabbinic court. Frankists were expelled from Judaism in 1756. In 1757 they disputed with Talmudists over Talmudic teachings. Notably, Frankists claimed that Talmud demands ritual sacrifices of Christians. Jacob Frank converted to the Catholic faith in 1759. Frank was arrested on February 6, 1760, convicted of teaching heresy, and imprisoned in the monastery of Częstochowa, but he could meet his followers and remained as the leader of the sect. Frank was released from prison in 1772 after the first partition of Poland, so he benefitted personally from the partition. From 1772 to 1786 he lived in Brno. He had a court and armed guards. Frank visited the court of Maria Theresa of Austria and Paul I of Russia and Joseph II of Austria visited Frank in Brno. In 1786 Frank moved to Offenbach where he also kept a court as Baron of Offenbach.

By 1790 26,000 Frankists had converted to Catholicism in Poland. Though Frankism as a visible sect disappeared soon after Jacob Frank died (under the leadership of his daughter Eve Frank, the sect bankrupted, Eve Frank died in 1816), Frankists did survive as a group in Poland still in the middle 19th century. They married only their own and succeeded in gaining some amount of power in post-Partition Poland. They were nominally assimilated, Christianized Jews. Many of them joined Freemasonry, but they did not leave their faith, which was that Jacob Frank and after him her daughter Eve Frank was the Messiah, who eventually was to restore Jews to Palestine, as a Messiah must.

The most famous Frankist Freemason is Moses Dobrushka (aka von Schönfeld, aka Jacobin Janus Frey), a first cousin of Jacob Frank. Dobrushka founded what seems to be the first Masonic secret society practicing sex magic, the Asiatic Brethen. It was Rosicrucian to be precise, but all Rosicrucian is masonic: there were no original Rosicrucians from 1603, many even believe that originally the Rosicrucian manifest was a hoax of Lutheran origin. Sex magic reappeared later in several Rosicrucian lodges, e.g. in the states in Randolph's lodges. Sex magic with incantations to spirits was a common claim against Freemasonry in the later 18th century and 19th century, and it is not without same basis: the origin of it is Sabbatean kabbalism.

Frankists joined Freemasonry and brought to Masonry their kabbalah. This is shown by the kabbalah of the Golden Dawn, a Rosicrucian society in the end of the 19th century. The kabbalah of the Golden Dawn resembles Sabbatean-Frankist kabbalah more than other kabbalah traditions. In proper Freemasonry, excluding societies that are masonic in a larger sense, like Rosicrucian, Theosophy and Martinism, kabbalistic study texts were read only in Mizraim and Memphis lodges. From these two facts we can conclude that Frankists joined Mizraim and Memphis lodges. These lodges were the revolutionary ones, deriving directly from Masonry behind the French Revolution. This Freemasonry was Cagliostro's Egyptian Freemasonry, which later became Mizraim Freemasonry. After the Bavarian Illuminati was banned, Illuminati and Mizraim created Memphis Freemasonry, which was cooperating with Carbonaries and was directly involved in socialistic revolutions throughout the 19th century.

The Jacobin Club of the French Revolution was not a Masonic society. The founder of Jacobins, Maximilian Robespierre, probably was not a Freemason, but at least one leader of the Montagnards (the Jacobin fraction, which set up the terror regime), Georges Danton, was a Mason, as was and Jacques Hébert, who supported Montagnards though not formally belonging to them. Count of Mirabeau, for some time the practical leader of the Jacobin Club, was a Freemason, as were Voltaire, Marquis de Lafayette, Marquis de Condorcet and the Duke of Orléans. Quite naturally, Frankist Moses Dobruschka joined Jacobins. A link between Frankists and Mizraim Freemasonry does exist.

Though it is not possibly to deny the role of Freemasons in the French Revolution, Freemasonry tries to deny the role of organized Freemasonry in the revolution. This is incorrect since document show that organized Mizraim and Memphis Freemasonry was indeed heavily involved in subversive activities. Furthermore, almost all freedom fighters of both Americas were Freemasons, in Latin America mostly from the Lauraro Lodge, and extension of the Great American Reunion.

This much is known and accepted in history. Now, let us go to the direct link between Freemasonry and Jacob Frank. This is not a generally accepted fact and I will try to demonstrate it. In the web there are two versions of The Words of the Lord by Jacob Frank translated by Harris Lenowitz. The text is the same but only the plain text version [1] allows searching for parts of a word. The word one should search for is Baalakaben, but it is written in many ways: Baalakaben, Baalekaben, Baatakaben, Balakaben and so on. Therefore one should search for kaben from the plain text version, the automatic search machine in the other version requires full words and cannot find all occurrences.

Freemasonry is mentioned once in [1], in the following line:

"678. The gods of Framassoncy 933 will have to do that which those two did."

Framassoncy is Freemasonry and the spelling reminds of French, as it natural since revolutionary Freemasonry was under the French Grand Orient. The paragraph that precedes 678 gives the mission of Freemasonry:

"677. Even though there are many kingdoms in the world, that one which will now be revealed has not yet been in the world. But it cannot be without darkness and great deprivation. That, that is precisely what God showed Abraham, our father, at the time of the covenant which he made with him, 932 letting him know that his children would have to bear great bitterness and oppression."

That is, there will be restoration and a new Israel, but only after oppression and great bitterness. Freemasonry will have to make this oppression and great bitterness in order to realize the restoration of the Jews. This is the messianic idea of the end of the world war and persecutions. It is the central idea in Kabbalah (Zohar). In the end Esau is destroyed and Jacob restored. Esau is Christians. The same idea is explained in many ways: ten kings of Edom are destroyed, Amalek is destroyed. For Kabbalists all of these words meant Christians: those who presently oppress them. Nobody but Christians oppressed Jews in Europe in the late Middle Ages when Zohar was written.

A messianic prediction by Frank from the place 429 confirms this:

"I told you, Till all kingdoms will be turned over. 636 And you see with your own eyes how all the religions change and go beyond the borders laid down by their ancestors. A few years ago I told you too that Poland will be divided into 4 parts. A long time was needed for this to come out in the open. The rest will go along according to scale. Just so this country where we live now will be divided, and everything bit by bit."

Frank explains the messianic mission:

"1 179. That place may not be opened without blood; but it is the custom that when a break occurs, they make a dam so that water might not go out and flood. And so here: If you had gone in wholeness, then I would have sent you to the Jews and the peoples, to inform

them that so it stands. You would not have had to flee like Jonah the prophet, 1431 for they would immediately have seen with their own eyes, how it burned around them and that that day is coming, and all of them would have been put under my authority and several million people would have been saved and would have proclaimed me before the whole world, that from such a low and base place as I am such a salvation would have risen and appeared to the whole world; just as Balaam said: Water will drip from his pail. 1432 That is one time. Again you would have labored at raising her from that form of the Ayalta, and she would have shone with that beauty she possesses, in view of all. And men are needed for that thing, in wholeness with God and man, without deficiency, just as that red heifer, on which no burden has been placed. 1433 Now when I can send you to such a place, on account of you it must be in difficulty and hidden several years, until Shiloh comes. 1434"

Notice what we have here. There must be blood and there must be men, who are without deficiency, like the red heifer. The red heifer was sacrificed and its blood redeemed certain sins, such as touching the dead. Jacob Frank understood the mission of the Messiah in a way that has many similarities with the mission of Jesus in the Gospels.

Destroying Esau naturally included destroying Poland:

"Consider, before I entered Poland, all the lords sat peacefully and the king with them. As soon as I entered Czestochowa I told everybody and announced that Poland would be divided. Equally now must you know what is happening among kings and emperors, what they decide among themselves."

For timing purposes, Frank was arrested on February 6, 1760, convicted of teaching heresy, and imprisoned in the monastery of Czestochowa. Partitions of Poland were 1772, 1793, 1795. Frank was released from prison after the first partition. It is quite likely that Frank predicted the fall of Poland when he was arrested. After all, Christians should not arrest the Messiah, who had been kind enough to convert to Christianity. But the conversion for Frank was only an act of entering Esau for the purpose of destroying Esau: the messianic mission could not change. I find it very likely that Frank while in prison was actively plotting for destruction of Poland. In fact, the following text suggests he was consulting it with foreign kings:

"I tell you that it is 24 years since we accepted baptism, and as then there was a consultation, and a Consilium was installed before I came to Poland, so also it has been during all those 24 years since; I sit and consult how to lead to the end. If you would have been good and would have sat among them, then you would have known what is happening, what happened, and what will happen. Just as the kings hold consult among themselves how Poland should be divided; for all things are conducted through consultations."

Frank was baptized in 1759. 24 years since that time is 1783. Jacob Frank died in 1791 setting the ultimate time frame.

After 1772 Frank was not any more positive towards Poland:

"2191. In Vienna, in May, [17]76 the Lord saw a dream: I saw the Polish king Poniatowski and it was told to me several times that his kingdom was already ended."

Frank did discuss with Maria Theresa of Austria, Paul I of Russia and Joseph II of Austria. The last apparently wanted to marry the daughter of Frank. According to [1] he was not the only one, also Adam Czartoryski wanted to marry Eve Frank.

"2202. The 16th of November. I saw that someone came to Warsaw with the news for me that the wife of Prince Adam Czartoryski had died. Then some lords came from Poland and said to me that I should give my daughter to be the wife of Prince Adam. I asked them, Will the Russian voivode elders permit that? They answered me, The old prince has given permission and wants to give an estate. I said to that, If the prince will cede half his estate to me for my daughter then I will give her to him as wife."

The background of this paragraph is that Czartoryski family had invited Russians to Poland and elected Stanisław August Poniatowski as the king. Stanisław August Poniatowski was not a son of the previous king Augustus III of Poland, who incidentally was also Frederic Augustus II of Saxonia, instead his mother was Czartoryski and he was related to the Stuarts. Stanisław August Poniatowski was a lover of Catharine the Great and in his time Poland was under the power of Russia. This is why Frank asks what the Russian voivode elders would say. Stanisław August Poniatowski was also a Freemason. The Adam Czartoryski was not a Freemason, but his son with the same name was and the older Czartoryski was a supported of Enlightenment. Princess Elżbieta Izabela Czartoryska was also a Freemason and in love with Stanisław August Poniatowski. Thus, Poland was at this time in Masonic hands.

Following the ideas of Enlightenment Stanisław August Poniatowski tried to reduce some rights of Polish nobility, which caused a civil war, the War of the Bar Confederation 1768-72. Poniatowski also introduced changes in the Great Sejm and in the Constitution of 3 May 1791 trying to establish a constitutional monarchy. Another Freemason, Tadeusz Matuszewicz, a member of the Sejm, is also linked to the Constitution of 3 May 1791. The constitution removed the liberum veto. All members of the Sejm had liberum veto, so a single member of Sejm could effectively hinder decision making, which is catastrophic during wartime. Introduction of the constitution was interpreted by Russia and Prussia as a step for creation of a stronger Poland. It led to a war between the Polish-Lithuanian Commonwealth and the union of Russia and the Targowica Confederation of conservative Polish nobility. The latter won the war and Poland was partitioned second time.

Stanisław August Poniatowski was the god father of Jacob Frank in his baptism, yet Frank was not so fond of Poniatowski:

"2192. In Vienna also in that year the Lord saw a dream: I saw the Polish king Poniatowski angry with me and my daughter and wanting to beat us."

This would be in 1776. Frank had naturally been imprisoned by Poniatowski, but also the removal of liberum veto was not good for Frankists. The position of Jews as almost nobles in the Polish Commonwealth was so strong that converted Jews of Lithuania got automatically a noble rank. This partially explains why Frankists after conversion to Christianity got quite much power. I do not know if any Frankists were in Sejm, but probably they would have qualified. In any case it seems that Jacob Frank was not in favor of Poniatowski's Freemasonry. Indeed, Poniatowski's physician Jacques Calmanson, a Polish Jew and a Freemason, opposed Frankists. Calmanson tried to remove privileges of Polish Jews in order to assimilate them. These actions, partially implemented by Prussia, could only be experienced as persecution by Jews. For his services Calmanson was payed a salary by a Masonic lodge. Thus, we have a very complicated situation. Jacob Frank was opposed to Polish Freemasons.

But there was also Frederick II the Great of Prussia. He was the head of German Freemasonry. Originally Frederick the Great had supported Polish reformers, but when it seemed to lead to stronger Poland, he changed his mind. Frederick the Great proposed partitioning Poland in the first partition and supported Russia in the second partition.

Let us go to the word Baalakaben in [1]. As Jacob Frank was a kabbalist, the word might mean some spiritual power, but does it? Let us first notice that Jacob Frank had some source of money as he managed to keep a court and a unit of armed men. It is usually understood that the money came from his followers, but these followers remained after Jacob's death, yet Eve Frank very soon bankrupted. Baalakaben is many times said to have treasures. Some understand it so that as a kabbalist, Jacob Frank believed that by using correct spells he could find treasures buried in the ground. This is what grimoles promise, e.g. those in the Sixth and Seventh Books of Moses, but Jacob Frank actually had a source of money and that could not be from imaginary treasures buried in the ground. Without money

none of the royals who did visit and admit Frank would hardly have been so kind. Frank was seen as a bridge to the Jews. Assuming that Baalakaben are not spirits, we get a characterization of them.

This section shows that Baalakaben make questions similar to the Masonic catechism:

"to those Baatakaben, who also hope for a certain thing; there you would have spent 7 days. They cannot come to me for they are legless now; equally because I am baptized; another thing cannot come to me, because I am baptized. Near them are two guards; the first is a league tall and has a weapon 1/4 league long in his hand. He would ask you, Where are you going? What are you treading and what is your name? You would already know what to answer him, for even your names would have been those established by the mouth of God himself. 1360 I would have summoned you by those names. Likewise you would have shown them a pass from me. They would have blessed you. The first guard would have said in this way: Be you blessed of that God in whose thought it was to create all the worlds. When you would have come near the second guard, taller than the first, he would have asked you in a voice which could be heard 10 leagues the same questions as the first had given you. The same answers being given as those there, you would thereafter have shown him the pass. You would have heard what he had to tell you."

Baalakaben use secret passwords:

"1023. None knows of the place of the Baatakaben, but the Maiden has given me to know where their place is. I would send you with my pass, only two words from me; but to tell you those two words with my mouth I cannot, but I can only give them to you on the pass."

Baalakaben are some kind of a secret group:

"1 178. Those Baatakaben are very learned. At their [place] on the doors stand displayed these verses just as you have read stood at the first doors: A stranger who enters dies. 1429 If I had sent one from you, even though with a single sign, then you would have explained those same verses which are displayed at their [place] like the above expressed verse & & ... Then they would understand by themselves that God makes new things on earth, 1430 and they would carry out your desire fairly and would honor you with honor and wealth."

But they are not Jewish kabbalists: Baalakaben come from many religions:

"1082. Those Baatakaben are legless up to the knee. They fly in the air and have the capacity to fly over all Europe in one hour; their wives are just like them and their children too. There are Jews, Catholics and Turks among them, for there must be no deficiency in any place. There are many learned ones among them, and those possessing great wisdom, knowing moreover that such a time will come when they will be of help. They see and are themselves unseen. At times they appear to people, for they know that through people they will be of help when the time comes. They have nothing in their hand now, but only to be guards over all the treasures that are found in the world. If you had been in wholeness, I would by now at least have sent you with such words and they would have sent me a million or two million ducats."

Baalakaben have given an oath.

"Baatakaben are men in wholeness and there is no blemish upon them: They came from the tribe of Dan, 1521 but only on account of a certain thing, before one emperor and on account of an oath, their legs were taken from them."

Baalakaben gives orders to Jacob Frank (paragraph 1241):

"And now what am I to do with you? If I were told to send you, I would send, but they do not order me and on my own I cannot act."

They are also funding Frank:

"I told you of the Baalakaben; it stands long ago clearly among you that that already was in the ancient times of those great men, and they supplied them with money. And that which I told you of Ell-Szaday, and you were not able to tolerate it, and that is the gate to God, without which one may not enter."

Baalakaben are not spirits, they are in some place:

"Czestochowa, then I would have brought you before her so that you might be fastened to her; then I would be able to send you to the Big Brother, as was said. Here in Briinn if you were in wholeness I would at least be able to send you to the Baatakaben."

"1112. Those Baatakaben went forth from their first place because they saw a thing and went from there. But they are in the mountains of Bohemia."

"806. If I had sent you to the Baatakaben with a pass from me /:around 10,000 householders of them live in the Czech mountains, they have their own king."

"They are found in the mountains of Switzerland, the Tyrol and Hungary."

"Many of them are found in Poland."

There is an issue of Baalakaben not having legs. It may refer to the Freemason initiation ritual where a new brother uncovers one of his leg to the knee. To a kabbalist Jacob Frank it may have looked like an offering of a leg.

"Those Baatakaben are legless up to the knee. They fly in the air and have the capacity to fly over all Europe in one hour; their wives are just like them and their children too. There are Jews, Catholics and Turks among them, for there must be no deficiency in any place. There are many learned ones among them, and those possessing great wisdom, knowing moreover that such a time will come when they will be of help. They see and are themselves unseen. At times they appear to people, for they know that through people they will be of help when the time comes. They have nothing in their hand now, but only to be guards over all the treasures that are found in the world. If you had been in wholeness, I would by now at least have sent you with such words and they would have sent me a million or two million ducats."

The next does sound a bit mysterious, but it may mean three types of Freemasons. Those, who have only passed the initiation ritual where they uncover one leg, those who arrange revolutions, and the third type, who are like spiders, full of legs.

"679. The Baaiakaben have a triple body: one is legless and they are only capable of crawling on their knees. The second body has wings with which they can fly several hundred leagues without stopping. But the third is entire with legs. But in that last body, they are forbidden to go beyond their borders. The women likewise. All three bodies have one shape. There are many lords among them but there is only one king over all their lands. They have Brothers and Sisters, for there must be Brothers and Sisters in every place. Their king has somewhat greater power than his Brothers. Only those who are Brothers and Sisters may be sent to them. Of the women it is not possible to send unless there be 7 of them left behind and 2 of the Brothers. If you came there and said that there is one in the world who has established Brothers and Sisters, then they would be greatly rejoiced; for it is known to them that through me they will be repaired. I told you that we were all going to make the repair, that is to those places where there are Brothers and Sisters. They are very learned. If you told them that teaching is not now necessary then they would understand immediately why it is not necessary and would give theirs up. They would lead you to their king; they would give you great presents and the power to fly like themselves for that is in their hands. You would already see there who would come towards you and you would see yourselves there. If one went there then he would be asked that another come there and thereafter yet another. Then if that messenger returned to me, they would come here to ask of the one that I be sent there. You would spend 8 days there and come back in an hour."

Only the messiah can release Baalakaben from their oath:

"1 196. The legs were removed from those Baatakaben because they took an oath to the king. Even God himself cannot now help them; only one can come and help them with the aid of God, and that is what they are waiting for. But it is in my hands to give them legs."

Finally, Jews control the treasures of Baalakaben:

"1 106. Those Baatakaben are legless, and half their body is precisely like ours. There are different nations [at their place]; a great many Jews with beards, and they are greatly learned. There were few of them after creation, but now they are many. There are Truebelievers among them, both from the First and the Second. Until their times it was the custom of Caesar, as well as Alexander the Great, Nebuchadnezzar, Ahasuerus, Solomon, and all the kings with fortunes, that they would bury their treasures in the earth so that their successor might not boast of their collection. Every one of them would take a loyal Jew and give him an oath to be a faithful guardian of the treasure for the time being. After taking the oath, they cut off his head and laid him there cut up so with the treasure. Then those Baatakaben who are Jews came to such a Jew and resurrected him and reattached his own head but they took his legs so that he became as they are; and such until now are the guardians of those precious treasures. Those Baatakaben have their kings and lords, which lords have the power to give away as much money as they want, but they may not give from a great treasure without the permission of the king. They too hope to come to this world and get legs. They cannot come to me for the above mentioned reason, but I could send two people to them and could give them only a sign that they should send me great sums. Then the king himself, after I had given him that advice, would send me treasure beyond estimating. Their language is just like ours, nb of the Jews, 1369 and many of them know Hebrew. But those Jews who look after the treasures have power beyond the Baatakaben, recalling their first name and what they were. They see and are themselves unseen."

The last words of the messianic mission. It is to fix the world, Tikkun Olam, which, unfortunately for us, means destruction or enslavement of us, just as the Old Testament prophesies (written by Jewish priests around 500 BC and without any truth in them) tell. Baalakaben, being mainly Christians, will also be destroyed, but some might be saved:

"1259. The Baatakaben are men in wholeness and there is no blemish upon them: They came from the tribe of Dan, 1521 but only on account of a certain thing, before one emperor and on account of an oath, their legs were taken from them. They complained before God. He replied to them, Indeed the whole world has a deficiency and there is nothing stable in it, so there must be a deficiency in you too; but one will come and repair all the deficiencies, at that time your repair will be made. They hope for that, that one will come who has received baptism, and that one will repair them. They see that I have already come to the world, and they see that I need money, but I can take nothing from them on my own, for I am afraid they might want to test me with riches; but through you I might take from them."

I think this is enough for concluding that Baalakaben means Freemasons. Because of the political situation they were German Freemasons, led by Frederick the Great. Yet, there must be some Jewish legend of men who have taken an oath and who should come to the help of the Messiah. Some Jewish books tell of them. This is clear from the following quotes:

"1273. In the beginning those Balakaben were men such as we and were great students. Their number was small; because of a certain thing they were knocked out of this world and their legs taken from them. They took wives from this world and they bore them children. Now there are many of them. The same thing happened with the Schaydim; but from where they were created I cannot reveal to you. If it were revealed to you, you would now know where we are going and where we will tread. The Schaydim also took women from this world and therefore they do good for men."

"307. The Lord said in Czestochowa, Not far from here there is a cave, and that is the very cave of those Baalekaben, or the leg/foot-less, about whom your books tell."

There is a similar tale in J. R. R Tolkien's Lord of the Rings, the Return of the King. The messiah figure orders the dead living in the mountains to fulfil their oath. The dead of the mountain kill all visitors. They are bound by an oath and only the messiah can release them. In Tolkien the dead men are not without legs, like in Jacob Frank, but in many ways the tales match. Tolkien has a similar character, Mim the dwarf, in the Children of Húrin. Mim lives on a mountain, guards a treasure and has many stereotypical Jewish features. Tolkien often used real myths as the starting point. The hero Túrin in this book is based on Kullervo from the Finnish Kalevala. This is know it because Tolkien freely translated the story of Kullervo and it has early elements of the story of Túrin. Likewise, Mim is most probably freely based on some old legend.

In the real life economic support does not come from imaginary treasured. Masons can pass for the dead in the mountain: they have death symbolism in the skull and bones. Masons included some Jewish millionaires, and they were the first pre-Zionists. Jews were restored to Palestine very much as prophecies say: there was the great suffering and the war. Every part of prophecies had to be realized, thus Freemasons were needed as the legends had such characters. It is likely that the mission of Shabbatai Zevi was connected with British Zionism and the plans for the Temple of Solomon by Judah Leon Templo, and Freemasonry was created for the specific purpose of fulfilling a role in the messianic mission.

Frankists are a particularly easy target as Judaism does not support them. Indeed, Frankists were expelled from Judaism. Some so called conspiracy theoreticians make the connection between Frankists and Freemasons. Helen Nesta Webster noticed the connection as the first one. Today she is called by the always as reliable Wikipedia a far-right conspiracy theoretician, despite the fact that she was very cautious in her conclusions. I find her conclusions quite well supported, considering the time they were written. Another author who has made the connection of Freemason with Frankists is Rabbi Marvin Antelman. He appears to be a disinformation agent directing attention to Frankists. Frankists disappeared long ago an their legacy is the pro-Israel attitude in Masonry. It is not realistic to think there are any Frankists left, and the only Sabbateans are the followers of Turkish Dönme, not a major threat to a modern society. Of course it is not so, there are no Frankists, their contribution was to give Mizraim and Mephis Freemasonry a clearer kabbalistic and messianic program.

Later Jewish bankers, like Jacob Schiff, involved B'nai B'rith into the messianic task of restoration of the Jews. Though this mission was Masonic, a non-Masonic Zionist organization was created to be a front to the Jewish people. Today it is B'nai B'rith's ADL that proposes the Holocaust as an icon and calls all criticism antisemitic. Freemasons do not have power anymore. But the financiers of all, and B'nai B'rith and ADL, this still have power.

What one should understand from all this is that the program is messianic. Jesus was a Jewish prophet Messiah. There was to be a Jewish king Messiah, Herod Agrippa I, but he was poisoned and there was no comet, which was to appear. When the war did start in 66 Jews lost it, as they believed in prophecies and help from God instead of training martial arts. This defeat transformed Jewish messianism to Christianity as we know it today. It is not Christianity of St. Paul, or of Jesus. St. Paul thought that Gentiles are without sin because they are not under the law, thus they should not be circumscribed because then they will be under the law and sinners. As Gentile Christians were without sin, they could not be redeemed from their sins. They had the role of redeeming and otherwise helping Jews. This is why St. Paul collected gifts to the Poor of Jerusalem, i.e., to Essenes, Jewish Christians. As a payment of it, Gentile Christian martyrs would go to Heaven because an offering to God

raises to Heaven, but the offering must be perfect: therefore Christians should try to be perfect. It was not because of their sins, but because of being offered as sacrifices. Jesus failed, but Shabbatai Zevi and Jacob Frank did not fail: the remnant of Jews was restored to Palestine. But it was not done by Yahweh or the Christian God, it was done by the gods of Framassoncy, and all prophecies are not yet filled, but notice that nothing good comes from a Jewish messiah, it is only war, genocide and enslavement.

I add Jacob Frank's opinion of Jewish people, just to show that we all have every right to condemn Jacob Frank:

"807. There is no people like the Jews. They are like snakes and crocodiles, for there is no love at all among them, but only jealousy, hatred and contention one against another; but it is by far the worst in Poland. Therefore it stands: The evil will open from the north. Everything else will be revealed from there as well. 1066. I brought you out from them, so you might not do their deeds."

### **References:**

- [1] The Words of the Lord [Jacob Frank], translated by Harris Lenowitz  
[https://archive.org/stream/TheCollectionOfTheWordsOfTheLordJacobFrank/TheCollectionOfTheWordsOfTheLordJacobFrank\\_djvu.txt](https://archive.org/stream/TheCollectionOfTheWordsOfTheLordJacobFrank/TheCollectionOfTheWordsOfTheLordJacobFrank_djvu.txt)

## 7. The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion

The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion describe a plan of some secret society to conquer and submit under their power the whole world. The secret society is using Freemasonry as a tool while Masons do not understanding being used. The English language translation of the Protocols by Victor E. Marsden is freely available in several web sites, and it is generally accepted as the standard text of the Protocols.

Very little is actually known of the origins of the Protocols. A first mention of them is an article published in 1902 in *Vremya*. Apparently Julia Glinka had been interviewed by a journalist, Mikhail Menshikov, who however become skeptical of the document and did not publish the Protocols. A partial version of the Protocols appeared as a pamphlet in 1903 in *Znamya*. The complete Protocols were published as the last chapter in the third edition of the book *The Great Within the Small* by Sergius A. Nilus in 1905. There is an issue of the 1905 in the collections of the British Museum since 1906. G. Butmi published a version in pamphlet form in 1906. After the Bolshevik revolution the Protocols were given much publicity in the Western countries. First time they were published in the West in the English newspaper *Morning Post* (1917).

No French version of the Protocols exists, thus we only can proceed from the versions in Russian. By textual analysis most investigations state that there existed an original in French, but a later study has disputed these claims. In fact, we do not know if there was any original in French, but possibly there was.

There are several different stories how the Protocols came into existence. The problem with these stories is that none of them can be verified. According to the story given by Nilus, the Russian secret service Okhrana tried to infiltrate secret societies. Justine Glinka, a daughter of a Russian general, paid 2,500 franks to a Freemason and a Jew, Joseph Schorst, in 1884 as a payment for stealing from the Mizraim Lodge in Paris a document that is valuable to Russia. She obtained the French version of the Protocols and a Russian translation. Glinka communicated the document to General Orgevskaa in St. Petersburg, who gave it to his superior General Cherevin to be taken to Czar, but Cherevin only filed it to an archive. Cherevin died 1896 and in his testament gave the Protocols to Czar Nikolaj II. There was a secret investigation of the Protocols in 1905 by Pyotr Stolypin. It concluded that the document was a forgery and appeared first in 1897-1898 in antisemitic circles in France. The Czar Nicolai II requested that the Protocols should not be used for propaganda purposes as a good cause cannot be defended by dirty means. Still, we should add that the Empress had the Protocols in her night table after her death, as one of the three books she had, and Nicolai II is stated to have read them to the family. This contradicts the assumption that Czar's secret police fabricated the document. Glinka also sent later the Protocols to Prof. Nilus, who published them 1905 in a book "The Great Within the Small". According to the French police, Schorst was tracked down in Egypt and murdered. Glinka lost favor in the secret service and was forced to retire to her estate. Nilus was caught and tortured in Kiev. The full name of the woman is Yuliana Glinka. She was a known occultist and student of theosophy in Paris. It seems that she did do something irritating to other occultists since her friend framed her as an author of scandal writings and she got into disfavor by the Czar. Theosophy in Paris was connected with occult circles through OTO, and in that way to the Mizraim Lodge. We do have a connection how Glinka could have obtained a secret Jewish document from the Paris Mizraim Lodge. The recent investigations of Cesare G. De Michelis supports this story to the extent that Glinka apparently gave the journalist of *Vremya* a copy of the Protocols in 1902. Thus, she is the first person to whom Protocols can be connected.

There is another story according to which Okhrana has sent police to spy on the First Zionist Congress in Basel 1897. Using a fire alarm as a disguise, the policemen managed to steal the papers from the speaker's or chairman's desk. They are said to have been identical to the Protocols obtained by Glinka. There is no external support for this version.

According to a third history, given by Catherine Radziwill the protocols were written 1904-1905 by Golovinski and Manasevich-Manoilov under the directions of Pyotr Rachkovsky, Chief of Russian secret service in Paris. This version has one problem: Radziwill's testimony is in contradiction with the known fact that the protocols were partially published 1903 in the Russian newspaper Znamya. There is also a historical connection of the Radziwill family with Frankism that may be of relevance.

There is also a version of the history where a Jew Elie de Cyon aka Ilia Tsion had written a pamphlet based on Joly's book against Czar's financial minister Count Sergei Witte, and this pamphlet was modified by Rachkovsky of Okhrana by replacing every instance of the word Witte by the word Jew. This history is given in Umberto Eco's Foucault's Pendulum. Most researchers consider this story as fabrication. It tries to explain why Okhrana would have forged a document to be presented to the Czar and Cyon seems to be included because the name is similar to Sion, which appears in the very end of the Protocols: Signed by the representative of Sion 33 degree.

Another witness Skurakovski claimed that Charles Joly, the son of Maurice Joly, visited Saint-Petersburg 1902 and worked in Le Figaro at the same time as Matvei Golovinsky. This is the most commonly theory: the author is stated to be the Russian political-police agent Matvei Golovinski, who wrote pro-Czarist articles to Le Figaro and plagiarized Protocols from a copy of Maurice Joly's book.

A more recent study by Cesare G. De Michelis argues that Okhrana may not have any role in the writing of the Protocols, and he also questions whether there ever existed a French original.

Of all of these possible histories all we can say is that the Protocols has lots of common material with the book of Maurice Joly, but who wrote it cannot be clarified. It is definitely unwarranted to state that we know that it is a fabrication by Okhrana. What is obvious is that the similarities between the Protocols and the Dialogues cannot be accidental. Not only there are a few sentences that are almost exactly same, but also the general theme of the books is the same: how to take over sovereign nations and to move the society to authoritarian rule.

Several writers have denied the existence of a Jewish plot. Lucien Wolf in *The Jewish Bogey and the Forged Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion* (1920) claimed that the Protocols are derived from a book with the title *Biarritz* (1868) by Hermann Goedsche under the pen name Sir John Radcliff (or Redcliffe, or Radcliffe). The similarities between the Protocols and the talk given by Rabbi in the Prague Cemetery in Radcliff's short story are also strong and cannot be accidental, while no text is directly plagiarized. The original text can be found from *The History of a Lie 'The Protocols of the Wise Men of Zion'* by Herman Bernstein available in the Web by the Gutenberg project. There is reprinted the English translation of *Biarritz* under the name *To Sedan*, published in 1972 in a magazine edited by Nicholas Stepanovitch Lvoff. There are many shortened versions of this short story that appeared in newspapers and were presented in a form similar to the Protocols. They are versions that were created after the Protocols gained publicity and can be ignored as sources.

Herman Bernstein in *History of a Lie 'The Protocols of the Wise Men of Zion'* (1921) presented criticism against the authenticity of the Protocols. In 1921 the London Times claimed that the Protocols are plagiarized from the book *Dialogues of Geneva*, by Mr. X., published in Brussels in 1865. This book is actually entitled *Dialogues aux Enfers entre Machiavel et Montesquieu*, anonymously published in Brussels in 1864. The introduction

ends as: "Geneva, October 13, 1865". The author of this book is generally accepted to be Maurice Joly. Discovery of this book then finished the discussion of authenticity of the Protocols, and they were concluded forgeries.

More recent investigations to the origins of Protocols are the books of Norman Cohn: *Warrant for Genocide* (1970) and Cesare G. De Michelis: *The Non-Existent Manuscript* (2004). The conclusions from these studies are that there is no agreement who wrote the Protocols but that the text is forgery in the sense that it is not what it claims to be, i.e., a copy of a meeting of Jewish Elders. It is also obvious that somebody wrote or edited the document. More than this, i.e., the actual person who wrote it, or the reasons why it was written, cannot be resolved by a scientific study.

The strongest, or in fact the only, argument that can be posed as a proof that the Protocols are a forgery is thus the fact that the Protocols and the book of Maurice Joly share parts of the text.

This is used as a proof to dismiss the Protocols because Joly's book is a political satire of Napoleon III and it does not implicate Jews. However, we must look more carefully what this fact that the documents have common text actually implies. Let us mention that Maurice Joly was a Freemason. The Lodge of Maurice Joly was the Mizraim Lodge of Paris, the same from which the Protocols were allegedly stolen by Schorst and where Adolphe Cremieux was the Grand Master. Joly's *Dialogues* also predicts future events. Joly's book used to be very difficult to obtain for a causal reader, and the reader had to know French. It was easy to claim that Joly's book is only a political satire of Napoleon III, has no ties to Jewish bankers, and the Protocols are plagiarized from it. Now, Joly's book is in the Web with an English translation, and the reader can easily judge himself if Protocols are plagiarized from *Dialogues*. Most opinions expressed in the Web doubt this "verified" fact, for good reasons, which we will soon investigate.

Let us firstly note that the fact that Protocols and *Dialogues* share common text does not necessarily mean that the Protocols are plagiarized from Joly's book, it can be the opposite also, or both could be based on a third earlier text. If we look at the foreword of Joly's *Dialogues*, it says: "This book has traits that can be applied to all governments, but it has one precise goal: to personify one political system in particular that has not varied in its methods for a single day since the unfortunate and, alas, already too faraway date of its inauguration." Foreword to *Dialogues*.

"One will not ask where is the hand that traced out these pages: a work such as this is, in a certain way, impersonal. It responds to an appeal to consciousness; everyone has conceived it; it is executed; the author effaces himself, because he is only the editor of a thought that is in the general sense; he is only a more or less obscure accomplice of the coalition for good." Foreword to *Dialogues*.

Similarly, the preface of the reprint of Radcliff's novel by the Association "Obschestvenaya Polza", *On the Moika, at the Round Market, No. 5, 1872*, states: "The contents of the legend are not the invention of Radcliff himself; rather Radcliff, with his characteristic fantastic imagination, collected various parts into one whole and painted all with poetic colors, which strike one perhaps by their excessive gaudiness, but which are nevertheless interesting."

Neither book claims any originality to the text but both Joly and Radcliff state only to have edited into a fiction form parts that have existed. We should not ignore the possibility that this is the case. However, it is reasonable to assume that Joly's text was written or at least modified by Joly, and therefore Protocols indeed are based on Joly's book, even if there is some third text.

In passing, let us note that Jacob Venedy, a Jewish revolutionary and communist, and a friend of Karl Marx, had written a book entitled *Machiavel, Montesquieu und Rousseau*,

published by Franz Dunnicker, Berlin, in 1850. Even though the title reminds of Dialogues of Joly, Venedy's book does not have close similarities to Protocols. However, it shows that Machiavellian methods were seriously studied around this time and Joly's work is not fully exceptional and predates Napoleon III. Joly may have taken the idea of a dialogue between Machiavelli and Montesquieu from Venedy's book.

Joly's book is presented as a discussion between Montesquieu and Machiavelli. It is a satire of Charles Luis-Napoleon Bonaparte (1803-1873), also known as Napoleon III and Luis Napoleon. Luis Napoleon was in his early life involved with Carbonari, a Freemason type secret revolutionary anti-Papal society. There exists a document that the Italian Carbonari highest lodge Alta Vendita authored describing a plan to infiltrate the Vatican and to spread liberal ideas there. Famous members of Carbonari include Marquise Lafayette, showing their revolutionary nature and a connection to the French revolution. Luis Napoleon tried unsuccessfully coups in France in 1830 and 1840. He was elected the first president 1848 and seized the power becoming a dictator 1851. First his reign was authoritarian and involved press control and sending political opponents to prison islands, later his politics was liberal with socialistic tendencies and he relaxed the press control. He had economic backing by Saint-Simonists – a group of socialistic utopists who wanted to create European Union. He did not support Laissez-Faire economy, but was in favor of free trade with state involvement. In short, the policy of Luis Napoleon was clearly synarcistic. Since Carbonari tried to infiltrate Vatican, we also must conclude that Carbonari was synarchistic. One Carbonari, Felice Orsini, tried to assassinate Luis Napoleon 1858. Maurice Joly published his book abroad and smuggled it to the France. He was revealed and sentenced for 15 months in prison. After that he was allowed to continue writing and he got his works published.

Maurice Joly was an opponent of Napoleon III and communism, and the Dialogues, published in 1864, is claimed to be a satire of Napoleon III but actually it is a satire of the methods used by Napoleon III and the group behind him. Luis Napoleon became the President in 1848 with the help of Carbonaries and Freemasons. He made a Coup d'Etat in 1851 and became an absolute monarch under the name Napoleon III. Joly wrote Dialogues in order to oppose Napoleon III's repressive actions as an absolute monarch. There is not much – if any – personal satire of Luis Napoleon in the book. The book refers to the Prince of Machiavelli and Luis Napoleon was called the Prince-President during his short presidency. There is also a pun that a famous name is useful for a usurper to the throne. Both may be puns against the people who put him to power – but why puns, they were good parts of a working plan. In other respect the book is in my opinion not a satire of Luis Napoleon. It does not address issues that are specific to Luis Napoleon and a satirist likes to make fun just of those. If the book is at all of Napoleon III it tries to say to the reader: this is the secret plan Luis Napoleon has followed and is following.

Indeed, it is a very weak argument against the Protocols to say that they resemble a satire of Napoleon III, because Joly's book can only be a satire if the politics of Luis Napoleon followed the program of Machiavelli. That program was very similar to the program in the Protocols. Especially, Joly's book cannot be a reasonable satire unless a secret society was behind Luis Napoleon. If so, we need not ask if there is a secret society that plots changes of governments because they already did so in France, Napoleon III being a part of the plot. If the plot was already once made successfully, why should it be a proof that there is no plot and the Protocols are forgeries and the same secret society was not planning overthrowing the Czar? Accepting that Joly's book is a satire of the methods used by Napoleon III and the people who backed him up, we get a complete verification of the conspiracy. A satire must be sufficiently similar to the actual reality, though it can exaggerate. The people behind Napoleon III in the Dialogues, i.e., Machiavelli, can be quite well identified from the text, as will be shown below. This group is identical to the one that

New World Order theories usually identify as conspirators, and it implies Jewish bankers because in 1864 international banking was firmly in Jewish, in fact Rothschild's, hands.

Joly's book is not written in order to ridicule the ideas that Machiavelli presents. Machiavelli's ideas are presented as a possible plan – despite of being unethical – and they are argued to be necessary for keeping the power. The book describes a plan to overthrow the power and motivates why all is necessary. Thus, Joly's book seems to be what it claims to be: a discussion where Montesquieu tries to defend his democratic ideas while Machiavelli defends cynical ideas typical in ideology to *The Prince* but much developed to fit modern times – and containing most of the arguments in the Protocols. Machiavelli wins the discussion. If the book is anything, it is an argument that can be used to convince somebody – like a fellow Freemason - that totalitarian rule is the only possible rule for secular people in a large country and that it is possible to enforce such a totalitarian rule by a program that has clear similarities to the program of Bolsheviks.

Joly's book makes only one mention of Jews. This is presented as a proof that the allegations against the Jews are a later addition. Let us look at this mention. It is not totally indifferent towards the Jews, it in fact claims that some self-interested people have taken Jews as their models:

“From the lassitude of ideas and the shock of revolutions have come cold and disabused societies that have arrived at indifference in politics as well as in religion, that have no other stimulants than material pleasures, that only live through self-interest, that have no other worship than that of gold, whose mercantile customs compete with those of the **Jews**, whom they have taken as models. Do you believe that it was for the love of liberty in itself that the lower classes tried to launch an assault on power? It was due to their hatred of those who possess [it]; basically, it was to tear from them their wealth, the instrument of the pleasures that they envied.” [Dialogue 4]

We can identify who Machiavelli is in Joly's book. On dialogue 7 we see that the goal is a society comprising only of several millionaires, soldiers and peasants: “One would react usefully against the great industrialists, against the manufacturers, by the excitation of a disproportionate luxury, by the elevation of the rates of pay of salaried workers, by profound injuries skillfully brought to the sources of production. I do not need to develop these ideas; you can certainly tell in which circumstances and under which pretexts all this could be done. The interests of the people, and even a kind of zeal for liberty, for the great economic principles, could easily cover over -- if one wishes -- the real goal. It is useless to add that the perpetual maintenance of a formidable army, ceaselessly engaged in foreign wars, must be the indispensable complement of this system; it is necessary to reach a situation in which -- in the State -- there are only **proletarians, several millionaires, and soldiers.**” [Dialogue 7]

It is therefore clear that Machiavelli stands for these millionaires. On dialogue 6 we see that Machiavelli is occult and represents frightening ideas from Indian mythology.

"You have again used the word despotism." So, Machiavelli: you, whose somber genius has so profoundly assimilated all the subterranean passages, all the **occult combinations**, all the artifices of the law and government, with the aid of which one can chain the movements of the people's arms and their thoughts; you, who scorn mankind; you, who dream for it the terrible dominations of the East; you, whose political doctrines are borrowed from the **frightening theories of Indian mythology** -- please tell me, I entreat you, how will you organize despotism among the peoples for whom public rights essentially rest upon liberty and for whom morality and religion develop all movement in the same direction; among the Christian nations that live through commerce and industry; in the States whose political bodies are confronted by the publicity of the press, which throws floods of light into the most obscure corners of power? Appeal to all the resources of your powerful imagination,

search and invent; and if you resolve this problem, I will declare with you that the modern spirit is vanquished.” [Dialogue 6]

All European occultism is Cabbalistic. Cabbalism includes ideas resembling Indian mythology. Soul transmission is one but the frightening idea may refer to the similarity between avatars (i.e., hands) of Vishnu and the parts of the beard of Macroprosopus. Both refer to the deeds of the God in protecting his people. There are also other references to occult in dialogues 7, 12 and 13. and to secret societies especially in dialogue 13. There may be another explanation for occult, it may refer to a hidden conspiracy as the literal translation of occult is hidden, but the text seems to suggest occultism.

In dialogue 7 we seem that Machiavelli suggests uniting with bankers, industrialists, and so on:

“The power of which I dream -- quite far from having barbaric customs, as you can see -- must attract to it all the forces and the talents of the civilization in the heart of which it lives. It must surround itself with publicists, lawyers, jurisconsults, practical men and administrators, people who thoroughly know all the secrets, all the motives of social life; who speak all the languages, who have studied man in all his milieus. It is necessary to take them everywhere, no matter where, because such people render astonishing services through the ingenious procedures that they apply to politics. It is necessary to bring along with them a world of economists, bankers, industrialists, capitalists, men of vision and millionaires, because everything will actually be resolved by numbers.” [Dialogue 7] In dialogue 7 Machiavelli favors speculators against independent industry.

“Here is another arrangement borrowed from the industrial order: at present, the aristocracy has disappeared as a political force; but the landed bourgeoisie is still an element of dangerous resistance to the government because it is independent; it would be necessary to impoverish it or even ruin it completely. To do this, it would suffice to increase the taxes that weigh upon landed property, to maintain agriculture in a state of relative inferiority, to favor commerce and industry to the limit, but principally speculation, because the too-great prosperity of industry can itself become a danger by creating a too-great number of independent fortunes.” [Dialogue 7]

Dialogue 7 states that there are grandsons of Machiavelli, indicating that Machiavelli today is not a person but a group. It must be a secret group as we do not know of such a group in history.

“Machiavelli: There is no doubt, I confess, that I have little admiration for your civilization of cylinders and shafts; but, believe me, I move with the times; the power of the doctrines to which my name is attached is the fact that they can accommodate themselves to all times and situations. Today, Machiavelli has grandsons who know the price of his lessons. One believes me to be quite old and every day I am rejuvenated on the earth.” [Dialogue 7]

Dialog 12 states that journalism is a kind of Freemasonry:

“Montesquieu: Not at all. I would say to you that I have employed a great deal of my time here examining the strengths and weaknesses of these arrangements; I am well informed about what concerns the conditions of existence of the press in the parliamentary countries. You must know that journalism is a kind of Freemasonry: those who live in it are more or less attached to each other by the links of professional discretion; just like the ancient augurs, they do not easily divulge the secrets of their oracles. They gain nothing by betraying them, because for the most part they have more or less shameful secrets. It is quite probable, I agree, that in the center of the capital, in a certain circle of people, things would not be a mystery; but everywhere else, one would not suspect anything, and the large majority of the nation would march with the most complete confidence along the guided routes that I will have provided.” [Dialogue 12]

We can summarize this as the characteristics for identifying Machiavelli as a secret group of occult billionaires working mainly in banking and speculation, and believing in some occult ideas resembling Indian mythology, possibly Cabbalists believing in reincarnation. Rothschild was the best known international banker and speculator at the time, and the whole field was firmly in Jewish hands. In reality, Joly's book does implicate a secret occult society of international bankers, most of whom must have been Jewish, and Freemasons. Joly's book's only reference to Jews states that these people have taken Jews as their models.

We can also identify who the Elders are in the Protocols. The Elders call the other people Goyim meaning non-Jews or Christians. They also call Jews their lesser brethren and to anti-Semitism as a necessity for controlling their lesser brethren. Still, there are claims that they are not Jews based on the following things. There are references to Vishnu's thousand hands. This is assumed to show that the Elders are not Jews because Vishnu is not worshipped in Judaism, but actually it does not how anything. The reference to Vishnu does not show that the writer believes in Hinduism, but uses the allegory in the ordinary educated way to clarify a concept. There are no references to Talmud in Protocols and that is assumed to show that the writers are now Jewish, but it is perfectly possible to write a text without references to your religion, especially since whoever wrote the text is likely to be more secular than religious. There are no references to Christianity either. The Elders state that they own all the money, meaning that they must be involved in international banking. The Protocols wait for the King of Jews to replace the Pope, showing that they are Messianic Jews. The Elders fit well to the description of international Jewish bankers practicing Cabbalistic beliefs.

In a closer look we see that Dialogue's Machiavelli is the same group as the Elders in the Protocols.

When we compare Dialogues and Protocols, they are very similar but have small changes. Luis Napoleon had Carbonari background and he was lifted to power by Freemasons. We should see in Dialogues a version of the Illuminati program, which is not based on taking the power by a revolution but by a Coup d'Etat without removing all mechanisms of a democratic society. The differences in Dialogues and Protocols seem to be of this type:

1. Dialogues does not contain the economic program in the chapters 20-24 of the Protocols. That part is the way the USA is controlled by loans after the American civil war.

2. Dialogues differs from the Protocols in the typical actions of the Illuminati, such as the extensive terror in the beginning of the range. We saw this terror in the French and Bolshevik revolutions, and the Protocols suggest wide-scale terror. What Napoleon III did and what Joly's Machiavelli proposes is small-scale terror that is not allowed to extend abroad.

3. Dialogues' Machiavelli does not own the foreign press and claims that severe punishments stop any authors from publishing critical books abroad – but Joly did so himself. The Protocols – 50 years later - state that they already have the Press in control.

4. Dialogues Machiavelli claims that secret societies are very dangerous and have seized power in France, Germany and Italy – this is after 1848, the crazy year of revolutions in Europe. Nesta Webster mentions of an informer telling that there was always the same plan behind each revolution in 1848. Benjamin Disraeli, a baptized Jew and the British prime minister, stated in a similar way that the Jews had been behind every revolution around the time 1848. Machiavelli in Dialogues forbids secret societies but keeps some societies in his hidden control. He imposes a rule that only such secret societies can be allowed where it is forbidden to talk politics – this is a rule that Freemasonry follows. Secret societies have been allowed in the West but used as arms of politics, as the P2 Mason lodge and Gladio in Italy

shows. There is a different approach in the Protocols: the Elders forbid secret societies totally, just like the Soviet regime. After the revolution the party and the secret police have the power and do not need secret societies.

5. Dialogues proposes raising wages of workers but raising prices more – inflation, what we have seen in the West. The goal of high inflation is to destroy the property of the local wealthy people and to create socialism without a revolution. International investors are not affected by inflation, they can gain on it. Illuminati, the communists, and the Protocols do not suggest this strategy.

The main argument for authenticity of the Protocols is that they describe historical events that happened after the Protocols were written. Strangely enough, Joly's Dialogues also seems to be prophetic, just like the Protocols: it predicts use of fast-food entertainment and news as a way to stop the people from thinking. Something that did not exist at that time but what we have now. The plan also reminds of later actions, such as establishing a central intelligence organization to control the press and printing.

The following is a short list of events that the Protocols are assumed to have predicted. The Protocols state that if any country opposes their plan, it will be attacked by guns of America, China or Japan. This proclamation is usually understood to refer to the war 1904-05 between Russia and Japan. Japan only won because it got a 200 million dollar loan from Jacob Schiff of Loab and Co, a Jewish American investment banker, and an associate for Rothschild. Japan had better weapons and Russian lost the war. Japanese parliament considerer this loan as a clear proof that the Protocols are authentic and Jews are controlling the USA, or at least the Wall Street. The Japanese tried to form good connections with the Jews.

The Protocols proclaim that the Elders will create a world government that pretends to be promoting peace. This is usually understood as a reference to the League of Nations and to the United Nations. League of Nations was proposed by Woodrow Wilson - actually by "Colonel" Edward Mandell House. The idea for the United Nations come from Alger Hiss and Harry Dexter White. White was Jewish. Both were exposed as communist spies on the testimony of a former KGB spy Alexander Vassiliev and also in Venona files. See Douglas Reed (1977) for a discussion of whether these proposals were for peace or for creating a world government. It is interesting that "Colonel" House wrote a novel with the title Philip Dru. Administrator (1912). He wrote it under a pen name but admitted being the author after leftist journalists pressed on the issue. In the book a puppet president is controlled by a group of wealthy men who gather in Mandell House.

The Protocols state that they will create world wide wars. This is understood to refer to the two world wars. The word world war was not even coined before WWI, but a suggestion to it appears in the Protocols written long before the wars. Investment bankers profited handsomely from both wars.

The Protocols state that anti-Semitism of the Goyam is necessary for controlling their lesser brethren, and that anti-Semitic writing in the Press is by their acceptance, because they already control the Press. This is understood to refer to the pogroms in Russia, persecutions of Jews by Nazis, and the claimed anti-Semitism in Poland. Zionists did not allow Jews to migrate to countries where they would not have been persecuted, like to the USA. The goal of the Zionists was that the Jews immigrate to the Palestine.

The Protocols announce that when they get to power, they will establish despotism, use of state terror, move people who have supported them away from Europe because they know too much, they will forbid secret societies, they forbid religion. They insist that everybody votes but there will not be any real free vote. All crimes will be strongly punished as examples and judges are to show no mercy. The Protocols refer to a personal cult of the

king several times – he will advise the people in the market places, could mean setting photos and sayings of the leader in public places. The events after the Bolshevik revolution are said to have realized all of this.

Stalin made anti-Semitism a crime in Soviet Union and the Protocols were forbidden literature under the death penalty during the Soviet rule. The Jews were in a favored position in Soviet Union, especially in the beginning of the communistic era. The large majority of the leading communists were Jews in Lenin's time. Robert Wilton, the Russian correspondent of the Times, published in 1920 a book describing the racial background of the Bolshevik government and it was very Jewish. The secret police remained all the time in Jewish control. The terror of the secret police is responsible for roughly 20 million lives, and followed the guidelines in the Protocols. The Jews, as the only people, were allowed to emigrate from Soviet Union by hundreds of thousands. Personal cults of Lenin and Stalin were created. This does not necessarily mean that the Elders in the Protocols are Jews, but in light of the events that happened, it certainly looks likely.

The Jewish concept Kahal, similar to the Soviet system, is explicitly mentioned in the Protocols.

Let us consider some arguments and counterarguments to the theory that the Russian Secret Police Okhrana is behind the Protocols. The following questions should be answered by the supporters of the theory that Okhrana wrote them:

- 1) Why would a forger – especially Russian - first write the document in French, and not make public this document, but only publish the Russian versions?
- 2) Why would a forger wanting to create an anti-Semitic text care to write such a long document. A shorter would do just as well and be much easier to read – like the 1919 Protocol, or the Manifesto of Cremieux, both available from the Web.
- 3) Why did he invent the original discussions on loans and financial issues in Protocols 20-24. This part is not from Joly or Radcliff. Assuming that it describes a working way, and current the US debt shows that it does, why does a forger write this kind of a working method that surely most of his readers cannot appreciate and which can give dangerous information.
- 4) If the Protocols are a document intended to cause pogroms against Jews in Russia, why does it not make any use of the traditional accusations: blood libel, host desecration, well poisoning, and killing of Jesus? These accusations were known to the intended audience, widely believed, and capable of raising hatred against the Jews.
- 5) If the document is written as a libel, why do some parts of it try to appear as a plan of a strict but just government with many characteristics of Soviet communism?
- 6) Why would Okhrana write about the King of the Jews, especially wanting to step to Pope's place? Zionism did not try to create a monarchy and the office of Exilarch had disappeared long ago, and should not the Orthodox Church of Russia mention the Holy Synod instead of Papacy?

One argument used by those who claim that the author is Okhrana is that the Protocols state that the national Russian aristocracy was the only support of the people. This is said to imply that the author is a monarchist. Naturally, the author of the Protocols is a monarchist. He desires despotism of the King of Jews and a society with some millionaires, soldiers, police, poor people, and slaves. He does not state that the society has any place to the traditional aristocracy but that will be replaced by the millionaires. Real aristocrats usually respect aristocrats of other countries because of family ties.

So far we only mentioned the book of Maurice Joly. There exist more documents similar to the Protocols:

1. Books of Isaiah and Daniel in the Bible, unquestionably existing and of Jewish origin.
2. Passages from Talmud and Zohar, unquestionably existing and of Jewish origin.
3. An answer sent in 1492 to Chemor, the Rabbi of Arles, Spain, in the book Julio-Iniguez de Medrano: *La Silva Curiosa e historias*, 1583. A slightly different version was published in the *Revue des etudes Juives* in 1889. This is not an anti-Semitic journal and consequently, the document seems to be considered authentic.
4. Papers of the Bavarian Illuminati, including the New Testament of Satan, printed in John Robinson: *Proofs of a Conspiracy*, 1798. Authenticity of the Bavarian Illuminati is beyond any doubt.
5. Alta Vendita document, Carboneri c. 1850, in the Vatican archives. Authenticity of the document is beyond any doubt.
6. Maurice Joli: *Discussions in Hell Between Machiavelli and Montesquieu*, 1864.
7. The talk of the Rabbi in the book of Radcliff, 1872.
8. *Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*, 1903.
9. 1919 Protocol from Jew Zunder, Prizyv, of 5th February, 1920, Berlin. The 1919 protocol is said to have been written in Hebrew and found from a dead Jewish messenger with the name Zunder. The document is claimed to be anti-Semitic forgery.
10. 1860 Manifesto of Adolphe Cremieux, *The Morning Post* of September 6th, 1920. The manifesto is claimed to have been presented on the occasion of the founding of the Universal Israelite Alliance 1860. It has been pronounced a forgery.

All of these documents describe a plot that is similar to the one in *The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion*.

The answer sent in 1492 to Chemor, the Rabbi of Arles, Spain, is a good example because this document cannot be claimed to be a product of modern Anti-Semites. In the book "*La Silva Curiosa*" by Julio-Iniguez de Medrano, published 1608, there is the following letter that is claimed to be an answer sent to in 1492 to Chemor (Chamorra), the Rabbi of Arles, Spain, by the Jewish leaders in Constantinople. The letter is said to have been found in the archives of Toledo by the Hermit of Salamanca. We may of course think that de Medrano has fabricated an Anti-Semitic text, indeed Chemor literally means a donkey, but let us look at it.

"Beloved brethren in Moses, we have received your letter in which you tell us of the anxieties and misfortunes which you are enduring. We are pierced by as great a pain to hear it as yourselves.

The advice of the Grand Satraps and the Rabbis is the following: As for what you say that the King of Spain obliges you to become Christians: do it, since you cannot do otherwise.

As for what you say about the command to despoil you of your property: make your sons merchants that they may despoil, little by little, the Christians of theirs.

As for what you say about making attempts on your lives: make your sons doctors and apothecaries, that they may take away Christian's lives.

As for what you say of their destroying your synagogues: make your sons canons and clerics in order that they may destroy their churches.

As for the other vexations you complain of: arrange that your sons become advocates and lawyers, and see that they always mix in affairs of State, that by putting Christians under your yoke you may dominate the world and be avenged on them.

Do not swerve from this order that we give you, because you will find by experience that, humiliated as you are, you will reach the actuality of power.

(Signed) Prince of the Jews of Constantinople"

The most important members of the Sanhedrin had the title Prince and the letter is claimed to have come from the Sanhedrin. The Great Sanhedrin disappeared in 425 B.C. but this does not mean that the Sanhedrin completely disappeared and that there were no princes of the Jews. Indeed, the office of the Exilarch, the King of the Jews in Exile, continued among Babylonian Jews up to Hezekiah (c. 1040 A.D.). It seems that the Turkish (Sunni) Seljuks ended the era of known exilarchs. However, there are traces that there were later exilarchs: Benjamin of Tuleda in Itinerary, p. 61 mentions the exilarch Hasdai in 1170. Hashid's son, David ben Solomon, was also Exilarch. Yehuda Alharizi (after 1216) calls a descendant of the house of David in Mosul "David, the head of the Exile". Most Jews lived at this time in the Ottoman Empire. The office of Hakham Bashi (Chief Rabbi) was the closest thing to a Jewish Exilarch, especially after the fall of Granada 1492. Moses b. Elijah Capsali (1420 – 1495) was the Chief Rabbi in Constantinople from c. 1450 and became Hakham Bashi in the Ottoman Empire. He supervised of the taxes of the Jews, appointed rabbis, and acted as a civil judge. Capsali is undoubtedly the Prince of Jews in Constantinople in 1492. Another version of this letter, this time Chemor is claimed to have asked the Grand Sanhedrin in Constantinople in 1489 for advice as the people of Arles were threatening the synagogues. The *Revue des etudes Juives*, financed by James de Rothschild, published the document in 1889. The differences are: the year 1489 versus 1492, the reference to the King of France versus King of Spain, and the place Caslue versus Constantinople.

"Dear beloved brethren in Moses, we have received your letter in which you tell us of the anxieties and misfortunes which you are enduring. We are pierced by as great pain to hear it as yourselves.

"The advice of the Grand Satraps and Rabbis is the following:

- "1. As for what you say that the King of France obliges you become Christians: do it, since you cannot do otherwise, but let the law of Moses be kept in your hearts.
- "2. As for what you say about the command to despoil you of your goods, make your sons merchants, that little by little they may despoil the Christians of theirs.
- "3. As for what you say about their making attempts on your lives: make your sons doctors and apothecaries, that they may take away Christians' lives.
- "4. As for what you say of their destroying your synagogues: make your sons canons and clerics in order that they may destroy their churches.
- "5. As for the many other vexations you complain of: arrange that your sons become advocates and lawyers, and see that they always mix themselves up with the affairs of State, in order that by putting Christians under your yoke you may dominate the world and be avenged on them.
- "6. Do not swerve from this order that we give you, because you will find by experience that, humiliated as you are, you will reach the actuality of power.

"Signed V.S.S.V.F.F., Prince of the Jews, 21st Caslue (November), 1489"

Are these letters forgeries? There is reason to suspect that they are authentic. The King of Spain had just expelled the Jews from Spain and started the Inquisition in order to punish crypto-Jews. The Jews were very Anti-Christian in the Middle Ages, as the following Talmud quotes show. What exactly is so difficult to believe in this letter?

The Western civilization is based on Christianity and the Protocols describe highly repulsive morality. The counterargument to the authenticity of the Protocols that immediately comes to the mind of a reader is that the kind of maliciousness as describe in the Protocols is not possible and must be anti-Semitism. Therefore the reader should take a brief look at certain aspects of Judaism. Many Christians think that Judaism is mainly based on the Old Testament in the Christian Bible, but this is a misconception: Judaism is based on Talmud – the traditions of the Elders that the Pharisees followed and Jesus rejected. The

Babylonian Talmud is very large, the 1961 edition has 18 volumes, and it contains contradictory teachings. That is why Jews must ask the Rabbi to explain what the good book says. Unfortunately for the other peoples, God's commandments to the Jews in their holy texts are to exterminate or to enslave the rest of the humanity. It does seem that the ideas in the Protocols are not alien to Rabbinic Judaism. Talmud has a strange relation to moral issues. Talmudic teachings that are directed to Gentiles do not contain offending passages although even they may irritate women by male chauvinism, but the older versions of Talmud have some remarkable teachings that we will recall in what follows.

Usury and cheating are very old claims against Jews and appear in Koran, in a play of Shakespeare, and in the writings of Luther. Usury was one of the most common Jewish professions in The Middle Ages in Europe. Usury is not the same as practicing modern banking: Talmud forbids usury towards Jews but allows it towards Goyim. If usury would mean giving loans as in banking, it would have been allowed also towards fellow Jews. Talmud allows usury and cheating of Goyim, and demands giving wrong statements in court if it benefits Jews. In Talmud, non-Jews are not real people (Adam) but cattle in human form (Ha-Adam). If a Jew wants to make something evil, he should disguise himself and go to another city and do it there, so that the Jews in his own city would not be blamed. It is forbidden to kill a Christian, but if a Jew does not directly cause the death, it is allowed. Thus, if a Christian is in a well, it is allowed to take away the ladder. The most holy prayer of the Jews is that let all woes that I make in the year be void. For Sephardic Jews the year is the previous, for Ashkenazi, the coming one – little wonder if non-Jews have not trusted that the Jews keep the promises. The property for a Christian belongs to nobody - the first Jew can take it, and if another Jew sees a Jew robbing a Christian, he must not help. Most of these offending statements were removed from Talmud in 1690 because of the demands of the Christian Church. They were distributed as additions orally and in a separate booklet. It is unlikely that the present day Orthodox Jews follow these teachings. There are also contradicting teaching in Talmud. The Talmud says one thing, and also the opposite. But in the history, depending on the Rabbi, Jews have followed these teachings, and probably the Sabbateas still do. Some examples below show the attitude of Talmud towards goys, i.e., Christians:

"Thou shalt not do injury to your neighbor, but it is not said, "Thou shalt not do injury to a goy." (Mishna Sanhedryn 57).

"When you go to war, do not go as the first, so that you may return as the first. Five things did Canaan charge his sons: love one another, love robbery, love lewdness, hate your masters, and do not speak the truth" (Pesachim 113b).

"A Jew may rob a goy - that is, he may cheat him in a bill, if unlikely to be perceived by him" (Schulchan ARUCH, Choszen Hamiszpat 28, Art. 3 and 4).

"Those who do not confess the Torah and the Prophets must be killed. Who has the power to kill them, let them kill them openly, with the sword. If not, let them use artifices, till they are done away with" (Schulchan Aruch, Choszen Hamiszpat 424, 5).

"All property of other nations belongs to the Jewish nation, which consequently is entitled to seize upon it without any scruples. An orthodox Jew is not bound to observe principles of morality towards people of other tribes. He may act contrary to morality, if profitable to himself or to Jews in general" (Schulchan Aruch, Choszen Hamiszpat 348).

The Jewish Talmud has been accused of containing anti-Christian statements. The statements are about Yeshu. Yeshu is not a common name. Its first letters come from Let His Name Be Forgotten. His mother was Miriam, women hairdresser (in Hebrew magdala), whose son was said to have no father. There are actually two Yeshu's: Yeshu Ben Stada and Yeshu Ben Pandira. One lived shortly before Jesus and the other soon after. However, there is also the teaching that Stada was the name of the husband and Pandira the name of

Miriam's lover – therefore they refer to the same person who lived at the time of Jesus. Yeshu was doing miracles and misleading many people. He did miracles by pronouncing the Tetragrammaton that he had stolen and hidden under his skin. He died in the Passover. He was first stoned and then hanged or crucified. He now suffers in boiling excrement.

The Jews claim that these refer to some other people, not to Jesus. No other candidates to whom they could refer are known. Yeshu was supposed to be first stoned, and only then crucified. By the Jewish law, Jesus would have had to be stoned as he committed blasphemy. Therefore, we may assume he must have been stoned. At least we can say that Jesus was first whipped with a Roman whip containing small solid pieces on the ends of the ropes. The death by crucifixion on Passover in Jesus' time is rare. So are the names Yeshu and Miriam. Magdala resembles Magdalena, though she was not Jesus' mother. Pandira is a way to explain that Jesus had no (known) father. It is generally accepted by historians that these statements are of Jesus, and that they were so understood by the Jews. This was also the understanding of the Catholic Church, Martin Luther, the Inquisition, and Jacob Frank after he pretended to have converted to Christianity. These offending statements were removed from Talmud in 1690 but they were preserved and form a part of Rabbi's education. In modern days these statements would hardly cause a pogrom, but earlier it was different – as we see from Islamists.

A Jewish professor Israel Shahak writes in a chapter titled "The Laws against Non-Jews":

"...[T]he Halakhah, that is the legal system of classical Judaism -- as practiced by practically all Jews from the 9th century to the end of the 18th and as maintained to this very day in the form of Orthodox Judaism -- is based primarily on the Babylonian Talmud. However, because of the unwieldy complexity of the legal disputations recorded in the Talmud, more manageable codifications of talmudic law became necessary ... The most authoritative code, widely used to date as a handbook, is the Shulhan 'Arukh..."

This code states about homicide:

"According to the Jewish religion, the murder of a Jew is a capital offense and one of the three most heinous sins (the other two being idolatry and adultery). Jewish religious courts and secular authorities are commanded to punish, even beyond the limits of the ordinary administration of justice, anyone guilty of murdering a Jew ... When the victim is a Gentile, the position is quite different. A Jew who murders a Gentile is guilty only of a sin against the laws of Heaven, not punishable by a court. To cause indirectly the death of a Gentile is no sin at all."

"A Gentile murderer who happens to be under Jewish jurisdiction must be executed whether the victim was Jewish or not. However, if the victim was Gentile and the murderer converts to Judaism, he is not punished."

Shahak mentions an Israeli soldier who has asked a rabbi whether or not it is proper to kill Arab women and children. The rabbi quotes from the Talmud: "The best of the Gentiles -- kill him; the best of snakes -- dash out its brains."

Shahak writes about the sexual laws in Talmud:

"Sexual intercourse between a married Jewish woman and any man other than her husband is a capital offense for both parties, and one of the three most heinous sins. The status of Gentile women is very different. The Halakhah presumes all Gentiles to be utterly promiscuous and the verse "whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue [of semen] is like the issue of horses" is applied to them... Therefore, the concept of adultery does not apply to intercourse between a Jewish man and a Gentile woman; rather the Talmud equates such intercourse to the sin of bestiality..."

"According to the Talmudic Encyclopedia: "He who has carnal knowledge of the wife of a Gentile is not liable to the death penalty, for it is written: 'thy fellow's wife' rather than the

alien's wife ... and although a married Gentile woman is forbidden to the Gentiles, in any case a Jew is exempted."

"This does not imply that sexual intercourse between a Jewish man and a Gentile woman is permitted -- quite the contrary. But the main punishment is inflicted on the Gentile woman; she must be executed, even if she was raped by the Jew: "If a Jew has coitus with a Gentile woman, whether she be a child of three or an adult, whether married or unmarried, and even if he is a minor aged only nine years and one day -- because he had willful coitus with her she must be killed, as is the case with a beast, because through her a Jew got into trouble.""

"If a Jew finds property whose probable owner is Jewish, the finder is strictly enjoined to make a positive effort to return his find by advertising it publicly. In contrast, the Talmud and all the early rabbinical authorities not only allow a Jewish finder to appropriate an article lost by a Gentile, but actually forbid him or her to return it... "

"It is forbidden to defraud a Jew by selling or buying at an unreasonable price. However, "Fraud does not apply to Gentiles, for it is written: 'Do not defraud each man his brother'..."

Israel Shahak (1994) points out that "the Halakhah interprets all such idioms [as 'each man his brother' or 'neighbor'] as referring exclusively to one's fellow Jew."

The offending passages were removed from Talmud but they were kept as a separate document, Talmudic Omissions (Hesronot Shas) which was used in rabbi education. Latest editions of the Talmud or the Shulhan 'Arukh in Israel have these passages in their original form. However, they are not translated to English in the original form as Professor Shahak points out:

"In 1962 a part of the Maimonidean Code ... the so-called Book of Knowledge, which contains the most basic rules of Jewish faith and practice, was published in Jerusalem in a bilingual edition, with the English translation facing the Hebrew text. The latter has been restored to its original purity, and the command to exterminate Jewish infidels appears in it in full: "It is a duty to exterminate them with one's own hands." In the English translation this is somewhat softened to: "It is a duty to take active measures to destroy them." But then the Hebrew text goes on to specify the prime examples of "infidels" who must be exterminated: "Such as Jesus of Nazareth and his pupils, and Tzadoqand Baitos [the founders of the Sadducean sect] and their pupils, may the name of the wicked rot." Not one word of this appears in the English text on the facing page (78a). And, even more significant, in spite of the wide circulation of this book among scholars in the English-speaking countries, not one of them has, as far as I know, protested against this glaring deception."

Martin Luther wrote the following in 1543 in "Von den Juden und Ihren Lugen" and today we hear that he is an anti-Semite, but all what he says was, and again is, in Talmud:

"Does not their Talmud say, and do not their rabbis write, that it is no sin to kill if a Jew kills a heathen, but it is a sin if he kills a brother in Israel? It is no sin if he does not keep his oath to a heathen. Therefore, to steal and rob, as they do with their usury, from a heathen is a divine service. For they hold that they cannot be too hard on us nor sin against us, because they are of the noble blood and circumcised saints; we, however, are cursed goyim. And they are the masters of the world, and we are their servants, yea, their cattle..."

"Should someone think that I am saying too much, I am not saying too much, but much too little. For I see in their writings how they curse us goyim and wish us all evil in their schools and their prayers."

We may say that the Protocols are not in any special way different from the style of Talmud.

The novel of Radcliff, aka Goedsche, has a talk of the Rabbi on the Prague cemetery. Certainly, his talk is not especially religious, but the content is very similar to the letter of Chemor 1492 and the setting of the meeting of the Jewish Sages has lots in common with the Greater Holy Assembly in Zohar, indeed, the meeting takes place on the grave of the great

fictional Cabbalist Rabbi Simeon-ben-Yehudah. The leader of the meeting in Zohar is Rabbi Simeon Ben-Yochai, while Jacob Frank's whole name is Ya'akov Ben Yehudah Leib Frank. In Radcliff's novel, a Polish Rabbi is in company of a Jewish banker Rosenberg, known to all, which may refer to Rothschild. Radcliff's novel claims to give the real meaning of Cabbala, and what else might be the meaning of the following words in Zohar, the Greater Holy Assembly. Zohar is a closed book, and a reader needs a key. One part of the key was given already to Knorr von Rosenroth by Jewish authorities: In Zohar the parts of the beard of Macroprosopus or Microprosopus always refer to the deeds of God (and Israel respectively). Thus, the following should be rather clear, it is simply the repetition of the need to fill the Biblical promise that Israel will conquer all other nations and there will be a new King David:

"Herein are delineated the nine confirmations of this beard. For King David had need of these dispositions, that he might vanquish other kings and other nations." item 779 in S. L. MacGregor Mather's translation of The Holy Greater Assembly in the Essential Kabbalah, 1957.

We cannot state that the Rabbi's speech does not fit to this tradition. After looking at these other documents, we can better evaluate the claims that the Protocols is Anti-Semitic. That is, the Protocols are written in a way that the reader gets the impression that the writer is an Anti-Gentile Jew. Logically, it could have been written by an Anti-Semite who wants to frame the Jews as Anti-Gentile, or it could have been written by an Anti-Gentile Jew. The style is not any more Anti-Gentile as the one in the quoted passages from Talmud, which certainly were written by Anti-Gentile Jews. Protocols presents Jews as clever Elders and Gentiles as stupid Goyim and states that Goyim can be killed and will be reduced to slavery. This strikes a modern reader Christian, atheist or Jew, as so hostile that the reader immediately assumes that the Protocols are a forgery. Nobody could have written such text. However, when we look at old documents that are certainly authored by Jews and are not any jokes, we see that Protocols actually only follows the same style. The same is true to Goedsche's novel. This means that whoever wrote the Protocols was aware of this style. The author could have been an Anti-Semite, who knows the Anti-Gentile statements from Talmud, or equally well could have been an Anti-Gentile Jew who knows these statements. A sufficient argument cannot be that Jews could not have written so Anti-Gentile text, or written about a wish to conquer the world, as they have written such statements in their most holy texts in the past centuries.

There are two candidate secret societies which had a program similar to the one described in the Protocols. Bavarian Illuminati had the program of abolishing all states, all religions, family, private property, overthrowing all governments. The Illuminati infiltrated Freemasonry in the 1770ies and apparently it survived to later times as Jacobins, Carbonari, and finally Communism. Jews had a prominent role in early communism, and spinozism was one of the foundations of Radical Enlightenment. The connections between Carbonari, Communism, Zionism and the Freemason Lodge of Mizraim are clear from personal links: Cremieux, Garibaldi, Mazzini. The program of the Protocols of the Learned Elders is similar to the program of Illuminati and to actions of Jacobins and Bolsheviks. There are verified documents describing the Illuminati plans and historical information on the actions of Jacobins and Bolsheviks.

Another possible organization that had a similar program is the Sabbatean and Frankist movement in the 16<sup>th</sup> century. This movement was started by the false Messiah Sabbatean Zvi in the 15<sup>th</sup> century, and it became exceeding subversive under the false Messiah Jacob Frank. Frankism had a direct connection to Jacobins through von Schönfeld/Dobrowska – a nephew of Jacob Frank, and to Freemasonry and Rosecrusianism through the Asiatic Brethren founded by Dobrowska. Sabbatean/Frank-ism is cabbalistic

Messianic Judaism, and considered a dangerous heretic sect by orthodox Judaism. The goal of Messianic Judaism is to realize the promise in the Bible, i.e., the Jews return to Palestine and govern all other nations.

Furthermore, there is enough evidence to claim that these two candidates are one and the same, i.e., personal connections between the important people support the idea that on the highest levels of Freemasonry there was a secret inner group, which had connections to occult ideas of cabbalism and sex magic, and to communists and subversive movements. Both of the mentioned real movements used secret societies and were largely Jewish, while neither is orthodox Judaism, nor can be identified by the Jewish people. Both also have a connection to Zionism.

Let us investigate the question who wrote the Protocols. There is no question of the fact that the Protocols contain material in Dialogues. The most likely explanation is that the writer of Protocols has taken the material from Dialogues. While other logical possibilities exist, we assume that this is the case. We do not know who took the material, was it an Anti-Semite or an Anti-Gentile writer. If it was a person from Okhrana, then the person should have expected that the Czar will make an investigation to the origins of Protocols, as apparently was the case, and may very well find Joly's book. It is strange that the writer did not rewrite the passages from Joly to be beyond recognition since he added lots of other text and made modifications that change the content to some passages. This talks against a forger from Okhrana. There is a group of people who commonly borrow text from existing books and not so often forget to add a reference: people giving a lecture series on a topic. Borrowing from Joly and making modifications as in Protocols are quite understandable if we assume that the Protocols are notes from a series of lectures, as they claim to be.

We may get some insight by looking at the description of the Symbolic Snake given by Nilius. There is a reference to the Symbolic Snake in Protocol III. Nilius apparently has some map where the symbolic snake is depicted. The text written by Nilius in Marsden's translation says:

“A map of the course of the Symbolic Snake is shown as follows: - Its first stage in Europe was in 429 B.C. in Greece, where, about the time of Pericles, the Snake first started eating into the power of that country. The second stage was in Rome in the time of Augustus, about 69 B.C.. The third in Madrid in the time of Charles V, in A.D. 1552. The fourth in Paris about 1790, in the time of Louis XVI. The fifth in London from 1814 onwards (after the downfall of Napoleon). The sixth in Berlin in 1871 after the Franco-Prussian war. The seventh in St. Petersburg, over which is drawn the head of the Snake under the date of 1881. The further course of the Snake is not shown on this map, but arrows indicate its next movement towards Moscow, Kieft and Odessa. Constantinople is shown as the last stage of the Snake's course before it reaches Jerusalem.” From [Introduction in Marsden's translation of Nilius' book.]

We may believe that Nilius had such a map as much as we may believe that he had the text of the Protocols. While there were early claims that Nilius could have himself forged the document, and the map, it is now known that the Protocols were in 1902 in the possession of a woman, who is identified as Yuliana Glinka, i.e., before Nilius had them. There is every reason to believe that Nilius had such a map connected with the Protocols as he received them. Nilius thinks that the map describes a Jewish conspiracy but what is immediately apparent is that the first three dates, 429 B.C. in Greece, 69 B.C. in Rome and 1552 A.D. in Madrid do not correspond to any Jewish influence in these countries. Instead, we may explain all but the last date 1881 in St. Petersburg as references to Machiavellian policy. The dates are the beginnings of times when the nations raised, or tried to raise, to world conquerors. Thus, the map probably refers to Machiavellism, like Joly's book. Snake is not a symbol of the Jewish people, while Protocol III tries to imply so. Snake is connected

with occultism, Gnosticism, alchemy, secret societies, and is identified by Lilieth in Kabbalistic Judaism. Lilieth is the companion of Samael, the Satan figure in Kabbalah. If Protocols are lecture notes, the speaker may have called the symbolic snake the symbol of their people, while it actually could have been a symbol of an occult secret society. There are many references to Jews in the Protocols, but there is also a reference to the lesser brethren whom the Elders control by Anti-Semitism. Thus, the word Jews in Protocols does not mean all Jews. It means the Elders. Are these Elders now ethnically or by religion Jews is not known. If the Protocols are authentic, there is a group who call themselves Jews. Many NWO theories remind in this point the words of Jesus: those who call themselves Jews but are not. If the Elders are some secret society consisting of international bankers and the like, many of them were Jewish by origin. By religion they were mostly secular, but supporters of Zionism.

The Protocols have been used by Anti-Semites and in this sense it is an Anti-Semitic document. As evidence of Anti-Semitic use of the Protocols we can mention Nilius and Okhrana. Nilius was an Anti-Semite, since he was Orthodox Christian and saw the plan as the plan of the Anti-Christ. In Nilius' book the Protocols are claimed to have being presented in the First Zionist Congress in Basel in 1897. Nilius is however not believed to be the author of the Protocols. Okhrana had an active role in encouraging Anti-Semitism in Russia. The motivation of the anti-Semitism of Czar's regime, and of Okhrana, was that subversive movements and secret societies were trying to overthrow Czar, and these movements were largely Jewish. Czar was in opposition to Radical Enlightenment, Jacobism, Carbonaries and Communists. As the Freemason lodges of the Mizraim rite were the center of this radicalism, Okhrana was opposed also to Freemasonry. Zionism was started as Alliance Israelien Universelle by Adolphe Cremieux, the Gran Master of the Mizraim Lodge of Paris and the Grand Master of Grand Orient of France. Because of these ties, Okhrana was certainly also opposed, or at least suspicious, of Zionism. Existence of a revolutionary movement aiming to overthrowing the Czar is a known fact. If Okhrana forged the Protocols it was an effort to falsify evidence proving that Jews are behind the plot to overthrow the Czar. There is no good evidence that shows that Okhrana wrote the Protocols and if they did then they were very good in guessing the character of the revolutionaries. The actions of the Bolsheviks follow the Protocols to a high degree.

Rabbi Marvin Antelman (2002) and Henry Makow on his web pages have come to the following conclusion: The Protocols is an authentic document. It is not from a group of orthodox rabbinic Judaism but from the sect of Sabbatians. Let us comment this theory: that the Elders are crypto-Sabbatean Jews. Radcliffe's novel suggests that a Cabbalistic Sanhedrin might exist. This is not as impossible as it may seem. The Grand Sanhedrin does not officially exist after 425 B.C. but this is not the whole picture. The office of the Exilarch existed up to 1040 A.D. and the 1492 letter Rabbi Chemor received was from the Sanhedrin, probably from Chief Rabbi Capsali. Nesta Webster (1924) also mentions that Ba'al Shem of London, Samuel Falk, was the Chief of all Jews in the 18<sup>th</sup> century. Falk was probably a crypto-Sabbatean and Sabbateans were often nominally Catholic or secular. Jewish international bankers were often Catholic or secular. The Protocols expect the King of the Jews to be placed on Papacy, and Carbonaries did make a major effort in infiltrating the Catholic Church and Vatican. The King of the Jews in Exile is the Exilarch. It is possible that the Sabbateans still exist as a secret society and have kept their title of Exilarch, like Karaites have done. The Young Turks who modernized Turkey under the lead of Kemal Ataturk were largely Dönme, i.e., members of the Sabbatian movement, outwardly Muslim but secretly Jewish. This strengthens the argument that the Elders are not orthodox Jews but Sabbateans. Nilius thinks that the Snake started already in antique times, but a more reasonable assumption is that the conspiracy started somewhere between 1650 and 1750.

There most probably was a similar cabal in ancient times in Israel. Several old prophets mention that there exists a conspiracy in Israel, and the Guiding hand of the God in the Old Testament was probably nothing else than the Hidden hand of the cabal. Later there was no cabal, and God did not hear the prayers of the Israelites. The modern version of the cabal is of relatively new origin, but can trace its tradition to the time of Solomon. However, there is very little evidence of Sabbatean/Frankists continuing as a separate group after mid 19<sup>th</sup> century. The Frankists seem to have merged to the general Enlightenment movement.

The reaction of Jewish organizations to the Protocols has been proposed as the best proof of them being authentic. There is some logic in this idea. It is naturally perfectly normal that the Jews object to a document that presents them in negative light. This is not a proof of anything. What is a proof is that they have managed to give the impression that we know the document to be an Anti-Semitic false document created by Okhrana, while we really cannot know it. Honestly evaluating the evidence we have we cannot say if it was written by an Anti-Semitic author, or if it is a document of some secret society, or even a novel written by some novelist or conspiracy theoretician. There is simply not enough what we can say we know of this document. Thus, we have a document claiming that there is a group that controls media and science and tries to remain hidden. If the Protocols were authentic and such a group existed, it would strongly deny that Protocols are authentic and would stop honest investigation into them. This is the situation we seem to have. Even mentioning the possibility that the Protocols may be authentic gives you the taint of Anti-Semitism.

## Conclusions

There is no scientific consensus on the origin of the Protocols - the consensus seems to be only in the media and common opinion which considers the Protocols as an anti-Semitic hoax. Some researchers have declared the protocols a hoax or a forgery. Other researchers have either stated that they consider the protocols authentic or that they have an open mind on the issues. The Swiss court declared that the protocols are a forgery in a court trial in 1921, but withdraw the verdict 1928 because the trial was not non-partial, e.g. did not hear any witnesses from the side arguing that the Protocols are authentic.

Our analysis points out to two sources: Sabbatianism and spinizism/Radical Enlightenment, which merged in the 18<sup>th</sup> century, while Frankism had only a minor role.

Much of the Protocols is based on Joly's Dialogues, which describes the actions of the group behind Napoleon III after the French 1848 revolution. In addition to the plan in the Dialogues, i.e., a country ruled by a strong rightist despot, the Protocols describe two other plans. The plan of Illuminati, Jacobins, Carbonari and Communism was shown in the Bolshevik revolution, and it is well described in the Protocols. The main ideas how the USA and the UK are controlled are also clearly expressed. The plans in the Protocols include controlling the puppet President by economic power and loans. Controlling the media in such a way that it appears to be free: different newspapers express different opinions and even oppose the leaders, yet they never question the real issues or reveal the Elite. The Protocols advises using terrorism and false flag operations. There is a long discussion how the states are controlled by foreign debtors. Large and often unnecessary loans that can never be paid back are taken by the states, allowing usury by international bankers. The connections to Zionism and Messianic Judaism in the Protocols are clear. The Protocols could have been presented in connection with the First Zionist Congress since the founders of Zionism include important international Jewish bankers, such as the House of Rothschild.

As a summary, the Protocols describe a vicious plan for world control and should be read by everybody. The claim that they are verified forgeries is not supported by our

analysis. The authorship is not known. Furthermore, it does not matter who wrote them since they seem to describe a working plan that has been realized to a large extent.

### **References:**

- Marvin Antelman (2002), *To Eliminate The Opiate*, Vol II, Zionist Book Club, Jerusalem.
- Herman Bernstein (1921), *History of a Lie 'The Protocols of the Wise Men of Zion'*, available in the Web by the Gutenberg project.
- Maurice Joli (1864), *Discussions in Hell Between Machiavelli and Montesquieu*, Brussels, English translation freely available at <http://www.notbored.org>
- Niccolo Machiavelli (1532), *Il Principe*.
- Julio-Iniguez de Medrano (1583), *La Silva Curiosa e historias*. The reference is to the re-edition in 1608 by Cesar Oudin: *La Silva Curiosa de Julian de Medrano*, p 156-157. We quote from an (unpublished) book by Harriell Rhome: *The Khazarian Connections*, the quote we are interested in is freely available at <http://www.loveforlife.com.au/node/4617>.
- Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion* (1905). Marsden's translation, freely available at <http://www.biblebelievers.org.au/przion1.htm>
- John Robinson (1798) *Proofs of a Conspiracy*. Freely available at <http://www.sacred-text.com/sro/pc/pc04.htm>
- Douglas Reed (1977), *The Grand Design of the 20<sup>th</sup> Century*, freely available at <http://www.douglasreed.co.uk/design.pdf>
- Nesta H. Webster (1924), *Secret Societies and Subversive Movements*. Freely available at: <http://www.gutenberg.org>
- Israel Shahak (1994), *Jewish History, Jewish Religion: The Weight of Three Thousand Years*.

## 8. Who wrote the Protocols of Zion, When and Why?

I have recently become rather skeptical about the honesty of academic research in certain topics. I do not mean most topics. It seems to be a problem in a small number of topics which are all connected to one issue. Reputed researchers, who naturally have studied some topic very deeply, come up with an explanation, but there are rumored that somewhere there are so called conspiracy theoreticians, who have some crazy ideas, which any rational person would immediately discard. So fine, I start studying the topic, considering myself to be rather rational, and it very soon appears that the explanation cannot be true. I remember that it was supposed to be so in the Communistic world while we had it fine. After Communism crashed, it turned out that our media and politicians had done some cover-up, but OK, those were the times. Now it seems to be the same case in the Western world and that it has been so for a very long time. What has changed? Probably the Internet, one can find information that was not easily available earlier.

Could it be that I just have not studied the topic deeply enough, I admit that these researchers have dug through original documents and such while I have mostly only taken a look at what is available through the Web. Naturally Web is no replacement of formal education on any topic. But I do not think so, in many fields it could be so, but not in these topics. It depends on the character of the evidence. If it is violation of basic physics laws, like in the fall of the WTC buildings in 911, then there is little to say: the official explanation must be wrong. Though I do not know anything about strength calculations of steel frame buildings, I know that elementary physics works and can read the mathematics of the articles supporting the official theory and notice that while the math is fine, the initial values are wrong.

The same is with the holocaust. I just do not get the number 6. I get 4.5 or 3 to 3.5. If I start from agreed population figures, calculate the number of dead by elementary arithmetic and the result I obtain differs by millions from the result in the books of these researchers. I can easily point out where they have the error. I do not need to recheck the accepted population figures and be an expert on the topic, which would require much work. I can simply conclude that the calculation by these researchers is wrong and it hardly can be unintentional.

And it is not only these two topics. It is everywhere, as long as we stay in the same one issue. One of these topics is the classical anti-Semitic pamphlet called the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion. An English translation of the Protocols can be found e.g. in [1]. The Protocols is said to be a plagiarism of a 1864 book by Maurice Joly and from two other sources. A new translation to English (from 2008) of this book of Joly is in [2].

It is also claimed that [1] plagiarizes from the *Rabbi's Speech* by Hermann Goedsche [4] based on a chapter in his book Biarretz (1868) and from Theodor Herzl's *Der Judenstaat* [5] from 1896, and that Goedsche's *Rabbi's Speech* [4] is a plagiarism of Joly's book [2]. That is a lot of plagiarism. I will focus on [1] and [2] and comment briefly on [4] and [5] at the end of the article.

The sad reality is that historical and document researchers have not found out who wrote the Protocols, when they were written and why they were written. There have been several academic studies on these questions and each study has produced a result, which the study naturally claimed as proven. The problem is that the studies give totally different answers to these three questions and for that reason one must conclude that nothing is proven.

For a long time it was claimed that it was proven that the Protocols were written by an Ohrana agent Matvei Golovinski and that he plagiarized much of the text from the book in [2]. The introduction in [2] makes this claim quite openly as if there were a consensus

about the author of the Protocols among researchers in 2008 when the translation was made. There was and is no consensus: at least three acknowledged main stream researchers on the topic claim that Golovinski was not the author. Earlier it was customary to date the Protocols close to the year 1897 take or leave a few years. All that today can be said the final version of [1] was made at some time between 1892 and 1902. This is certain since [1] has a reference to the Panama scandal of 1892 and the first verified reference to the Protocols is from 1902. Additionally it is known that the oldest parts of the text in [1] existed already in 1864. This is certain since [1] has passages that are word-to-word identical to [2] which was published in 1864. This of course does not mean that the whole text of [1] existed in 1864. So, that is the state of answering to the question When. The question Why is likewise unanswered. It cannot be answered without knowing who wrote [1]. There are more alternatives than an anti-Semite or a secret group of Jewish Elders: it could be a bad joke, made for money, written to get the Jews to move to Palestine, or written for any other possible reason.

I have read [1] and [2] a few times and looked at the arguments for and against for a decade by now. During this time there has come up many studies on the topic. I wrote this article to explain my views on this issue. I have no proof that qualifies as a proof in, say, mathematics, but I think my explanation makes lots of things understandable. I think that the Protocols are indeed a forgery, but not by Ohrana, that there indeed was the conspiracy, and that the Protocols actually were an essential part of the conspiracy. I believe that the conspiracy was the plan to move the European Jews to Palestine and that the reason for claiming that Ohrana wrote them was covering up the conspiracy since the plan had too many dark secrets, such as intentionally creating the holocaust and two world wars.

In the following I will try to justify this view, but only concerning the Protocols.

Firstly, I do not agree with arguments claiming that the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion are both a forgery and a plagiarism. I do not question that lots of text in [1] is directly taken from [2] without a reference to [2]. There are so similar passages that it cannot be a coincidence. A logical conclusion is that the writer of [1] copied text from [2] and I agree with this. The alternative, i.e. that Joly in [2] has taken text from an earlier secret version of [1], I discard as unlikely because [2] the passages fit into longer discussion very well: the discussion does not seem to be added later to explain the passages.

Would I call [1] a plagiarism of [2]? The text [1] is signed at the end of the document by 33 degree Zion but a signer is not necessarily the author. The content of [1] suggests that the author is a group of Jewish Elders. The text [1] appears to be a secret plan which is not to be published. If the author is a group of Jewish Elders and they wanted to appear to their audience as authors of the text, then [1] can properly be called a plagiarism of [2].

However, this is not the case. It is not claimed that the author is Jewish Elders but that the author of the Protocols is a forger. Earlier the forger was known to be Matvei Golovinski but nowadays this is not anymore known. It is claimed that the forger has plagiarized [1] from [2] but a forger does not claim that the text [1] is his, so it is not a plagiarism. If a forger has written the text [1] in the name of a group of Jewish Elders, then it is a forgery, not a plagiarism. I will, however, be more generous than normally and grant this imprecise usage of terminology because that is a very minor issue. Let us say that if Golovinski or some other forger wrote [1] by taking text from [2], then [1] is both a plagiarism and a forgery.

But is it so?

Why would anybody make a forgery which is also a plagiarism?

Think of a case where students are given a task of producing an original treatise and told to send their result to the school web-server. Student A copies a large part of his text from an old but less known book. That is a case of plagiarism, but it is not a forgery. Such

things happen. Student B writes an offending text and submits it in the name of Student A. That is not plagiarism, it is a forgery. These things happen less often, but there are such cases, maybe not quite in this kind of a task. But the case of the Protocols is similar to Student B writing a text, where he plagiarizes text from an old book, and sending it in Student A's name.

What would the teacher conclude?

I as a teacher would think it was written by Student A but let's say the teacher is as well informed as Allen Dulles, later the head of the CIA, who noticed that the Protocols are plagiarized from Joly's old book, which was almost nowhere available. So our well informed teacher noticed that the text submitted by Student A is a plagiarism. How does the teacher conclude from this that Student A did not send the text? How does he know that Student A was not the person who plagiarized?

Right, he cannot conclude it from this information only. There should be something in the non-plagiarized parts of the text that show to the teacher that this text is not from the pen of Student A. The plagiarized parts cannot show it, since they certainly are not from the pen of either Student A or any of his students. On some student might tell that the author was Student B.

In 1921 Philip Graves announced that the Protocols were plagiarized from a book of Joly. There are no parts in the Protocols that show that the non-plagiarized parts cannot come from some secret society using the name 33 degree Zion, therefore there was needed external evidence. Princess Radziwill and Count du Chayla gave testimonies that pointed to Matvei Golovinski of Ohrana, but we do not know that Golovinski was the author of [1]. Cesare G. De Michelis in *The Non-Existent Manuscript* (2004) says that Ohrana may not have had any role in writing [1]. As a conclusion, it was not proven in this way that [1] is a forgery.

Let me still return to the student example. Why Student B plagiarizes a large part of the text and sends it in Student A's name? It is easy to understand why Student A would plagiarize text and send it in his own name. It saves work. He cannot invent something good enough and does not manage to write a long enough text, so he copies. But Student B wants to send something offending in Student A's name, why does such a text have to be long and good. Is it not a good or better if it is short and lousy? The same is with the Protocols. A tightly printed pdf of the Protocols is 44 pages long, too long and too dull for most people. If Ohrana (or other anti-Semites) wanted to write an anti-Semitic document, why make it 44 pages long and is it really necessary to insert ideas from Joly's deep political treatise? And why the forger wanted to present improvements to the program in Joly? That is, there are many similar passages in [1] and [2], but [1] gives different solutions than [2]. It is like [1] is an adaptation of [2] to other needs. Why make such improvements? Would it not have been easier just to write something of Jewish ritual murders and such easy stuff, which will foment anti-Semitism? So it is very strange, and I do not like seeing Allen Dulles as the person who found the source of the forgery. It is also too strange.

My explanation is the following. The Protocols have originally been internal study material of a Masonic lodge, probably the Paris Misraim lodge l'Arc en Ciel. This study material has been taken from Joly's book and the Protocols of [1] have been introductory lectures for discussion on to topic. There are 24 Protocols, in some versions less. If 6-8 Protocols were discussed in one session, this would mean 3-4 sessions. We do not know the outcome of the discussion and they may have never been written down. Who knows how many times this material was used. If these texts were only introduction talks to a discussion, it is not surprising that many are taken from a book directly, abbreviating and sometimes changing. The presenter had thought Joly's Machiavelli had often said it well and sometimes not so well. The protocols are clearly not written for publication: the document is not a book or pamphlet, nor a scientific treatise or a journalistic article. Misraim lodge had a study

material on Kabbalah, a manuscript made by one of the Brothers. Such materials were usually studied for obtaining different degrees, and that made them secret. Let us just mention that Misraim lodges called their teacher Rabbi and their supreme council Sanhedrin, so they used Jewish terminology though most members were Catholic. Based on this, it is even possible that in some study material these Masons would have called themselves Jews. Studying the ways Napoleon III and the bonapartists managed to get into power by coup d'état stay in power quite long was certainly worth the effort for revolutionary Freemasonry.

There is one piece of internal evidence that [1] originally derives from a Misraim or Memphis lodge. It is in Protocol 3, where the Elders describe themselves as the people of the snake. An additional picture, described by the translator Marsden in the introduction of [1] explains that the snake makes a whole circle. It is apparently an ouroboros, a snake biting its own tail. This is an old symbol of Memphis and Misraim lodges. You can see it in the present symbol of Memphis-Misraim and you can see it in the declaration of the human rights from the time of the French Revolution, it is the circle just above the middle staff. In the sky there is the Masonic all-seeing eye confirming Masonic connections. Ouroboros is a symbol of revolutionary Freemasonry deriving from Cagliostro's Egyptian Freemasonry. It is not a symbol of the Jewish people, cabbalistic or not. In the Jewish tradition a snake appears, but not as a symbol of the people. A snake can be the snake in Eden, the staff of Moses, the bronze snake on a stake set by Moses, and in Messianic Judaism, like early Christianity, a snake can symbolize the Messiah. However, the Jewish people see themselves the Promised People of God, not as the people of the snake.

There is an external piece of evidence connecting [1] to the Paris Misraim lodge: according to Leslie Fry (a pseudonym, but having given correct information of the role of Glinka), the text was stolen from the Paris Misraim lodge in 1884.

If [1] was originally a Masonic document, it must have been edited. The first reason is that the Misraim rite had 90 degrees, the Memphis rite had 96 degrees, neither of them would have had a supreme council of 33 degrees. This reason may not be strong: I remember having read that at some point the Misraim rite had 33 degrees, but I could not find the reference. The second reason is that the Misraim lodge members were mostly Catholic. I would expect to see references to Christian Cabbalism, not only to Jewish supremacy. The third reason is that internal evidence shows that [1] has most probably been edited in 1897-98, while the Paris Misraim lodge was dissolved 1893. The timing of [1] is given by references to the Panama scandal 1892, object lessons of Leon Bourgeois, Paris underground and possibly Russian gold standard. Theoretically the Misraim lodge could still have drafted a document in 1893, but it was hardly alive at that time.

Misraim and Memphis lodges were involved in most of the revolutionary activity of the 19<sup>th</sup> century. Memphis lodges were established by a high Illuminati member while he visited the predecessor of Misraim. The revolutions of 1848 in Europe were created by these Freemasons. Louis Napoleon was elected President of France in 1848 after the revolution. A high Freemason Adophe Crémieux was appointed the minister of justice. He was not the only Jewish minister in the 1848 government, Michel Goudchaux become minister of finance. Crémieux supported Louis Napoleon in the beginning but become an opponent and was imprisoned in 1851. But 1848 was also almost the end of revolutionary activity of Masons. Memphis and Misraim Freemasonry had practically died out soon after Paris Commune failed 1871. There was only one lodge still meeting in early 1890ies, the Paris Misraim lodge l'Arc en Ciel. Giuseppe Garibaldi united the Misraim and Memphis rites in 1881, meaning that the degrees of the rites were unified, but this decision was enforced only in 1889. In 1893 a new Memphis-Misraim rite was established in Paris under the influence of Spiritists and the Gnostic Church. Theosophical Society (Helena Blavatsky), Ordo Templi Orientis (Theodor Reuss) and Martinism (Gerard Encausse), were all connected and

involved in this. If there was a document explaining Napoleon III's methods in Misraim lodge archives, any of these organizations might have obtained it.

Both Blavatsky and Encausse warned about a Jewish plot against Russia. There was a real threat of Communists, who carried out terrorist attacks. Several Carbonaries and revolutionary Freemasons took part in the First International, thus there is some reason to consider Communists as a direct continuation of leftist revolutionary Freemasonry. Even if one does not accept Communists as direct descendants of Memphis and Misraim, it is an undeniable fact that Trotsky studied revolutionary Freemasonry while in prison. It is fully possible that material from the Misraim or Memphis lodges found their way to Communists.

Benjamin Disraeli, who converted to Christianity from Judaism and was the prime minister of the UK, warned Christianity of a Jewish plan in *Lord George Bentinck: A Political Biography* (1852)[3]: "An insurrection takes place against tradition and aristocracy, against religion and property. Destruction of the Semitic principle, extirpation of the Jewish religion, whether in the Mosaic or in the Christian form, the natural equality of man and the abrogation of property, are proclaimed by the secret societies who form provisional governments, and men of Jewish race are found at the head of every one of them. The people of God co-operate with atheists; the most skilful accumulators of property ally themselves with communists; the peculiar and chosen race touch the hand of all the scum and low castes of Europe! And all this because they wish to destroy that ungrateful Christendom which owes to them even its name, and whose tyranny they can no longer endure. When the secret societies, in February 1848, surprised Europe, they were themselves surprised by the unexpected opportunity, and so little capable were they of seizing the occasion, that had it not been for the Jews, who of late years unfortunately have been connecting themselves with these unhallowed associations, imbecile as were the governments the uncalled-for outbreak would not have ravaged Europe. But the fiery energy and the teeming resources of the children of Israel maintained for a long time the unnecessary and useless struggle. If the reader throws over the provisional governments of Germany, and Italy, and even of France, formed at that period, he will recognize everywhere the Jewish element."

Let that be the confirmation that there was a Jewish element in the revolutions of 1848. The last book of Alexander Solzhenitsyn explains the Jewish element in Bolshevism. The role of the Jewish banker Jacob Schiff in Zionism is well known. As Disraeli, and Churchill later, explained, either Jews turn to Communism and destroy Christianity by revolutions or Christians help to turn Jews to Zionism and as a result Jews are restored to Palestine. It was blackmail by some rich Jewish bankers.

I think the original version of [1] was composed in 1860ies or 1870ies and the material was edited around 1895-97. Who added the references to 1890ies to the original document and edited it? Ohrana? Theosophists or Martinists? Communists? Jews? Zionists?

There is a piece of internal evidence that makes it unlikely that the Protocols were edited by Ohrana or by any other organization, which can be suspected of anti-Semitic motives. In Protocol 9 there is the sentence: their anti-Semitism is indispensable to us for the management of our lesser brethren. A real anti-Semite is unlikely to have made a statement that all anti-Semitism comes from the leaders of Jews. A real anti-Semite thinks anti-Semitism is a natural and correct reaction by non-Jews to activities of Jews.

There is evidence that Zionists wanted anti-Semitism. We know that Zionists made the Ha'avara deal with Hitler and Nazi-Germany was training agriculture to Jews and smuggling illegally some Jews to Palestine, both showing Hitler's pro-Zionism in the beginning. There is also a text from Theodor Herzl himself (The complete diaries of Theodor Herzl. Vol. 1, ed. Raphael Patai, p. 83-84): "It would be an excellent idea to call in respectable, accredited anti-Semites as liquidators of property. To the people they would vouch for the fact that we do not wish to bring about the impoverishment of the countries

that we leave. At first they must not be given large fees for this; otherwise we shall spoil our instruments and make them despicable as stooges of the Jews. Later their fees will increase, and in the end we shall have only Gentile officials in the countries from which we have emigrated. The anti-Semites will become our most dependable friends, the anti-Semitic countries our allies.”

This passage was misinterpreted in the Internet, but what does it mean?

It is explained in *The Jewish State* (1896) [5]. The liquidator is the Jewish Company and it is so arranged “that everything may be carried through in equity, fairness and justice, and without imperiling the internal welfare”. So fine, Herzl meant only good. But that’s the wrong quote. In [5] Herzl also wrote the following: “How are we to transport masses of Jews without undue compulsion from their present homes to this new country? ... Great exertions will hardly be necessary to spur on the movement. Anti-Semites provide the requisite impetus. They need only do what they did before, and then they will create a desire to emigrate where it did not previously exist, and strengthen it where it existed before.”

This quote has a different meaning: Jews will move to the new homeland because of pogroms and persecution. Zionists do not want to use compulsion to get the Jews to migrate, but they expect (=want) the anti-Semites to do it. Zionists saw anti-Semites as allies in creating Israel. That is what this quote means. Zionists needed persecution of Jews.

Let us look at the diary quote a bit more carefully. The Jews need a liquidator of property because if a large number of Jews leave the country there are not enough interested buyers for their property. A liquidator, the Jewish Company, sells the property in a longer time and finally the only workers in this company in the country of departure are Christians. (In the new homeland the Jewish company runs a building program with unpaid workers, the Jews who migrate will become work slaves of the Company, well treated but under strict discipline. As a curiosity, they will not get work clothes for free but in exchange of their old clothes, so the Company collects the old clothes.) As Herzl wants to employ anti-Semites in the role of liquidators, it is natural that Zionists pay a fee to the anti-Semites for this work but why the payment increases later? As a background, an essential part of exodus is that Jews take with them loot from the country they leave. This is so in the stories of the Exodus from Egypt and the exodus from Babylonia (in the book of Esther). I cannot invent any other reason than that Herzl wanted to bribe the liquidators to get the loot that the exodus must include, and also for making these anti-Semites their most dependable friends and allies.

If it feels unfair to Herzl to think so, then what to say of the following quote from [6]:

“Should the Powers declare themselves willing to admit our sovereignty over a neutral piece of land, then the Society will enter into negotiations for the possession of this land. Here two territories come under consideration, Palestine and Argentina. In both countries important experiments in colonization have been made, though on the mistaken principle of a gradual infiltration of Jews. An infiltration is bound to end in disaster. It continues till the inevitable moment when the native population feels itself threatened, and forces the Government to stop the further influx of Jews. Immigration is consequently futile unless based on an assured supremacy.”

So, you need supremacy, not negotiations.

As an additional hint to Christian Zionists fomenting anti-Semitism, there is the strange case of Henry Ford. He is also a high Freemason, but American Freemasonry was pro-Semite and involved in Zionism since Mordecai Manuel Noah. An easy explanation for this curiosity is that anti-Semitism was essential for persuading Jews to migrate and especially to Palestine, and not to the USA for instance.

Based on these few cases, I think it is correct to assume that the editor of the original version of the Protocols was not Ohrana or any real anti-Semitic organization or person, but it was a false anti-Semite. Probably the forger belonged to Masonry in a wide understanding

of the term (covering Theosophy, Martinism, Rosicrucian and so on). The forgery was intended for the Russian secret police Ohrana and the goal was to foment anti-Semitism in Russia so that Russian Jews would migrate, preferably to Palestine, but as it was not possible for many, then temporarily to the USA. Jacob Schiff organized such emigration with B'nai B'rith. It was continuation of the work of Mordecai Noah. The forger inserted passages praising Russian aristocracy and Czar in order to be better received by Russians. The threat of a revolution in Russia, largely supported by Jews, was perfectly real. In order to stress how real the threat is, the forger gave a rather correct version of the Communistic intentions.

It is unlikely that a Communist, Jewish or not, would have edited the text. The Protocols is not a plan for a revolution. Such a plan should have times and details. It is also not an actual plan for conquering the world. It is a threat: Jews can and will do all this unless they are given a homeland. It is a similar threat as was said by Disraeli and later by Churchill and what is said by Herzl in [5]: if Jews get poor, they become revolutionaries while if rich they use the terrible power of the purse, so the Christians should give them a homeland.

I have now discarded as the editors of [1] Ohrana, Communists and Jewish Elders, who want to rule the world. There are left Theosophists or Martinists and Zionists.

Let us look at the text of [1] and compare it with [2].

The text of [1] has many similarities with [2], but most interesting are the differences. Joly describes the state system set up by Luis Napoleon, or Napoleon III after the coup d'état of 1851. Joly's Machiavelli explains how Luis Napoleon managed to stay in power for a long time: he was ousted only as ill and after losing a war to Germany. Luis Napoleon introduced censorship, imprisoned 6000 opponents, rebuilt Paris and bended existing laws in order to get absolute power for six years. Later, in 1862, he relaxed censorship. He continued rebuilding Paris, developed infrastructure and trade, started women education, improved the situation of the poor, initiated the Crimean war, assisted Italian unification while at the same time defending the Papal State, conquered new provinces abroad, and he managed to keep secret societies inactive until the Franco-Prussian war 1870-71, which encouraged the Paris Commune. Luis Napoleon used the title Prince-President from 1848, very fitting for Machiavelli's Prince. Although historical accounts of Luis Napoleon do not discuss all issues which Machiavelli proposes in Joly's book, what is told fits exactly.

So, Luis Napoleon was Machiavelli, but he did not do everything alone. In Joly's book Machiavelli acts as a head of a secret society, which provides intelligence and is a part of police. Also this act of Machiavelli probably has a correspondence in reality: there was a secret society, but not that Freemasonry where Crémieux was. Luis Napoleon was supported by Saint Simonists, who had good connections to secret societies, probably to the Misraim lodge. One of the leading Saint Simonists, Michel Chevalier, was a close advisor of Napoleon III. Saint Simonism was a religion and largely responsible for the industrialization of France during Naoplion III's reign. Saint Simonists were pro-Semites, wanted to liberate Jews and later to restore them to Palestine.

The leader of Saint Simonists, Father Prosper Enfantin (known to the followers as Pope and Christ), was looking for a long time for a female Messiah, Mother, to have intercourse with Father (that would naturally be Enfantin) to give birth to the future Messiah. He did not find, but this shows the Messianic character of Saint Simonism and fits well to the Kind of Israel in the Protocols.

Another famous Saint Simonist, Jewish poet Heinrich Heine, was connected to Rothschild family and warned of Communism very early. This that Jews, like Disraeli, were warning of revolutions run by Jews, is understandable only by assuming that what they wanted was the homeland.

At the very end of Joly's book, before Machiavelli is taken away by a whirlwind, there appear shadows, those who have now asked God to get their homeland back.

Considering the intentions of Saint Simonists, this is a reference to restoration of Jews. Jews themselves were not as major power at that time as later, but restoration of Jews was supported by some Protestant Christians, Saint Simonists, some Jewish bankers, Jewish cabbalists and by most Freemasons, especially by Misraim lodges, which were the direct continuation of the Jacobins of the French Revolution – let us not forget that Napoleon liberated Jews in conquered countries.

We see that it is not true that Joly's book has only one reference to Jews (the passage on p. 36 in [2] where it is said that some materialistic people have taken Jews as models). There are two references and the one in the end of the book, of returning to homeland, is in a very important place in the book. It, in a way, is the explanation of all what Machiavelli has explained. Before that place, in the same page of [2] (p. 153) it is said that this plan could have only been invented in Hell and three pages before the end (p. 150) Machiavelli admits that even he did not invent a plan as evil as this one. He had been surpassed. Saint Simonism is a way to Communism, an alternative to Bolshevism. Saint Simonism changes the system from inside and works with engineers and capitalists, but the end state is the same, totalitarian Communism. Still, that is not the end. Machiavelli is taken away by a whirlwind and then Jews return to their homeland. Or, Joly's book is yet another warning and plea for a homeland.

What is different in the Protocols and in Joly? Firstly, Machiavelli in [2] thinks only about one country while in [1] the goal is to have all states unified under one super-government. Therefore in [2] an opponent of the ruler can try to publish his writings abroad, as Joly did, but in [1] there is no abroad. This is a result of the Communistic world revolution. In [2] Machiavelli takes loans and uses ways to manage with the loans, as Luis Napoleon did. In [1] the Elders warn the state of taking loans. Loans are a way to tie the Christian states, while their super-state does not take loans. This is possible since there is only one state, so it is not necessary to keep up with other states e.g. in military, welfare or for instance compete in conquering the space. If there are many states and bankers willing to give loans, it is easy to force a state to take a loan e.g. for building defense forces or building infrastructure in order to keep up with other countries in economic competition, which is just as important for survival. There is a biblical reference: the new Israel is borrowing to others and not taking loans. (Almost everything of the plan is in the Bible.)

Machiavelli purges opponents after the coup d'etat, but does not promote violence. The Protocols have opted for terror, which is similar to what happened in Communistic Russia. Machiavelli does not destroy clergy or religion, Napoleon III was a protector of the Catholic faith, the Church and the Pope. Indeed, Napoleon III wanted to be seen as the protector of three pillars of the society: king, church and family. The Protocols want to destroy Christianity, defame the clergy and degrade morals. They partially realize the Illuminati plan of destroying the three pillars in order to bring the society down. There is a similar difference in discussing the state as a body and different state departments as different organs of a body. Machiavelli, like Napoleon III, only modifies the system but keeps it running, the Elders want to kill the body, destroy the Christian state.

A major difference between [1] and [2] is the role of a king and non-Jews with respect to Jews. In Joly, the king selects his own advisors surrounding himself with millionaires, engineers, writers and so on. In [1] Christian kings or presidents are reduced to puppets by surrounding them with advisors from the Jews. Jewish youth are trained political secrets in special universities. The high intelligence of Jews is stressed, and the stupidity of Christians. The Protocols [1] were probably edited in 1897, i.e., before the Binet-Simons IQ test (1905). Francis Galton had made some intelligence testing already in 1882, but before the Binet-Simons test there was no way of scientifically arguing that Jews had a higher IQ than non-Jews (and probably they did not have in 1897, assuming like Lynn that the high

Jewish IQ in the USA, GB and Canada is a result of selection). The Protocols claim that Jews have higher intelligence reflecting Benjamin Disraeli's opinions in *Coningsby* (1844). This opinion fits better to pro-Semites than to anti-Semites, e.g., pro-Semitic Saint Simonists had the belief that Jews are a particularly industrious population, while anti-Semites believed that their success was due to lobbying, cheating, usury and nepotism, not to higher intelligence.

We can see from these differences that the Protocols is more in line with the Bolshevik version of Communism, while Joly's Machiavelli supports the Saint Simonistic road to Communism. As Saint Simonism finally lost to other branches of Communism, these changes are very natural. They also explain why the events in Communistic Russia echo so well with the Protocols. The Protocols is indeed the Saint Simonistic plan, as told by Joly, upgraded to the Bolshevik plan, as it could be constructed from the knowledge outsiders could have.

What about the anti-Semitic character of [1]. Who black-painted Jews and why? I would say that the editor was a pro-Semite who wanted to restore Jews to Palestine, that is, a Zionist. I cannot say if it was a Jewish or non-Jewish person, as there were both types of Zionists. The editor most probably was not a true Communist, a real orthodox Jew, a real Christian, or a Zionist of Herzl's organization. Any Theosophist or Martinist could have written the text in [1]. So could a Jewish banker, any politician, a cabbalist of Jacob Frank's type, any secret service, or a writer with the skill of Joly, many people could have written it.

Let us see if there is any information of the origins of the Protocols.

A first mention of them is an article published in 1902 in *Vremya*. Apparently Julia Glinka had been interviewed by a journalist, Mikhail Menshikov, who however become skeptical of the document and did not publish the Protocols. A partial version of the Protocols appeared as a pamphlet in 1903 in *Znanya*. The complete Protocols were published as the last chapter in the third edition of the book *The Great Within the Small* by Sergius A. Nilus in 1905. There is an issue of the 1905 in the collections of the British Museum since 1906. G. Butmi published a version in pamphlet form in 1906. After the Bolshevik revolution the Protocols were given much publicity in the Western countries. First time they were published in the West in the English newspaper *Morning Post* (1917).

No French version of the Protocols exists, thus we only can proceed from the versions in Russian. By textual analysis most investigations state that there existed an original in French, but a later study has disputed these claims. In fact, we do not know if there was any original in French, but possibly there was.

There are several different stories how the *Protocols* came into existence. The problem with these stories is that none of them can be verified. The first verified written reference to the Protocols is on April 7, 1902: Russian journalist Mikhail Menshikov wrote of a "quite a thick manuscript," describing a "conspiracy against the human race", by "Jewish sages". There were two different versions of the Protocols: the Krushevan and Nilius versions. Pavel Krushevan published his version in 1903 in a right-wing newspaper. Sergei Nilius published his version in 1905 in the book *The Great within the Small*.

The notarized testimony of Filip Petrovich Stephanov given in exile in Yugoslavia in 1927 tells that Stephanov received the Protocols from Alexis Sukhotin in 1895. Of the origins he told that a lady living in Paris had found them from a house of a Jewish friend. She had them secretly translated before leaving for Russia and had given them to Sukhotin. Stephanov had mimeographed copies but the quality was too poor. He had the text printed in 1897 and gave it to Sergei Nilius, who included it in his book (published 1905).

Sergej Sergejewitsch Nilius, a son of Sergei Nilius gave a detailed statement in March 24th 1936 adding that he can testify under oath having been present in 1901 when Sukhotin gave the manuscript to his father. The time 1901 is quite possible considering that

the manuscripts of Nilius have 1902-3 as the dates. We know that the document existed in 1902 and this put is only one year earlier. It also means that Nilius cannot know anything certain of the document before 1901.

Nilius was asked for the name of the lady, but he did not remember it. Stephanov testified that Sukhotin had not told the name. Both Stephanov and Nilius only knew that the lady lived in Paris. Also Menshikov tells of a lady, who obtained the Protocols in France (in Nice), but Menshikov tells that he actually met the lady.

The identity of the lady comes from the Leslie Fry. It is a pseudoname, the real name of Fry is not known. Fry's story has many variants with small differences: Justina (or Yuliana) Glinka, a daughter of a Russian general and an Ohrana informant, bought in 1884 a document that is valuable to Russia (the Protocols) from a Freemason and a Jew, Joseph Shapiro (or Schorst) who had stolen it from the Misraim Lodge in Paris. Glinka obtained the French version of the Protocols and a Russian translation (or had it translated). She gave the document with the translation to General Orgevsckii in St. Petersburg (or Gendarmerie General Orzhevskom) and a copy of the translation to Sukhotin when she returned to her estate in Orel. Sukhotin gave it to Stephanov.

There is an addition to this story, correctness of which I could not verify, stating that Orgevsckii gave it to his superior General Cherevin to be taken to Czar, but Cherevin only filed it to an archive. Cherevin died 1896 and in his testament gave the Protocols to Czar Nikolaj II.

If this story, or some of it, is true, then the document was edited after Shapiro gave it to Glinka, since [1] has a reference to the Panama scandal of 1892. However, the identity of the lady as Yuliana Glinka seems to be generally accepted. Even Cesare G. De Michelis accepts that Glinka gave the journalist of *Vremya* a copy of the Protocols in 1902.

The alternative story where Ohrana's Matvei Golovinski forged the document is based on statements by Princess Catherine Radziwill and Count Armand du Chayla. Catherine Radziwill told in 1921 that Matvei Golovinski compiled the Protocols in 1904-5 under the instructions of Ohrana's general Piotr Rachkovski, Chief of Russian secret service in Paris. Count du Chayla told in 1921 having met Nilius in the Optina monastery in 1909. Nilius did not show him the Protocols, which he kept elsewhere, but he read to du Chayla from a book in French and showed manuscripts (apparently from Misraim) with an ink spot that he had got from Ohrana's Rachkovski and said that they all are the same. This story suggests that Nilius forged the document based on Joly's book and documents from Misraim.

It is possible to omit the testimonies of Radziwill and du Chayla on the basis of lack of trustworthiness. Princess Catherine Radziwill was condemned of forging the name of Cecil Rhodes in a South-African case and had trouble paying her bills in the USA. According to State Councillor Gregor Petrowitsch Girtschitsch, Count du Chayla was a Bolshevik spy. Both might have given a false statement for money or for a political reason. Radziwill told that Golovinski forged the document in 1903-4, but Menshikov refer to the document already in 1902, so this story is false. Sergej Sergejewitsch Nilius, a son of Nilius, stated in March 24th 1936 that Count du Chayla was intentionally lying. Also his story may be false. Additionally the son of Ohrana's general Rachkovski was found. This son, Andrej Petrowitsch Ratschkowsky, told that his father, State Councillor Ratschkowsky, was not a general, did not work with the Protocols and was not anti-Semitic having even a Jewish secretary at that time. Are these all true claims? I do not know, the two last are based on a 2007 paper by three Russians Lev Aronov, Henryk Baran and Dmitry Zubarev. Possibly, probably yes.

An Ukrainian scholar Vadim Skuratovsky has provided evidence that Charles Joly, the son of Maurice Joly, visited Saint-Petersburg 1902 and worked in *Le Figaro* at the same

time as Matvei Golovinsky. Charles Joly could have taken his father's book to Golovinski in 1902, but if we assume that Nilius got the manuscript from Sukhotin in 1901, the explanation does not work. It might be that Golovinski was investigating the origins of the Protocols already in 1902. As Cesare G. De Michelis argues that Ohrana may not have had any role in the writing of the Protocols, and he also questions whether there ever existed a French original, this discovery of Skuratovsky does not conclusively show Golovinski as the author.

I would discard the theory that Ohrana forged the document. It does not explain why the events after the 1917 revolution resembled what is told in the document. It also does not explain why the Empress had the Protocols in her night table after her death, as one of the three books she had, and why Nikolai II is told to have read them to the family.

There is third story according to which Ohrana has sent police to spy on the First Zionist Congress in Basel 1897. Using a fire alarm as a disguise, the policemen managed to steal the papers from the speaker's or chairman's desk. They are said to have been identical to the Protocols given by Glinka. The original form of this story comes from Nilius, but when questioned, he told that he got the document from Sukhotin in 1901. Notice that there were two different versions of the Protocols: the one Nilius used and the one Krushevan published in 1903. We do not know anything of the latter.

The story of the Nilius version may be more or less as told. Yuliana Glinka was a known occultist and student of theosophy in Paris. It seems that she did do something irritating to other occultists since her friend framed her as an author of scandal writings and she got into disfavor by the Czar. Theosophy in Paris was connected with occult circles through O.T.O., and in that way to the Misraim Lodge. So, there is a connection how Glinka could have obtained a secret Jewish document from the Paris Misraim Lodge l'Arc en Ciel.

Judging from these stories, I think that it is very possible that some Misraim document was found around 1884-1895 and it was edited 1895 or 1897 and given to Glinka, who was known to have contacts to Russian secret police. The editing was done by someone, who wanted to create anti-Semitism so that Russian Jews would move to Palestine. It is of course also possible that there was no Misraim document to start with and the document was largely plagiarized from Joly's book. I find it problematic, because it assumes that the forger knew about Joly's book and did not understand that someone else might find the book. If the forger did not know of [2] and just had a Misraim document, the story is more understandable.

I think the writer may have been a Theosophist, but it is just a conjecture. Jews were later pushed out of Europe by Nazis. There is a connection between Theosophy and Nazis. The Thule Society, which founded DAP, which later changed name to the Nazi party, has roots in Theosophy through Ariosophy, but it also has a more direct link to Theosophy and Misraim Freemasonry through Rudolf Sebottendorf. It seems to me that Sebottendorf infiltrated the Germanic Order and split it into half, one half being the Thule Society. Everything happened very fast and probably the goal was turning Germany into a power nominally against Communism and Jews, but actually for moving Jews into Palestine by force, for creating the persecution and holocaust of prophecies and establishing Israel. It is correct to link the holocaust and the Protocols. The Protocols were written to be anti-Semitic as a part of persecution, but equally well one should call them Zionistic. They were Masonic and Freemasonry (largely taken, including Rosicrucian, Martinistic and Theosophical societies) was Zionistic: they had the plan to move Jews to Palestine.

More precisely than that I cannot say. I in essence agree with the secret Russian investigation of the Protocols by Pyotr Stolypin in 1905, which concluded that the document was a forgery and appeared first in 1897-1898 in anti-Semitic circles in France, though in my opinion these circles were not anti-Semitic. They were occult and for restoration of Jews.

I promised to make some comments of [4] and [5]. Firstly, I could not find any similarities showing plagiarism between [2] and [4] and neither between [1] and [4]. Indeed, you find most arguments of [4] from The Unz Review, where they are not plagiarized from [2] or [1] or any anti-Semitic source but based on an analysis of the present USA. I also could not find plagiarism of [5] from [1] except for this comment in [5]: “The latter will see to it that the enterprise does not become a Panama, but a Suez”. There is a similar reference to the Panama scandal in [1].

At the beginning and the very end of Goedsche’s Rabbi’s Speech is a reminder of Old Testament prophets: Jews will be the masters of the world at the end of the times. The sign of the end of the times is the return of the Jews to homeland. In the beginning of Goedsche’s Rabbi’s Speech is a nocturnal meeting around the tomb of the Grand Master Caleb, the holy rabbi Simeon ben Jehuda. A nocturnal meeting can only mean cabbalists. Some cabbalists did have nightly meetings, for magic and casting curses. Some fringe rabbis still gather at night to say *Pulsa diNura* against Israel politicians. Cabbalists honor the tomb of Simeon ben Jochai (Shimon bar Yochai), the author of Zohar according to the legend, who said that even the best Christian should be killed. Grand Master refers to Freemasons. Caleb could be Cabel, Cabal, Cabbala. Simeon ben Jehudah could be Simeon ben Judah Ha-Nasi, the Jewish prince who compiled Mishnah, but Goedsche may also hint to Simeon ben Yochai as the text fits better to cabbalists. The secret meaning of Kabbalah is the coming of the Messiah and the return to the homeland – this is why most Messiah-candidates were cabbalists. Before that time the kings of Edom, that is the Christianity, are destroyed.

Goedsche’s Rabbi’s Speech is a short text, which touches many of those claims of Jews that are called anti-Semitic, while [5] is a text of a Jewish Zionist and not anti-Semitic.

Both Goedsche and Herzl agree that Jews had suffered much from Christians. This is actually not quite true – Jews also prospered at times, were seldom forced to convert, and had special privileges, not only restrictions.

Goedsche says that the god today is gold and the day will come when the Jews control the gold of the world, then they will have real power and the promises of the prophets are fulfilled. Herzl comments: “Many latent political forces lie in our financial power, that power which our enemies assert to be so effective. It might be so, but actually it is not.” But he also says about the terrible power of the Jewish purse and states: “The beginning of any official acts of injustice against the Jews invariably brings about economic crises.” Both seem to agree in essence.

Goedsche says that Jews consider Christians as enemies. Herzl fully agrees: he defines a nation by a group, which is united against a common enemy and this enemy cannot be anybody else than Christians. Let us just say that Edom is Christians and it is the enemy.

Both Goedsche and Herzl agree that persecutions are less severe in their times than earlier because of the progress in the Christian world.

Both Goedsche and Herzl agree that Jewish finances control much of finance. Goedsche explains that loans give Jews control and they try to increase loan taking. I guess this is fairly correct. Goedsche discusses Jewish interest in buying land. Herzl explains how the Jewish Company would earn on land prices in the new homeland. And he also write in [5] of the building of Paris: “The men who carried out the extension of Paris made a successful speculation in land which was ingenious in its simplicity; instead of erecting new buildings in the immediate vicinity of the last houses of the town, they bought up adjacent pieces of land, and began to build on the outskirts of these. This inverse order of construction raised the value of building sites with extraordinary rapidity, and, after having completed the outer ring, they built in the middle of the town on these highly valuable sites, instead of continually erecting houses at the extremity.” Of course any investor may have interest in

buying land. A land tax is proposed in [1] and [2] as a way to reduce the power of land owners. It is a typical leftist policy and many Jews were leftist oriented.

Goedsche describes a war of Jews against Christianity and clergy. Herzl makes not comment on this, but Talmud is quite anti-Christian in tone.

Goedsche discusses whether Jews want to avoid inconvenient work. Herzl expresses similar worries of Jewish interest in manual work. Goedsche notices that Jewish specialties are trade, speculation, finance, law and all professions which bring esteem and honors. Herzl agrees with trade and finance and that there Jews have many mediocre intellects. Goedsche proposes that by favoring each other, Jews can succeed in science and arts and even highlights that doctors have access to the secrets of their patients. Herzl is silent of these issues, but let us remind that before dying of rat poison Stalin accused Jewish doctors, and also that Jews have got a large portion of Nobel prizes.

Both Herzl and Goedsche mention that Jews at that time married to non-Jewish aristocrats. Jews provided money and gained influence. Goedsche suggests taking Christians as mistresses. Herzl actually defended prostitution. Talmud declares that adultery with a Christian woman is not a sin for a Jewish man. A civil marriage is a way for this.

Goedsche reminds of the importance of controlling the press, but it cannot be made without money. Herzl does not discuss this topic, but Jews are indeed overrepresented in ownership and influential places in media. Goedsche would use press power to destroy the family and morals. Some of the media is indeed promoting alternative family roles and relaxed morals in the Western countries. There is also interesting thing that the liberal press is pro-immigration (of non-Whites) and mixing, while Israel is anti-immigration (of non-Jews) and mixing.

Goedsche suggests that Jews help their co-religionists in the courts of law. This reflects the time: there were some famous ritual murder trials and later e.g. the Dreyfus affair.

The last point of Goedsche is the most interesting: that Jews joined Communism, often as leaders, for insincere reasons. It is true that the early utopist socialists were sincere and Christian and they did some good. It is also true that there were many Jewish Bolsheviks, who were atheists and whose actions were not necessarily so good for the workers. Alexander Solzhenitsyn claimed that Jewish Bolsheviks did not make the Russian revolution, and this may actually be true. Communism grew out of socialism, which was a further development of Enlightenment. Old aristocracy had to disappear when industrialization started. This was a movement. It could be directed by leaders and Jews had a large role as leaders of Communism, and that system failed. I do not know if Jewish Communists were less sincere, but it seems that some bankers funded revolutions and their goals were not improving the lot of the workers.

So, did Herzl plagiarize from Goedsche? Of course not. They deal with the same people and are for that reason a bit similar. The Protocols have text from Joly, other plagiarisms are doubtful.

I do not think that [4] is anti-Semitic because of what it says but because of the way it presents it. The purpose of [4] is to foment fear of Jews, which easily turns to anger towards Jews. Goedsche implies that Jews want to destroy Christians. The Jews deny having such a plan. It has been both ways in the past. For some 1250 years, from around 630 to 1880 Jews had been the loyal supporters of Christian kings. Before that time, from 60 BC to 620 AD Jews were all the time plotting for independence and return to the homeland against Pagan and later Christian Romans. Even during the 1250 loyal years Jews had all the time Messianic movements and the task of the Messiah was restoration of Jews and submission of other nations. There has always been this plan, but it has not always been put to work.

I think that the plan of restoring Jews to Palestine was the reason behind many events, among them the writing of the Protocols. In modern times this ancient plan was revived by Protestant Christians, such as Lord Shaftesbury. The idea spread to Jewish circles. Israel Zangwill, a friend of Theodor Herzl, read it from Shaftesbury. Unfortunately Shaftesbury wrote of a country without a people for a people without a country and the result is the Israel-Palestine conflict. I rather doubt that Christian Zionists would have planned the forced transfer of Jews to Palestine, nor Jewish Zionists or even Communists. I think it was non-Christian, non-Jewish, non-Atheistic occultists.

### **References:**

- [1] <http://www.jewwatch.com/jew-references-protocols-full-text-folder.html>
- [2] <http://robscholtemuseum.nl/wp-content/uploads/2016/02/Dialogue-in-Hell-between-Machiavelli-and-Montesquieu.pdf>
- [3] [https://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Benjamin\\_Disraeli](https://en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Benjamin_Disraeli)
- [4] <http://www.nationalists.org/library/jews/rabbis-speech-goedsche.html>
- [5] [https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/The\\_Jewish\\_State\\_\(1896\\_translation\)](https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/The_Jewish_State_(1896_translation))
- [6] [https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/A\\_Jewish\\_State\\_\(1917\\_translation\)](https://en.wikisource.org/wiki/A_Jewish_State_(1917_translation))

## 9. Another look at the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion

The most recent detailed study on the origins of the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion is Cesare De Michelis' *Non-Existent Manuscript* (2004). According to De Michelis the version that Nilius published in 1905 does not directly derive from the earliest known version published by Krusevan in 1903. This is evidence that there was an earlier version than Krusevan (1903). The protocols were first mentioned in an article "Plots against Humanity" published by Mikhail Menshikov in April 1902. Thus, the last possible writing date of the original version can be taken as April 1902.

The content of the 1905 version published by Sergei Nilius gives the following hints to for the writing time. The Panama scandal of 1892/93 is mentioned (Protocol 10). Léon Bourgeois' object lessons are mentioned (Protocol 16). Léon Bourgeois became Minister of Education in 1890 and from that time on spoke of object lessons. Sergei Witte made a currency reform in 1896 to put the Russian ruble on the gold standard. There is also a discussion of the dangers of the gold standard (Protocol 20). Therefore the writing time of the Protocols is likely to be close to 1896. Thus, the writing time is not before 1892 and not after 1902.

Jewish Freemason Léon Bourgeois was one of the politicians accused in the Panama scandal, yet was made the prime minister in 1895. His government included eight Freemasons. In 1918 Bourgeois proposed forming the League of Nations. The idea of a super-government is mentioned several times in the Protocols. The Protocols do not mention Zionism. This may mean that they were written before the First Zionist Congress in 1897. Emile Zola published *J'Accuse* in 1898 and after that the Dreyfuss affair was major news in Paris. There is no hint to the Dreyfuss affair, thus the writing time may be before 1898.

The Protocols mention Russia only in one place: that, with the exception of Papacy, the monarchy of Russia was the only real opponent to the Elders. There is no mention e.g. of the founding of the Russian Social Democratic Labor Party in 1898. This party later split to Mencheviks and Bolsheviks and made the Bolshevik revolution.

A very natural writing time for the Protocols would be the year 1895, soon after Bourgeois formed his government, and by the content, the original was written in France and therefore most probably in French, though no French version has been found. Some alternative stories can be discarded: Yuliana Glinka did not get these protocols from Jew Schorst in 1884 as the Protocols were not written before 1892. Princess Catherine Radziwiłł did not learn from Pyotr Rachkovsky that Matvei Golovinsky wrote the protocols in Paris in 1903-1904 as the Protocols were written before that time. Count A. M. du Chayla told in 1921 that he had met Sergei Nilius in 1909 and Nilius has shown him the same handwritten text of the Protocols with an ink blot on the first page that Radziwiłł had told of. According to du Chayla Nilius had got it from Rachkovsky. As this story tried to confirm a verified false story by Radziwiłł, it can be discarded. Count A. M. du Chayla changed sides after the Bolshevik revolution and cannot be considered a reliable witness in 1921. A Russian historian Mikhail Lépekhine announced in 1999 that according to Soviet archives a man called Henry Bint had claimed in 1917 that Matvei Golovinsky was the author of the Protocols and he himself had paid the forger, but this evidence is not sufficient to confirm the authorship of Golovinsky. Indeed, Cesare De Michelis does not find any evidence that Okhrana forged the Protocols.

Discarding these very likely incorrect theories, there is left the testimony of Philip Stepanov, where Stepanov claims to have obtained the Protocols from Alexis Sukhotin in 1895 and given them to Nilius in 1897. The date 1895 is very possible. The name Alexis Sukhotin, and possibly also Philip Stepanov, may be false.

The story goes that Sergei Nilius got the document in 1897 but Okhrana learned of it and Pyotr Rachkovsky forbade him from publishing the document. In 1902 an unknown

woman, probably not from Okhrana, had offered a different version of Protocols to Menshikov in April 1902 and this version had been published by Krusevan in 1903, but the Nilius version was not yet published. In 1904 started the Japan-Russia, and it was known that Jacob Schiff had financed Japan. According to the story, Rachkovsky gave Nilius the permission to publish the text after these events. The Protocols were shown to Tsar Nicholas II in 1905. Minister of Interior Pyotr Stolypin had the authenticity of the document investigated. In 1906 Stolypin's investigators concluded that it was a forgery deriving from anti-Semitic circles of Paris in 1890s. This conclusion is natural as the text suggests the time around 1895, the place as France, and the text can be considered anti-Semitic (the other alternative being that it is written by a fanatic Jew). Because of Stolypin's report, Tsar forbade the usage of the Protocols in propaganda.

I think this story is a very reasonable scenario and there is no reason to doubt it. According to De Michels the version of Nilius is not a direct descendant of the one of Krusevan, nor in the other direction. Yet, it is difficult to see why Okhrana would have edited two different versions. As Menshikov was a rightist, monarchist, publisher and thus close to the Tsar's government, Okhrana could simply have given him a document to be published, not using an unknown woman and not being rejected by Menshikov (who refused to publish the document shown to him by the unknown woman). Thus, the Krusevan version did not come from Okhrana.

There is a reason to believe that Okhrana did have one version of the Protocols, and that would be the one published by Nilius. It comes from Gerard Encausse, known as Papus, the leader of Martinists. He visited the Tsar of Russia in 1901, 1905 and 1906. In 1901 he wrote articles where he accused Pyotr Rachkovsky and Sergei Witte of being in a Jewish conspiracy which can harm the Franco-Russia alliance. This is something interesting as one of Rachkovsky's main goals had been to form the Franco-Russian alliance and he had succeeded in it: the alliance was formed in 1891-1893.

Pyotr Rachkovsky was chief of Paris Okhrana from 1885 to 1902. With the help of his Jewish-born infiltration agent Landensen (Aharon Hackelman, Arcadiy Harting), who was both a revolutionary and an Okhrana agent, Rachkovsky organized a false plan to assassinate Alexander III in 1890. He informed the French police of the plan. The French police arrested Russian revolutionaries in Paris. This act convinced the Russian opposition to the alliance that France is capability of acting against revolutionary threats and can be taken as an alliance partner.

After Napoleon III had fallen, French governments included many Jews and Freemasons all the time until the world war. As Rachkovsky wanted the Franco-Russian alliance, he would not have ordered any of his men to write the Protocols, which states that minister Léon Bourgeois is a trusted agent of Judeo-Masonic Elders and implies that the document is from the time circa 1895, and he would not base the conspiracy to France. At the time London and New York were the banking centers of the world. Thus, Okhrana did not write the Protocols.

Gerard Encausse apparently wanted the Franco-Russian alliance, as he accused Rachkovsky for working against it. Encausse never became a normal Freemason, but was very high in several irregular Masonic organizations, where the political activities took place. These Masonic circles were implied in the start of the First World War and in the Russian revolution in 1917. We can assume that Freemasons wanted the war, as the outcome fully served their goals. Thus, Encausse wanted the war and therefore he, or other Martinists, did not write the Protocols.

Papus' accusation against Rachkovsky would be understandable if Rachkovsky had the Protocols around 1901 and was considering using them in the fight against revolutionaries. The Protocols clearly point to Jewish Freemasons and the French government included many

Jews and Freemasons during this time, thus, it could harm the Franco-Russian alliance. If Rachkovsky had the Protocols in 1901, he finally decided not to use them. Only the war with Japan convinced him to show the Protocols to Nikolai II.

Because the Protocols imply France by the Panama scandal and Bourgeois, we can conclude that they were not written by Russian anti-Semites. There is only one reference to Russia and it is that Russia, not counting the Papacy, was the only serious enemy of the Elders (Protocol 15). Russian right was closely connected with the Orthodox Church and it would be unlikely to find any statements of Papacy (Protocol 15) or Jesuits (Protocol 5) as opponents of the Elders, but there are those. Thus, the Protocols were not written by Russian anti-Semites. Nor can one assume that they derive from the French secret police at this time when Jewish Masons were often in the government.

Excluding all other possible parties there remains only two: Masonic circles and the actual Jewish Masonic Elders. The Elders in the Protocol are told to have all gold (Protocol 22) and that they control almost all Press. That means that the Elders are Jewish bankers of the type of Rothschild family and Jacob Schiff. These bankers did have a dominant role in international finance at the time and they could control the press, which was shown in three blood libel trials, the Dreyfuss affair, and later in the Balfour declaration. But the important issue to notice is that these Jewish bankers were Zionists. They openly supported and advanced the emigration of Jews to Palestine and the establishment of the home land for Jews in Palestine. The Protocols do not mention Zionism at all. Both Masonic circles and Jewish circles were aware of these Judeo-Masonic pre-Zionistic efforts. Regardless of which one of these parties write the Protocols, it did not correctly describe the plans of the Elders. Instead, the writer created a document what would cause anti-Semitism. That must have been the goal of the document. Anti-Semitism was needed as a tool in the real plans of the Elders, that is, in the Palestine plan. This is confirmed by Protocol 9, which says that all anti-Semitism of that time served the goals of the Elders.

It is therefore not important if the writer was a Jew or a non-Jew, or whether he belonged to the Elders or not. In any case, the Protocols do not describe the correct plan of the Elders. The goal of the Elders was Zionism. The goal of Freemasonry was a revolution and a democracy, in leftist Freemasonry the goal was socialistic democracy, and when the movement evolved to Communism, the goal was a world revolution and communistic utopia. Jews took actively part in this movement and managed to dominate it in some place and in some time and they were supported by Jewish bankers, like Jacob Schiff, but the goal of Jewish bankers was improvement of the situation of Jews and later emigration of Jews to Palestine to found a new Israel. Anti-Semitism helped in achieving this goal by giving the Zionists the argument that Jews cannot remain where they were. Persecution of Jews in Russia gave Zionists a weapon to force European powers to accept a Jewish home land: Christian voters would react to Jewish suffering in Russia by demanding that Jews should be given a land of their own. The land in question was always Palestine. Pogroms in Russia would persuade Jews to move to the USA, but that could not be helped as Turkey was not willing to receive so many Jews. In the USA the growing Jewish population could turn the world opinion to be more favorable to a Jewish state in Palestine. But, it would require not only anti-Semitism. It would require a world war.

Pre-Zionists did ask Turkey for a homeland, but were rejected. Theodor Herzl did propose that Russia asks Turkey to give Jews a homeland in Palestine. Tsar Nikolai II did not ask. This event did indeed happen. Theodore Herzl met Vyacheslav von Plehve and proposed that Russia asks Turkey for Palestine to Jews. Plehve did forward the proposal to Nikolai II. Naturally, Tsar could not make such a request to Turkey. Herzl seems to have lost all common sense, but no. We have to look at the history of Jewish messianism.

Jews fought three wars against Rome and lost them. These three wars were most probably connected with Hasmonean plans, starting from Herod Agrippa I, as there were no male descendants of the Davidic king lineage. Rabbi Hillel was of the Davidic lineage, but through the mother's side. After the Bar Kochba revolt, Jews strangely found a male descendant of David, Nahum, around 135 AD, who became the exilarch, the Prince in Exile. Exilarchs did not succeed in restoring the kingdom of Jews. During Julian the Apostate, 360 AD, Jews got the right to rebuild the temple, but the plan failed. In the time of Heraclius, 614 AD, Jews rebelled, but again failed. After these efforts Jewish messianic aspirations turned to magical means. Two kabbalists, Abraham ben Samuel Abulafia (1280 AD) and Shabbatai Zevi (1666 AD), tried to ask if the Pope or the Sultan respectively would kindly give Palestine to the Jewish Messiah. Naturally both were refused. Herzl just did the same, because what else was there to do?

Only, there was another way. In 1890s Jews controlled the finance and the press. They could, with the essential help from Freemasons, make the New Turk revolution in Turkey, start a world war and have Turkey join it. Turkey would lose Palestine to England, which would be so hard pressed by Germany at one point that it would write the Balfour declaration. It would still take Hitler to uproot the Jews, and after all this there would be Israel. The Judeo-Masonic plan can be followed at least from 1825 (Manuel Mordecai Noah) and in a less defined form since the 17th century when British Protestants concluded that American Indians are the Lost tribes of Israel and it is the end of the times.

As for the actual writer of the Protocols, I think the best candidates are Theosophists. Yuliana Glinka, a Russian occultist and Theosophist, is often mentioned as the finder of the Protocols. I see no reason to suggest another name. The Protocols are a forgery in the sense that they do not tell the whole plan of the Elders (which is Zionism, the World Wars, Israel). They only tell enough of Communistic plans and Masonic methods to create anti-Semitism. The Protocols are most probably based on real documents of the Paris Mizraim lodge, L'Arc en Ciel, and these documents may have been obtained around 1884, agreeing with the story how Glinka got them. But the Protocols have been worked out of these papers and the book of Maurice Joly, and the Protocols were finished around 1895.

Let us continue to the content of the Protocols.

The document explains both the goals and the methods. The goal is as follows.

The state is totalitarian and centralized (Protocol 5). The standard of money is a working-man power (Protocol 20), i.e., Marx's (incorrect, as history has shown) value theory. Prices are fixed by the law (Protocol 21), a practice, which always creates a black market, especially as luxury articles are reduced to teach people humility (Protocol 23). The Elders do not like to burden workers with income taxes but advocate progressive property taxes (Protocol 20) and stamp taxes (Protocol 20). Industry is based on small enterprises, as the state kills large firms by progressive property taxation. The state invests in industrial bonds, i.e., in private business (Protocol 20). Those must be larger firms, implying that larger firms are in fact owned by the state. The Elders believe that Goyim states only take loans for spending, not for investments (Protocol 20), and propose that the state does not take foreign loans at all (Protocol 20). The Elders seem to be unaware of profitable state owned business e.g. in the Imperial Russia (railroads, alcohol monopole, telegraphy/telephone), much under Sergei Witte. Taking foreign loans for modernization investments was fully motivated and resulted to economic growth. Arms race fueled by foreign loans was a negative phenomenon of the time. It was at least partially caused by banks offering loans for these purposes. As the Elders do not like to take loans from banks, the state runs a credit system, implying that banks have been nationalized.

The state arranges public works and the Elders want monthly accounting of state income and expenses to the ruler (Protocol 20), which may be rather difficult, and they

believe that in their system money circulates and does not stagnate (Protocol 20), but considering the atmosphere in their state, one may doubt how it will work. Namely: A large proportion of citizens are informers (1/3 in Protocol 17, according to the text, members of a Kahal are required to inform of apostates in their own family). Criminals are arrested at suspicion (Protocol 18). No voting (Protocol 11). No liberalism (Protocol 15). Opposition is destroyed without mercy (Protocol 15). Secret societies are forbidden (Protocol 15). Judges (Protocol 15), journalists/writers (Protocol 11, 12), and university professors (Protocol 16) are all dependent on the state and controlled. History is erased (Protocol 16), only mistakes of Goy governments are mentioned (Protocol 14). As this means that the state is a very authoritarian despotism, one may wonder how well business adapts to these conditions.

What an intelligent person would normally do in such a state is not possible, since drunkenness is punishable (Protocol 23). You could not turn to religion. Christianity is destroyed (Protocol 17) and later other religions except for the religion of Moses, which is allowed (Protocol 14), yet outsiders are not allowed to learn what it is. It is the religion of the Chosen, not of the people. There is a kind of a caste system (Protocol 16), here it is an ethnic group, but it could be a party. Anyway, there are the Chosen, who lead. (Protocol 13).

There is a strong, despotic leader, the king, who discusses with people in market places (Protocol 23, 24) taking petitions from the people (Protocol 19). You might imagine that in such a dictatorship the king needs some body guards, but the Elders do not allow even secret guards (Protocol 18) as in their state nobody can even think of assassinating the king.

This state looks much like a Communistic state, only Communists made a more realistic version of these fatally incorrect economic ideas. The Elders seem to have been minority Communists, as they do not think collectivization would be the right way (Protocol 15). As Communists wanted a world revolution, the state is a part of the world-wide super-state.

What to say. The goals show serious lack of competence in macroeconomic issues and old fashioned political thinking on the line of an absolute monarchy. The precise goals cannot even be realized in the modern times. Bolsheviks did what they could rather much along these lines and the result is known. In the text the Elders praise themselves as geniuses of economic and political thought, like God has given them the genius that they may equal to their task (Protocol 5). If Hasbara trolls of Unz had not written fairly similar comments demonstrating a rare combination of stupidity and self-admiration, I would not for a minute think that somebody might have been serious writing this document. Yet, Communists did follow much of this and in the beginning there were many Jews among Communists, so I do not know. If it would not be so that many authors, when discussing the Protocols, praise the deep understanding that these Elders had, I would consider the document ironical. But as it is, if some false ideas are today praised as ingenious and deep by the main stream, then you usually can guess from what source these ideas might come from. Anyway, I think the ideas are really poor.

The methods instead are fully correct and working ways to destabilize a society. They are methods used and developed by Freemasons, and later used by Communists. They include corruption of the society and the public sector, trapping the state with external loans, destruction of the moral and religion. The Protocols do not address destruction of the family, but Adam Weishaus' Bavarian Illuminati did include the family: all pillars of the society should be targeted, largely by infiltrating and capturing education, academy and intellectuals. After weakening the society in these ways one can create an economic crisis, or start a war. A common Masonic way is to get some foothold in the government e.g. by demonstrations, and then to join a war, which ends up badly (often due to intentional sabotage). At this more vulnerable situation Masons can make a coup d'etat, often by the white rider on a horse trick.

The control of the public opinion by press, which includes false opposition, is an old Masonic method, and it still works. So is talking to masses.

Many of these Masonic methods were developed from studies of the French Great Revolution, Napoleon, the coup in 1848 and Napoleon III, events that mostly went differently than planned. Therefore they were based on real cases. Concerning Napoleon III, there is a strange false opinion that Maurice Joly's Dialogue criticizes Napoleon III. Actually it focuses in the beginning of Napoleon III's time, when the player behind the scenes was the Mizraim lodges. Later Napoleon III tried to make the Napoleon Bonaparte trick and become independent. A Carbonari tried to assassinate him for this effort, and finally Napoleon III did not do all what Joly writes in his book. Napoleon III fell in 1871, the time when Freemasons supported the Commune of Paris and Germany proved superior in the war. After his time there were again many Freemasons, many of them Jewish, in the government.

The methods used by Freemasons are interesting on their own right, but as they are fairly old and too often used by Communists, today states can defend themselves better against such efforts of destabilization. Some of the methods still work, like assassinations and terror attacks, economic crises and usury loans. But one can say that democracy has proven itself to be more resistant than was expected in the end of the 19th century. While there still are populist movements, a revolutionary party probably finds it harder to grasp power today than in the early times of socialism, at least in Europe.

There are two small issues that may deserve a few words. The first is about the gold standard in Protocol 20. The problem with the gold standard is that the economy grew faster than the amount of gold. Thus, gold become more valuable, though slowly. As the value of savings grew by itself, there is less reason to invest savings, and this is bad for speculators. But is it bad for the society? Not necessarily. The second is the trick told in Protocol 21. A state gives out obligations through a bank (like Rothschild's bank). The obligations are given with a nominal value. The bank buys obligations for this nominal price and pulls up the price of the obligation through seemingly independent traders. The public, seeing that the price of the obligation goes up, starts to buy this paper. The bank sells the obligations it bought for a good profit, and the state has sold all its obligations and got more money than it expected. The state will use this additional money to pay off some older loans. So, in reality it took too much loan. Finally, doing such things, the state builds up a huge loan. This seems to be just one of many possible tricks one can make in stocks and shares. It does not get show that the writer has any knowledge of banking.

What did the Elders actually want, if the Protocols do not tell what they wanted but tells what Communists wanted in order to scare you? I think all that is mentioned in the end of the time prophecies in the Old Testament are still valid. There was to be Israel and it was to rule all nations. All other religions were to be destroyed. All opponents were to be destroyed. In some way it follows that history must be controlled, so that somebody does not announce that it was not quite like that. This implies that education, academies and media must be controlled. They in any case must be controlled because how can the world be ruled? As the Protocols correctly say, they have the gold because they control the press, not vice versa. So, the end state is very much the world as you may find it today, but the one-world goal there is. It is not a political one-world. It is basically economical one-world: one world market with fewer restrictions. We may have this also today, but this all may fall rather soon. History may not remain controlled for ever, nor the media, not necessarily.

## 10. Are NWO theories one or many?

Umberto Eco in the end of *Foucault pendulum* echoed the common explanation: conspiracy theoreticians make the same accusations against different groups. That does sound like we were talking about invented accusations. If the same accusations are made against so different groups as Jesuits, Freemasons, Communists, Jews, Synarchy, then surely these accusations are baseless and come from the same defamation factory.

That seems like a reasonable opinion, but it is not true. There was only one conspiracy of this type in Europe after the medieval times. The different groups are not all so different, and though some groups are from another or opposite camp, the accusations still originally focused the same group. This is especially so with the Jesuits; the Society was once infiltrated and the accusations can be tracked to that time.

These types of conspiracy theories are collectively called New World Order (NWO) theories or New World Order Conspiracy Theories. The term implies that there is a secret group of people (a secret society, a secret party, a secret group of bankers), which either tries to take over the world or has done it already and intends to impose a new social order, which usually is imagined as a totalitarian one.

When should an analysis of events be called a conspiracy theory and when is a conspiracy theory a New World Order Conspiracy Theory? This seems to be not so clear.

The official version of 9/11 is that a conspiracy of Arab terrorists planned and executed the strike and the terrorists belonged to Islamic extremists, who want to destroy the Western world and democracy and currently try to take over many Islamic countries. This sounds like a NWO theory as there is the accusation of trying to take over countries and destroying the present order, but it is not called a NWO theory.

It is even not called a conspiracy theory though it tells that a conspiracy of Arab terrorists lead by Osama Bin Laden did the strike, and this is a theory and not supported by evidence. Why is it not? I do not know, probably because the main media supports the official version.

The controlled demolition theory of 9/11 is called a conspiracy theory in the main media, though it is backed by evidence and analysis. This theory is considered as an analysis of events in the 911 Truth movement.

The most common version of the 9/11 demolition theory is not called a NWO theory, as it implies that the US government was behind the strike. Such a theory claims only that the USA made yet another false flag attack, but not that there is a shadowy group that tries to take over the world or has already done so. So it is not NWO. The Jews-did-it version of 911 is clearly a NWO theory.

So, what is the rule? It seems to be that NWO is traditionally a synonym to the “Freemasons-Jewish bankers” theory and Communists are included to it because Communists were seen as a continuation of this plot. As nobody wants to mention the Jews in order not to be called anti-Semitic, the character of a NWO is blurred, but if Arabs, or Chinese, or Russians try to take over the world, it is not NWO.

So far this seems clear, but some people try to confuse issues by adding the Jesuits. The theory of Jesuit take-over is indeed called a NWO theory, but mainly by the apologists of the “Freemasons-Jewish bankers” theory. Its goal is to imply that the real danger comes from the Vatican. (This fear sounds really medieval, the Pope does not any more have such power.)

Likewise there is the Synarchy theory, which proposes that there is a right-wing Nazi group, which tries to take over the world. Both cases, the Jesuits and the Synarchy, are quite pertinent to NWO. It is easy to show that these are not any counterexamples or alternative bad guys, both these theories are connected to the real NWO conspiracy.

There was the real NWO conspiracy: it was the Freemason plot and it was not any conspiracy theory. The New World means America and the New World Order meant the new social order, that is, the American way, democracy. Freemasons continued their conspiratorial activities from 1770ies to 1870ies. In the 19<sup>th</sup> century the subversive activity of Freemasons was lead by Memphis and Misraim lodges. These lodges were renewed after the Paris Commune failed and after that time Freemasonry was not planning revolutions or wars, though they participated in two cases of starting a war or a revolution (the Freemason plot to start the First World War and the Freemason help to raise Communists to power in the Russian Revolution), but not as the main planners.

The Freemason NWO theory is a historical fact and used to be well known, but after the WWII there has been an effort to whitewash them and to name the correct history of subversive Freemasonry a conspiracy theory. As secret societies try to work in secrecy, not everything is known. This is one of the reasons why it is possible to claim that the accusations are only a conspiracy theory. In a similar way, intelligence agencies also deny their operations. Fortunately, enough is known of Freemasons.

The subversive activity of Freemasonry started from the Bavarian Illuminati in 1776. The founder of this organization, Adam Weishaupt, was a Jew, who had converted to the Catholic fait, had been in a Jesuit school and worked as a professor in a chair that traditionally had belonged to Jesuits. That seems to point out to Jesuits, but before concluding that the Illuminati had links to Jesuits, let us notice that before 1776 the Society of Jesus had been suppressed in most countries. The first one to suppress them was Portugal in 1759. In some countries Jesuits were allowed to continue (Russia, Prussia and the USA), but in Frankfurt, where the Illuminati was founded, the Society of Jesus was suppressed in 1773 by the Papal order: under pressure Pope Clement XIV was forced to extinguish the society in 1773. There are no indications that Weishaupt belonged to some kind of secret Jesuit order, or that there was such, but he probably did use Jesuit's organization as a model for the Illuminati structure.

From the web pages of Freemasonry it appears that Weishaupt only wanted the best of the humanity but the subversive program of the Illuminati is well outlined in the documents that were obtained by the Bavarian police. Because of these documents Illuminati was dissolved by the Bavarian Government in 1784. Illuminati had managed to infiltrate Freemasonry elsewhere. Freemason John Robinson exposed Illuminati's plans and infiltration to Freemasonry in *Proofs of a Conspiracy*, 1798, [1] and Masons made an effort to purge Illuminati from their ranks, but they did not succeed.

In the time of Napoleonic wars it was clear to everybody that the Illuminati had not disappeared in the 1780ies: the French revolution of 1789 had ties to Freemasonry and the program of the Jacobin Club was similar to the program of Illuminati. In the *War and Peace* Tolstoy has one character, the Freemason Pierre, testifying that the Illuminati was still alive in Russia after 1812. Indeed, they tried a Decembrist coup in 1825.

For a long time it was unclear where precisely the Illuminati survived, as it is difficult to track the moves of secret organizations. An English conspiracy theoretician Nesta H. Webster thought in [2] that the Illuminati continued as the Haute Vente Romana, the headquarters of Carbonaries, but this is not quite correct even though Carbonaries were co-operating with revolutionary Freemasons. Now it is known that the Illuminati continued in France in the lodges of Philadelphes and Philaetles, which later were known as the Memphis and Misraim lodges.

With time revolutionary Freemasonry become more and more Leftist and turned to revolutionary Socialism and Communism. Marxism started as a secret society, though not as Freemasonry. Trotsky studied revolutionary Freemasonry in the prison. The Bolshevik Revolution resembles the French Revolution because Communists adopted many methods from Freemasons and Jacobins. Anarchy, like Communism has the origins in revolutionary

Freemasonry. Proudhon (*Sincérité, Parfaite Union et Constante Amitié*, Besançon 1847) Bakunin (*Lodge Il Progresso Sociale*, Florence 1864) and were Freemasons, possibly also Kropotkin, although his membership is not proven.

The role of Jews in Bolshevik Revolution is not so commonly known today as earlier because the media prefers to suppress the issue. Earlier, the large representation of Jews in Bolshevism was well known in the Great Britain, the USA and Germany. In Lenin's government almost all were Jews. Many, if not most, Communistic leaders who were not Jews, had Jewish wife. Jews were heading the secret police Czeka at the time of the worst purges and are responsible of the death of at least 10 million. The role of Jews decreased in the end of Stalin's reign, especially after Trotsky was forced to leave. Close to the end of his life Stalin become suspicious of Jews and blamed that Jewish doctors were murdering many high Communistic non-Jewish leaders. The doctors were convicted. Soon Stalin died and the Jewish doctors were announced innocent. The cause of death of Stalin was verified to be by rat poison by a Russian-American investigation in 2005. So, today it is said in the main media that Stalin was really paranoid fearing that somebody tried to poison him.

The USA was not the main enemy of Communism in the beginning. Indeed, Woodrow Wilson and the USA Congress were delighted by the Bolshevik Revolution, and helped Trotsky to get to Russia with German funds. Let us recall that Tsar's Russia was on the Allied side in 1917, thus Americans, and also British and Canadians, were helping the enemy by facilitating a revolution. Wall Street bankers also planned the first 5-year plans and funded the new communistic state. This does not go well with the common argument that the British and the USA never forgave the nationalization – but after all, mostly French investments were nationalized. What went wrong with these warm relations that the USA later so hated the Commies? Probably the issue was that Stalin threw Trotsky out and shot most of the leading Communistic Jews.

The USA features in the Freemason conspiracy. George Washington and many other founding fathers were Freemasons. On the dollar bill there is the Masonic Great Pyramid and the Masonic all-seeing eye. These connections are of course true, it was a Freemason country in the beginning. Today there are some powerful lobbies. Any desired number of books, many freely available, can be found from these issues, like [3]-[6], but they do not add much to what is generally known.

More interesting is the putative connection of Freemasons and Jewish Cabbalists. It is not that the modern world is now run by Cabbalists or other occultists. It is not, but in the history these esoteric teachings played some role. The only Freemason lodges, which included Cabbalism, were the revolutionary Memphis and Misraim lodges. They were just those lodges where Frankist converts joined in. It is this well known connection between Frankists and Freemasons from around 1770 to about 1850: many Frankists joined Freemasonry after converting to the Catholic faith, but there is also an earlier connection if we agree than in the writings of Jacob Frank the word Baalakaben means Freemasons. I cannot think it means anything else. If so, Frank was working for Freemasons and probably was paid for it. But this is known.

A more intriguing question is whether there was a connection between Rabbi Dr. Samuel Hayyim Falk, the Ba'al Shem of London and Rosicrucians or other non-Jewish esoteric circles. Falk was a practical cabbalist and as a Ba'al Shem he very probably was a member of Nistarim. Falk was accused of being a Sabbatean. Nesta Webster made the claim that there was a connection between Falk, Cagliostro and Swedenborg. Falk moved to London some time after 1736. He was a neighbor of Emmanuel Swedenborg, so that connection is more than likely. It would be fascinating if there was a connection between Falk and Cagliostro, who was involved in the French revolution (in the necklace of Marie Antoinette). I have not been able to verify this connection. Whether there was a connection or not is of

course not so relevant to the modern world, but it would clarify if the medieval Nistarim secret society had some direct effect to later developments. I have earlier written that medieval practical cabbalists probably were spreading the Black Death and doing ritual murders. But that was a long time ago. It is very possible that there is no direct connection and the closest connection between Freemasons and Cabbalists is Jacob Frank.

The connection between Freemasons and practical Cabbalists through Falk is not confirmed, but it is possible. The later connection through Frank is certain. There are also well known connections between Freemasons and Zionists, such as Mordecai Noah.

There were connections between Communists and Zionists. Moses Hess (1812-1875) was both a Communist and a Zionist and strongly influenced Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels. This is nothing new: we know that the first Zionists were Communists and wanted to build Kibbutzes.

There is an alleged letter of a Jew called Baruch Levy to Karl Marx printed in a French literary magazine 'La Revue de Paris', p.574, June 1, 1928: "The Jewish people taken collectively will be its own Messiah. His reign over the Universe will be obtained by the unification of the human races and through the elimination of frontiers... and so on." But it is not known who this Baruch Levy was and if this letter is a fabrication. The magazine is not a credited history journal, so this lead must be discarded.

We have to remember that there are lots of falsifications in this topic. It is not only the main media which cheats: the opponents are fabricating evidence and false accusations. Every claim has to be checked, it is very possibly untrue.

I personally like the warning of Heinrich Heine from 1842: "Communism is the secret name of this formidable adversary, who posits the rule of the proletariat with all its consequences in opposition to the current regime of the bourgeoisie. ... For our part we only know that communism, though little talked about at present, and though it lives a sickly existence in hidden garrets on miserable straw, is even so the somber hero to whom an enormous, though transitory, role is reserved in the modern tragedy, and which is only waiting for its cue to come on stage." So, Heine sounds like an opponent of Communism quite early on. Marx and Engels had not yet written the Communist Manifesto of 1848. Heine also wrote "Money is the god of our time, and Rothschild is his prophet." That sounds anti-capitalistic, but actually Heinrich Heine was a frequent visitor in the house of James de Rothschild in Paris. What I found surprising is that the threat of Communists was known before the Manifesto.

The role of the Jewish banker Jacob Schiff in the Russian revolutions is prominent. He arranged a big loan to Japan in the Russo-Japanese war 1904-05 and made it difficult for Russia to get any loans from the USA. This largely determined the outcome of the war. Schiff was an ardent Zionist and together with B'nai B'rith helped Jews to migrate to the USA (to Galvestone) as a temporary stop in the migration to Palestine. Schiff probably funded Trotsky in the Russian revolutions of 1905 and 1917.

The Rothschild family funded both sides of Napoleonic wars: it is possible to make lots of money in wars and revolutions. Later the Rothschild family supported Zionism. Freemasonic and Communistic revolutionaries undoubtedly had some economic supporters since making revolutions requires funding, but I could not find any binding evidence that the Rothschild family funded either group of these revolutionaries. Possibly Freemasons were funded by other Freemasons and some Communists had rich parents and Jacob Schiff as supporters.

A less known, but provable, connection is between theosophy, O.T.O. and Nazis and the so called Synarchy plot. When the Paris Commune fell, the revolutionary Freemason lodges largely stopped. Memphis and Misraim Freemasonry was reorganized as Memphis-Misraim rite Freemasonry, which was no longer revolutionary. But there was an effort to

create new Illuminati. The Theosophical Society took part in this effort together with Freemasons and other esoteric societies. Instead of new political Illuminati, they created O.T.O., which focused on occult. But O.T.O. was not the only new effort. Theosophists were active in the Fabian Society and in the separation of India from England. It may be said that some credit in breaking up the British Empire goes to political Theosophy.

I hold the minority opinion that Nazism was an infiltration effort of Theosophy. After the Napoleonic wars there were anti-Napoleon and anti-Leftist Freemasonry lodges in Germany and elsewhere. One such lodge, the Germanic Order, was in my opinion infiltrated by Rudolf von Sebottendorf, who had some Theosophical background. He split the Germanic Order and created the Thule Society, which founded the party that soon became the Nazi party. Especially the fast speed by which everything happened seems suspicious to me. If this was infiltration, as I think, then similar efforts for rightist take over, the so called Synarchy, are actually connected to newer form of Freemasonry related esoteric activity after the Paris Commune: Theosophy, Martinism, O.T.O. Synarchy as a term and concept belongs to Martinism.

Finally there is the Jesuit plot for conquering the world. The plot, *Monita secreta Societatis Iesu*, appeared first in print as *Monita private Societatis Iesu* in Notobrigae in Krakow in 1612. Jesuits claimed that it is a falsification written by a disgruntled Jesuit-student Hieronymus Zahorowski, who had severed his connection with the Society in 1611. Let us accept that Zahorowski may have been the person to get this document and to hand it to be printed, but did he write it and was it written in 1612?

P.D. Stuart claims in his book *Codeword Barbelon* from 2006 that in the British Museum is a work titled *Hec Formulae Provisionum diversarum: a Gaspare Passarello, summo studio in unum*, printed in Venice in 1596, contains at the end a copy of the *Secreta Monita*. This information is not originally from Stuart, it is from a study by Robert J. Breckinridge in 1835 [7]. Breckinridge was a politician and a priest. He wrote a book against Jesuits and it would be very strange if he did not check the existence of the book. He adds that “the Secret a Monita, in Latin is copied in Manuscript, apparently by a Jesuit, for his own private use; — with solemn cautions at the end, similar to those found in the printed preface to the work itself, that the utmost care was to be taken that few, and these most trusty, should know...” Let us assume this information is correct: *Monita Secreta* existed already in 1596, and it was in use by Jesuits.

Just a bit earlier, in 1593, Jesuits started using purity of blood rules, *Limpieza de sangre*, to deny acceptance of New Christians to the Society of Jesus. New Christians were from families, which recently converted to Christianity from Judaism or Islam. The strict rule was in force between 1593 and 1608. After 1608 the background of an applicant to Jesuits was checked, but Jewish origins did not automatically exclude a person from membership. From the time of the establishment of the Society, 1540, to 1593 there were no restrictions against New Christians. What happened in 1593 that caused the Jesuits to apply the Spanish *Limpieza de sangre*?

In *Monita Secreta*, the Jesuit general, who has given the secret orders to Jesuits, is the fifth supreme general of the Society, Claudia Acquaviva. In Robert Alexander Maryks’ study “The Jesuit Order as a Synagogue of Jews”(2010) in [8] tells a different story, but also there Claudia Acquaviva gives secret orders. These orders do not have to goal of gathering wealth to the Society with what-ever means possible. The secret order that Acquaviva in reality gave according to [8] was to apply blood purity laws in order to stop admission of converted Jews to the Society of Jesuits.

The study [8] explains the reasons for Acquaviva’s orders. The founder of the Jesuit order, Ignatius de Loyola, was pro-converso and pro-Jewish, but he had included into the Jesuit Constitution a rule that from everyone wanting to join Jesuits should be asked if he is a

New Christian. If this practice had been done, it had been possible to limit the number of conversos and to know who were conversos, but the practice was not continued. Loyola had converse co-workers, such as Juan Alfonso de Polanco and Jeronimo Nadal. When Loyola died, as the new supreme general was elected a converso, Diego Laynez. His closest men were conversos: Juan Alfonso de Polanco, Jeronimo Nadal and Christobal de Madrid. Laynez still did not allow conversos to become the majority of new admissions, but under the third supreme general, Francisco de Borja (of the family of Pope Alexander VI and Cesare Borgia) the Jesuit Order became to be seen as a Jewish Synagogue. Conversos had made a complete take-over of the Society.

After Borje died, there was the counterstrike. Italian and Portuguese anti-converso lobby, most prominent being Benedetto Palmio, managed to elect Everard Mercurian as the fourth supreme general and after him Claudio Acquaviva. Under these generals the Jesuit Order pushed conversos from leading roles and stopped admission of new conversos. The purity of blood rule was mitigated in 1608, but conversos never gained back the power that they had obtained in the early years.

The study in [8] describes the actions of Acquaviva. He asked his trusted men, many of whom were anti-converso, to give opinions what should be improved in the Society. These opinions presented converted Jews as troublemakers, who should not be accepted to the Society. In 1590 Acquaviva gave secret orders to Spanish provincials to exclude New Christians from jobs that were very visible to the outside world, as their presence irritated Spanish nobles. Acquaviva did not at this point ban all of Jewish origins from joining the Society. Three years later, in 1593, Acquaviva imposed the *Limpieza de sangre*, which made it impossible for New Christians to join Jesuits. [8] suggests the reason was that memorialistas had tried a revolt against the way Acquaviva ruled the Society. The memorialistas were a group of Spanish Jesuits, largely conversos, who were sending secret memorandums to the Spanish crown, the Inquisition and the Pope in order to get the supreme general of Jesuits (Mercurian and Acquaviva) change his orders. It was a rebel in a military order like that of Jesuits.

Whether the problem of conversos was only that they gained power in the Society, or were the conversos also leading the Society in a non-Christian spirit, is not well answered by [8]. It is explained that Palmio thought that New Christians were still Jews and “overly ambitious, insolent, Janus-faced, pretentious, despotic, astute, terrible, greedy for power, and infamous”, and that “the neophytes want to dominate everywhere and this is why the Society is agitated by the tempest of discords and acrimonies”, and that “all their and our evils proceeded from neophytes and especially from those who governed in Rome”.

“Being children of this world, pompous, cunning, fake, self-seeking, etc., it is certain that they fit religious life very badly and that it is impossible to maintain union with them. If those of this blood are made superiors, they employ almost all their government in external things: they promote genuine mortification and solid virtues very little and seem to be merchants, seeking first seats and being called rabbis; they are hardly eager to seek perfection that is described in the parts 5 and 6 of the Constitutions; and readily admit others of the same blood who are very unworthy.” [8]

It is difficult to say how much there is anti-Semitism, how much depends on cultural differences only, but clearly there was an anti-converso lobby in the Society of Jesus and Acquaviva was part of it. If *Monita secreta* was written before 1596, then it probably was an effort of pro-converso lobby to defame Acquaviva. An inside converse lobby is the most likely origins of *Monita Secreta*. The main outside enemy of Jesuits was Jansenists, but why would Jansenists need to falsify a document against Jesuits? Later the main opponent of Jesuits was Freemasonry. They could have falsified, but in 1612 Freemasonry did not exist.

From this I conclude that in the Jesuit NOW, actually the ones involved in it are echoes of the same ones as in the other NWO theories.

There are few other NWO theories that can be briefly commented. One, proposed by Marvin Antelman [9] and supported by Henry Makov and others, is that Frankists and Sabbateans would be still there somewhere. There still are a few Dönme members, a Sabbatean group in Turkey, but Frankists and Sabbatean are not controlling this world, and they never were so numerous. This theory is simply nonsense.

Dan Brown's version of the Jesus descendant theory in M. Baigent, R. Leigh, and H. Lincoln, *The Holy Grail and The Holy Blood* is also wrong. There is a valid question what happened to the Hasmonean and Herodian families, some nobles escaped to France or Spain, maybe even to England. It is also valid to ask what happened to the medieval Exilarch family in Narbonne, but the answer to both questions is most probably that they disappeared. There is no such very long family track. There is only a nation track. The valid track is to follow the Messianic idea through the centuries in one ethnic group.

### References:

- [1] John Robinson: *Proofs of a Conspiracy*, 1798,  
<http://www.sacred-text.com/sro/pc/pc04.htm>
- [2] Nesta H. Webster: *Secret Societies and Subversive Movements* (1924).  
<http://www.gutenberg.org>
- [3] Anthony C. Sutton: *Wall Street and The Rise of Hitler*, whole book freely available at  
[http://reformed-theology.org/htm/books/wall\\_street/index.html](http://reformed-theology.org/htm/books/wall_street/index.html)
- [4] Carrol Quigley: *Tragedy and Hope*, Macmillian, 1966.
- [5] Gary Allen: *The C.F.R. Conspiracy To Rule The World*, American opinion, Belmont, Mass. 1969.
- [6] Myran C. Fagan: *The Illuminati and The Council of Foreign Relations*, talk given in the 1960ies, available at [http://usa-the-republic.com/illuminati/cfr\\_1.htm](http://usa-the-republic.com/illuminati/cfr_1.htm)
- [7] ROBERT J. BRECKINRIDGE, "THE SECRET COUNSELS OF THE SOCIETY OF JESUS, IN LATIN AND ENGLISH. THE LATIN BEING THE TEXT USED IN FORMER EDITIONS! THE ENGLISH, A NEW AND MORE LITERAL VERSION. TO WHICH IS PREFIXED A DISCOURSE ON THE AUTHENTICITY OF THE WORK," Baltimore 1835,  
[https://archive.org/stream/secretamonitasoc00brec/secretamonitasoc00brec\\_djvu.txt](https://archive.org/stream/secretamonitasoc00brec/secretamonitasoc00brec_djvu.txt)
- [8] Robert Alexander Maryks, "The Jesuit Order as a Synagogue of Jews", Brill, 2010.  
<https://gpreview.kingborn.net/805000/1e059c7ded9f4ec7ab5ebe6401907563.pdf>
- [9] Marvin Antelman: *To Eliminate The Opiate*, 1974, and  
Marvin Antelman: *To Eliminate The Opiate, Vol II*, Zionist Book Club, Jerusalem, 2002.

## 11. Evaluation of New World Order theories

There are several theories of secret society involvement, collectively dubbed under the name New World Order (NWO) theories. They are often referred to as New World Order Conspiracy Theories. The controlled demolition theory of 9/11 can be called a conspiracy theory but it is not a NWO theory, while the Jews-did-911 version is a NWO theory. 911 is a strangely conspirational case since the official version of the events is also a conspiracy theory: a conspiracy of Arab terrorists planned and executed it.

The term New World Order Conspiracy Theories is used in order to distinguish the NWO theories from certain utopias. This distinction may be unnecessary: many NWO utopias, such that of H.G. Wells, are connected with the same movements as the NWO theories, and many NWO theories are only anti-utopian fiction. The literature on NWO conspiracy theories is quite extensive and we will not look at every variant.

### Theories of alien takeover

David Icke claims that the world is ruled by reptiles from the star-constellation Draco. The reptilian aliens stay hidden and give orders to humans, this is why we do not see them. Icke's theory is a newer variant of the theory developed by Theosophy, and believed in the myths of Tibetan Buddhism, that there is an older race living in tunnels that are dug under the Himalayas. The original Theosophic theory was created by Saint-Yves as a novel. In this novel appears the race of Aryans but it is related to neither the real Aryans nor to Germans, but the Aryans race in the novel derives from frogs. The theory includes the hollow world theory, which e.g. some Nazis were investigating. Nazis also sent an expedition to Tibet looking for the underworld graves. This is not so strange: the Thule Society, the precursor of Nazis, was a part of Ariosophy and the occult ideas are derived from Theosophy. It is unclear if Icke thinks that the alien theory should be taken as symbolic or literal. In Theosophy the understanding is mythical and symbolic. The symbolic understanding of the underworld is not crazy: it only claims that there is an underworld society with an older culture, which finally takes over the world. Ignoring the reptiles, Icke's theory is a typical NWO theory in most respects, while it does not imply Jews, communists or liberals as the evil characters. Apart of a handful of people who claim having seen the crypto-zoological animal *lizard man* there is no evidence of reptilian shadow government. There are no historical accusations of wars or revolutions to reptiles. No network involving reptiles has been detected. Icke's theory does not include any document with a program of the reptilian takeover. We conclude that Icke's theory can be discarded as unsupported by evidence.

Another variant of the alien theory is based on documents. There are Sumerian texts that can be understood meaning that alien creatures, called Gods - Annunaki - were breeding humans by gene manipulation. In the Genesis in the Bible there is a similar passage where the sons of the gods mate with daughters of people. Maybe these passages refer to some phase of spreading the culture, or even to a very old memory of mixing of Neanderthal people with Homo Sapiens in the Middle East some 45,000-28,000 years ago. Whatever these passages may mean, there seems to be no alien DNA in the human genome, and we will discard this documentary support of the alien theory.

There are claimed sightings of UFOs and they appear in many NWO theories. UFOs are a popular element appearing e.g. in some *hollow world* theories. There is even a theory that 9/11 was destroyed by a UFO, which we discard because scientific evidence points out to explosives rather than to UFOs. One of the strongest proponents of the UFO alien NWO theory was William Cooper. However, later he announced that he was wrong with the UFOs.

In his last years Bill Cooper claimed that secret societies, such as Freemasonry, are the hidden hand, not UFOs. In June 2001 Bill Cooper correctly predicted that there will be a terrorist attack in the near future in the USA to be blamed on Osama Bin Laden, who would be innocent. Soon after making this prediction on radio, Bill Cooper was shot by the police. After dropping the UFO theory, Bill Cooper also accused two other leading NWO theoreticians, David Icke and Alex Jones of intentionally suppressing the role of Jews in NWO. Cooper's accusation is similar to the claims of well poisoning in 9/11 Truth. A very common way to confuse a theory is to pose similar alternative theories, which preferably are so crazy that all theories of that type will be branded with the stamp of insanity. It is possible that Bill Cooper, a former soldier, was originally intentionally confusing NWO theories with his UFO variants, but after getting early knowledge of the 9/11 strike, he decided to switch sides and got shot.

### **Theories of the plot of Jesuits and the Catholic Church**

In this class of theories the Jesuits and the Vatican are the real leaders. The rest of the theory seems to be the same. The Vatican or the Jesuits control the bankers, who then control everything else, like CIA, CFR, Freemasons etc. The special aspect of this theory is that Jews play no role. The history of the Catholic Church is filled of political plots for gaining power and before the original Society of Jesus (Jesuits) was abolished in 1773, Jesuits were a major force behind the screens. There is also a linkage of the Catholic religion to subversive actions by the Freemasonry: the expelled Jacob II of England created the Scottish Rite in France for the purposes of restoring his power in England. The Jacobites, i.e., supporters of Jacob II and his son, started rebellions in England and were plotting under the cover of Freemasonry in France and Italy.

There exists an anti-communistic movement funded by CIA with connections to the Vatican. Still, this theory is assigns a too big role to the Pope. There is no evidence that the Pope is ruling the USA, or was it ruling communists, and he was most probably not behind the 9/11 attack. If the Pope were ruling everything, we would see much more of the Catholic Church and Christianity. We may conclude that the NWO theories implicating the Jesuits and the Catholic Church have a historical basis and were important up to about 1750, but these forces cannot be the hidden hand seen today.

### **Theories of Synarchy**

The French Synarchy is claimed to be a political group or movement, created as an antithesis of anarchy. There are doubts of its existence. In 1941 US military intelligence found documents describing the French Synarchy. Its goals included protecting Jewish and Anglo-Saxon interests. This document tied the Worms Bank to the Synarchy. There is claimed a connection between the Synarchy and Leo Strauss of the University of Chicago – a teacher of many neo-conservatives. Synarchy is also claimed to have been behind the assassination of John F. Kennedy through the cover-up firm Permindex. Synarchy is claimed to have a close connections to the Italian fascists, and also to the Vatican, the Malta knights, to Mafia, and to the NATO stay back armies in Europe, such as Gladio in Italy. The present political goal of Synarchy, said to be set by the group Le Cercle, is Pan-Europeanism, the creation of the second Holy Roman Empire, or as we know it the EU. The Technocratic movement in the early 20<sup>th</sup> century can be identified by Synarchy. Their symbol was Jang and Jin. The Synarchy is anti-communistic. Organizations that are claimed to have connections to the Synarchy include Le Cercle, Knights of Malta, Opus Dei, Vatican, CIA, Thule Society,

Martinists, Nazis, fascists, Italian royalists, Mafia, Gladio, P2, Solidarnosc, CSAR-the hooded ones, ACUSE – the European shadow government, and New Turks.

There was an attempted coup trying to overthrow F. D. Roosevelt in the 1933-34. This effort had Synarchic features. A conspiracy involving industrial and financial circles approached General Smedley Darlington Butler, many of the conspirators were Jewish and the anti-communistic Henry Ford was included. The war-hero Butler was asked to be the figurehead of a fascistic putch overthrowing Roosevelt. He pretended to accept but instead revealed the conspiracy. The conspiracy was found to be real. There was no further investigation on the issue. Roosevelt was working closely with the Jews and approached the communistic Illuminati. The second Ku Klux Klan – derived from the Knights of the Golden Circle – may also have been Synarchic. It is stated to have opposed mainly Jews, not so much the Blacks, but as Jews owned the newspapers, the impression given in history is not quite accurate.

Lyndon H. LaRouche is probably the main NWO theoretician focusing on the Synarchy. Lyndon LaRouche connects Martinists, Theosophy, Vatican, the Knights of Malta, Italian Black Nobility, Propaganda Duo, Gladio, CIA, Le Cercle, fascists, and Nazis. This is all correct, only the focus is too narrow. The LaRouche movement is active in several countries. The Synarchy theory does not specify which pope is the leader of the whole plot, or is it maybe every pope. Often it is the Black Pope, who is assumed to be the leader of the Jesuits supported by the Italian black nobility, like the Borgese family. The goal of the present Synarchy, as represented e.g. by Le Cercle, is to create the new Holy Roman Empire. The Vatican and the Knights of Malta are closely involved in this plan. Many facts in this theory are correct. The Synarchist connections to the CIA, e.g. through Willian Colby are true. The Opus Dei is probably connected with the CIA and a part of the Synarchy. Pope John Paul II was active in the plan to destroy communism in Eastern Europe, and he was supporting Solidarnosc, backed by the CIA.

### **Theories of occult or Luciferian group**

The theory that the Devil or Anti-Christ is behind the conspiracy is very natural since the New Testament in the Apocalypse and other books directly announces it. It would be easy to discard these theories if there were not so strong occult connection. Completely regardless of what one thinks of the reality of occult issues, they certainly have a major role in the claimed conspiracy. Several secret societies are occult: Rosy Cross, Theosophy, Martinists, the Golden Dawn, the Thule Society, the Skull and Bones, and also Freemasonry though it is not admitted. The occultism is always based on Kabalah, not to some other religion.

### **Theory of Jesus' heirs seizing the worldly power**

Freemasons M. Baigent and R. Leigh are famous for their *Priority of Sion* theory, especially after the best selling novel of Dan Brown. Mary Magdalena is claimed to be the wife of Jesus, and to have been pregnant at the time of crucifixion. The authors suggest that the wedding in Caanaan was the wedding of Jesus and Mary. Later the Priority of Sion would have protected the family of Jesus and at some point the Messiah would appear from this family. The Cathars and Templars were at some time protectors of the Holy Grail, which turns out to be Sang Real, the bloodline of Jesus. The Merovings are mixed into this plot of restoring the heir of Jesus on the crown. It is possible that Mary was the wife of Jesus, but there is little to support it. Considering that Jesus was opposing the Pharisees and Talmudic Judaism is a direct descendant of Pharisees, it is unlikely that the Priority of Sion would have the support of Jews, and Jews would have kept a history of these heretics. We do not see any Jewish

community practicing this kind of faith in the history, nor is there any history of such a sect. The Templars probably were holding the Turin Shroud for some time after stealing it from Constantinople's, but despite their leaders having been burned on stake, the Templars do not seem to have been heretics or the Guardians of the bloodline of Jesus. The Cathars heretics and had many Manichean beliefs, as did the Bogomils, but nothing in their beliefs indicates that they were Guardians of the bloodline of Jesus. There is noting support to the idea that Jesus had a child and that his heirs are the secret rulers of the world today.

There is a better variant of this theory where Jesus did die on the cross and did not leave a heir. However, he was from the bloodline of King David, and this royal family probably tried to seize the power as royals often try. This is more credible since the Romans tried to kill the family of Jesus. The Exilarchs were descendants of King David and were the Kings of the Jews in Exile to the Middle Ages. There are still today descendants of King David, but they are not the people in power. There were also more recent claimants to the title of Messiah and their descendant might also try to seize the power. The most notable of them were Shabbathai Zevi and Jacob Frank.

### **Theories of Sabbatean/Frankist's evil plot**

Rabbi Martin Antelman, supported by e.g. Henry Makov, have propagated the Sabbatean/Frankist NWO theory, which exactly claims that the followers of a false Messiah have a secret society trying to put the King of the Jews into power. The history of this Jewish sect is as follows.

Certain aspects of the Jews, like practicing usury, had the effect that in general Jews were not the most liked people, and they felt suppressed by the Christian population. Jews had been expelled from England 1290, France 13??, Germany 13??, Spain 1492, and Portugal 14??. One of the few countries where Jews were accepted was the Polish-Lituanian Commonwealth. The Polish *szlachta* had given the rights by to collect taxes to Karaite Jews. The Jewish population in the Commonwealth in the period 1618-1717 has been estimated as 200.000. About 50.000 of these Jews lived in the Ukraina. In Khmelnytsky Uprising about 6,000-20,000 of these Jews were killed by Ukrainians who opposed the high taxes. The losses have been largely exaggerated by Jews and in the 17<sup>th</sup> century the Jewish opinion was that one third of all Jews were killed in these anti-Semitic pogroms. Jewish authors stated death tolls ranging from 100,000 to 500,000 and concluded that even the smaller figure is larger than all Jews who died in the pogroms in the Middle Ages and in the Black Death in Europe. It seems to be true that the number of Jewish deaths in pogroms up to this time stay under 100,000. As Jews killed 90,000 Christians in Jerusalem 648, the balance was fairly even by this time. However, this was not the Jewish impression and Shabbathai Zevi (1626-1676) was born into the belief that Christians hate and persecute Jews and he must save them by becoming a Messiah.

Isaac Luria (1534-1572) and his student Hayyim ben Joseph Vital (1543-1620) had predicted that the Messiah would appear 1648. In 1648 Shabbathai Zevi claimed that he is the Messiah. He created a major Messianic movement. About half of the Jews expected that he is the Messiah and the Jews are returning to Palestine. Shabbathai Zevi was to be declared Messiah on the 6. June 1666. But it did not work out. Shabbathai Zevi was forced to convert to Islam because his plot of overthrowing the Caliph was revealed. After his conversion, Shabbathai Zevi was strongly influenced by Bektashi. Sabbatai Zevi's popularity dropped after his conversion, but small sects of followers continued. One line of his followers acted in Poland and Germany. Direct descendants of Sabbateans are the Frankists in Poland. Sabbateans converted to Catholic faith in 17??. The followers in this time should be either Catholic or secular Jews. Their leader, Jacob Frank, moved 1786 to Offenbau, close to

Frankfurt. He died 1791, His daughter, Ewa Frank was the leader of Sabbateans in Offenbau. She hid her Jewish background. She died 1816.

Messiah naturally removed the Jewish law. The conversion of Shabbathai Zevi to Islam can be interpreted as a sign that all religions are the same. The Sabbatean movement was Cabbalistic and freed the supporters from any ethical constraints. Sabbateans rejected the Jewish laws and considered all religions identical. They believe in reincarnation, thus Shabbathai Zevi will be reborn and the Sabbateans will rule the twelve tribes of Israel, and the whole world. Hasidic Judaism shares much of these beliefs. Hasidic Jews also consider Kabbalah as the highest teaching, believe in incarnation, and have Rabbis who say the Tetragrammaton, the Baal Shems, and expect to rule the twelve tribes of Israel and the world. Still there is a major difference: Hasidism is an accepted form of Judaism, while Sabbateans are expelled heretics. Sabbateans converted outwardly to any religion, like Catholicism or Islam. Many of them appear as secular Jews. Many are not Jews at all. They hope to be the twelve tribes of Israel, so naturally not all of them can be from the two tribes, Judas and Benjamin, represented in present day Jews.

Frankists disappeared after 1830 but Donmeh is a sect of Sabbateans that has continued in Turkey since the time of Shabbathai Zevi. While outwardly Muslim, the sect practices Judaism, but of Sabbatean type. The sect is responsible for the New Turk revolution (Mostafa Atatürk) and the genocide of Greek Orthodox Christians in Armenia. Many of the first statesmen of Israel were connected with Donmeh. New Turks claimed to have created a Western secular society but the opponents claim that Jews have too much power in Turkey. Dönme is closely connected with Freemasonry in Turkey.

It is possible that Frankists did not vanish in 1830 but changed into a secret society. The theory of Rabbi Antelman is that Sabbatean/Frankists are the evil power behind the world events. However, if we look at this sect more carefully, there is very little to support Antelman's theory. The history shows that after Shabbathai Zevi (1626-1676) the sect was lead by Jacob Querido (1650-1690) and after that by his son Berechiach Querido (c. 1670- c. 1740), who was the teacher of Jacob Frank (1726-1791). After Jacob Fran's death the sect was lead by Eve Frank (1754-1816), and Eve Frank died in poverty. No connections between Franks and Mayer Amshel Rotschids (1744-1812) or Adam Weishaupt (1748-1830) can be shown, even though Jacob Frank lived the end of his life in the same district. Jacob Frank was financed by his supporters from Poland and Czech. The sun-in-law Freemason Moses Dobruska (1753-1794), alias Baron von Schönfeld alias Janus Frey, seems to be the only link of Frankists to Jacobins. It is difficult to see how Frankists could have obtained control of media and access to international banking. Some traces of Frankism may be seen in sex magic. Max Theon's (1848-1927) *Brotherhood of Luxor* as quite similar to Dobruska's (1754-1794) *Asiatic Brethren*, but there is most probably no direct lineage. Both can derive from the same passages of Zohar, i.e., the description of androgyny of Microprosopus.

The NWO theory of Sabbatian/Frankists seems to be a convenient theory that lays the blame on a non-existent heretic sect.

### **The Red Jews theories**

There are many versions of this theory. One is given by Benjamin Freedman was a Jew who converted to Christianity. He claims to have been high on the Jewish society, attended the signing of the Balfour declaration of 1917. Freedman claimed that the number of Jews killed by Nazis in concentration camps is only in hundreds of thousands. This seems correct based on our calculation, while the total number of Jews, who died is around 4 million. Freedman sees the Masters as not Jews but as Khazars – those who claim to be Jews but are not. The Khazar origin of the Azkenashi Jews has been shown to be mostly wrong, but the interesting

thing is this myth of those who claim to be Jews but are not. It is from a saying of Jesus where he calls the Pharisees the Synagogue of Satan.

Ashkenazi Jews have a legend of the little Red Jews who are also the Lost Tribes of Israel, and who will cause peril to the Christian world. Let us mention that Manesseh ben Israel (1604-1657), an important rabbi in Amstedeam, had concluded that the American Indians were the Lost Tribes of Israel. This is the reason the Jews waited for the Messiah to destroy the Christian world at the time of Shabbathai Zevi.

Christian Revelation and Qur'an (Sura The Cave 18:83-98) both describe that the Gog and Magog will be set loose to cause this disaster. Thus, Gog and Magog are the Red Jews. From The Cave Sura, and from Alexander's Romance and the Travels of Sir John Mandeville it is known that Gog and Magog were enclosed by Alexander the Great behind a wall, which may be the Great wall of Gorgan, with the iron gate in the pass of Dariel, in Derbent. This area is where the present day Armenia, Azerbaijan and Georgia are situated. In the history there were also states with the names Albania and Iberia in this area between the Black Sea and the Caspian Sea. The people in Armenia, Georgia, Albania had the tradition that they derive from Togarmar, a descendant of Japhet, who was a son of Noah. Togarmar is the master of the land of Gog and Magog in the prophesy of Daniel. Ashkenazi is a son of Gomer and thus, Armenian Jews, or any Jews from this area, were called Ashkenazi Jews. Several researchers have tried to find some people from the Armenia region which was Jewish in order to identify the Red Jews, i.e., the Gog and Magog. Most commonly proposed are the Khazars: they had a powerful nation at a time and it converted to Judaism. Khazars are in some way related to Hunns, so they might have been the Red Jews. It is known today that genetically the Ashkenazi Jews have only little contribution from the Khazars, and it does not look like Khazars will destroy the world. Cumars, i.e., Kipchaks, are another candidate. Crimean Karaites and Krymcyks. All this mythical history should make it clear that there are supposed to be Jews who are not Jews, but who are actually the Red Jews, who will come to destroy the Christian world.

We should now only locate the Red Jews. The first guess is that the Red Jews are the Ashkenazi Jews, but then we have to give a reason why these are not the real Jews. We get to the reason why Benjamin Freedman concluded that the Ashkenazi must be Khazars. The origin of Ashkenazi seems to be as follows. Armenian Jews apparently moved to Europe after the Seljuk Turks conquered the Sassadian Persian Empire. For some time the Christian and Jewish refugees from the Armenia region in Caucasus stayed in the Lesser Armenia in Anatolia, called Kingdom of Armenia in Cilicia (1078-1375). The Ashkenazi Jews apparently have moved through Sicily to Germany and Poland, based on the Y-DNA haplotype G2c distribution. It is also known that several hundred Karaites were invited by Grand Duke Vytautas to Lithuania in 1392. We found an explanation where the Ashkenazi came from but not an explanation for the Red Jews.

The problem of locating the Red Jews may not be so hard. The Red ones can be a reference to the early communists in Iran. The first communistic movement was Mazdakism, founded by Mazdak. The religion supported confiscating private property, free love instead of marriage, anti-clergism, social reform, helping the poor, ascetism and good behavior, not killing and not eating animal flesh. The second movement was the Khurramites. They were more radical and they wore red dresses. Kizilbash (Red-Heads) of the 16<sup>th</sup> century were spiritual descendants of the Khurramites. Kizibashi had secret societies with grand masters, and they were like the Mazdak's movement. Bektashi were called and Kizibashi. They are the reds, thus, if Jews would also be Bektashi, they would be a good candidate for the Red Jews. Combining Cabbalistic Judaism into Iranian Red ideas of revolutionary communism, opposition to all Churches, tendency to secret societies, and common possession of women, gives most of the Sabbatian ideas. We may think that Shabbathai Zevi managed to create the

Red Jews: Ashkenazi (Togarmar) Jews with Sabbatian (Red) program. Their destiny is to fulfill the Prophecy, i.e., destroy the Christian world.

Usually one does not take prophecies for real, but there are self-fulfilling prophecies, such as the return of the Jews to Israel. If the same group who created Israel also wants to realize the Prophecy of the destruction of the Christian world, then there must be the cabal.

### **Theories of the Anglo-American Establishment (Novo Ordo)**

By the Anglo American Establishment we mean the ruling power in a democracy such as the USA. IN the USA it is called the Order, and it includes the military-industrial complex, the international bankers/speculators, and the Round Table groups, such as the Bildberger group, the Council of Foreign Relations (CFR), the Royal Institute of International Affairs (RIIA), Freemasons and related groups. Many American presidents have given warnings of this shadow government. Woodrow Wilson stated that American businessmen seem scared to death of some force and cannot talk of it. Dwight Eisenhower warned against the military-industrial complex. John F. Kennedy was warning of secret societies with secret oaths in a talk that does not only refer to communist plots, but also to some secret societies in the USA. In the Great Britain there is a similar power, called the Group.

Alex Jones is one of the best known Illuminati theoreticians focusing on Novo Ordo. He has investigated the neo-cons and reports of occult rituals in the Bohemian Grove and initiation rites of the Skull and Bones. However, the Novo Ordo-line represented by the neo-cons has never been especially occult. It has Luciferian roots, as is obvious from the writing of Albert Pike, but the occultism is kept on the symbolic level of Freemasonry. The neo-cons focus on supremacy of Anglo-Americans and on the creation of free markets.

There is a set of NWO theories that try to connect the Bavarian Illuminati directly to the neo-cons. This fails in details because Illuminati is connected with communism while neo-cons are followers of liberals. The confusion of Illuminati with neo-cons has lead to lots of fears that the FEMA is going to put a large number of Americans into concentration camps and plans a major reduction of US population. Novo Ordo is not Illuminati. It works in capitalism and captures sovereign states by economic means. The goals include globalization and unification of the North-America. Several organizations play a central role in Novo Ordo: the Round Table groups, the Bildberger group, IMF and the World Bank, the Trilateral Commission, CRF, RIIA, Skull and Bones, and similar organizations in other countries. We can show actions of this group. The methods are described in the economic program in Protocols 20-24. Their realizations can be read in the books of John Perkins, Naomi Klein and Joseph E. Stiglitz. Wall Street funding of Bolsheviks and Nazis are also recorded by Anthony Suttons.

The Novo Ordo is connected with secret societies mainly acting in the Anglo-American world. They started as liberalism and its Masonic connections were explicit still at the time of the American war for independence. We will call this line the New World Order because President George Bush made this term famous in his speech 1991?. An important think tank is the Milner group, originally created as a secret society by the businessman Cecil Rhodes. It developed into the Round Table groups, and later gave birth to the Council of Foreign Relations in the USA and to the Royal Institute of International Affairs in the UK. In addition to the British Commonwealth and the USA, this group contains Israel. The neoconservative movement is a part of this line of thought. This group has the clearest support of international financiers, such as Rothschild, Rockefeller, Lazar, Loeb, Warburg and Morgan. Currently this group works towards a Pan-American plan where Canada, USA and Mexico have joint free markets, as in the EU. The 9/11 terrorist attack is work of this group,

but there are several others described in chapter 3. Central Banking System, loans, International Monetary Fund (IMF), the World Bank, silver dollar, Jackson

International financiers, like the House of Rothschild, have a central role in plot of the secret society. At some point the financiers must have joined Sababtens, Illuminati and Martinists. It may have happened at the beginning: Mayer Amschel Rothschild also lived in Frankfurt, just as Adam Weishaupt and Franks lived close by at Offenbach.

There is a clearer link of the House of Rothschild and the Round Table Groups. The British businessman Cecil Rhodes was financed by Nathan Mayer Rothschild 1777-1836. Rhodes was a Freemason. He created the Society of the Elect, which later become the Round Table Groups which lead to the Royal Institute of International Affairs, the Council of Foreign Relations, the Bildberger group and other similar organizations that aim to increase the power of the British Commonwealth and the USA, and pursue the one world policy.

Capitalism, Neo-Conservatism: Yet another line of Sabbateans develops in the Great Britain and the Netherlands. It is connected with Anglo-American interests. This line leads to Cecil Rhodes, the Round Table, CFR, RIIA.

Civil war in England 1640-1688. Return of Jews to England 1664 by Oliver Cromwell. Next year there was the Great Plague in London?

Looking at the actions of Novo Ordo, it is clear that they had connections to Synarchy and to Illuminati-Communists, and the Jews have a major role in Novo Ordo. Thus, Novo Ordo is only a part of the plot.

### **Theories of Illuminati-Communists**

The oldest NWO theories are about Illuminati and communists. The birth of the Illuminati is fairly well known. Adam Weishaupt was a Catholic Jew and a former Jesuit. He founded the Bavarian Illuminati 1776 in Frankfurt. He became a Freemason 1787. The Illuminati soon infiltrated Freemasonry. Bavarian Government found papers of two members of Illuminati, Zwack and Bassus, and in 1784 Illuminati was dissolved. The conspiracy theory of Adam Weishaupt's Bavarian Illuminati was first presented by John Robinson in *Proofs of a Conspiracy*, 1798. Freemasonry has tried to claim that Weishaupt only wanted the best of the humanity but the subversive program of the Illuminati is well outlined in the documents that were obtained by the police. The connection between Illuminati and French Jacobins seems very plausible as the programs are closely related. Bavarian Illuminati is assumed to have disappeared, but Nesta H. Webster claims, Illuminati did not disappear. It continued as Haute Vente Romana, i.e., Carbonaries.

The events in the Bolshevik Revolution have so many similarities with the French Revolution that the connection from Jacobins to Marxism is clear. Marxism started as a secret society and it originates from Freemasonry. Anarchy has the same origins as communism and belongs to the same line of thought. The activities of communists are well recorded. The communists have a public program for peace and solidarity, while in the reality it was of control and domination. Explaining the communist program for world domination is not called a conspiracy theory because it has been fully known at least from the time George Orwell wrote his books *1984* and the *animal farm*.

The USA should not be understood as the main enemy of communism. Indeed, Woodrow Wilson and the USA Congress were delighted by the Bolshevik Revolution, and helped Trotsky to get to Russia with German funds. Let us recall that Tsar's Russia was on the Allied side in 1917, thus Americans, and also British and Canadians, were helping the enemy by facilitating a revolution. Wall Street bankers also planned the first 5-year plans and funded the new communistic state. This does not go well with the common argument that the

British and the USA never forgave the nationalization – but after all, mostly French investments were nationalized. During WWII Franklin Delone Roosevelt supported Stalin and was friends with Nikolaj and ? Roerich. Roerich was even better friend of Roosevelt's Vice-president Henry A. Wallace, who on Roerich's suggestion proposed putting the Masonic Great Pyramid from the Great Seal of USA with all-seeing eye on the dollar bill.

A connection between Joseph Balsamo a.k.a. Cagliostro and the French Revolution is clear because of the necklace of Marie Antoinette – but not whether he was a Jacobin. It is also known that Cagliostro was a Freemason. There is a connection between Samuel H. Falk, the Ba'al Shem Tov of London, and Joseph Balsamo. Falk is strongly suspected as crypto-Sabbatean. Cagliostro ties Sabbateans to Freemasonry and to the French Revolution. Adam Weishaupt was a Freemason and at this time the Illuminati had infiltrated Freemasonry. Therefore we have a connection between Sabbateans, Illuminati, Freemasonry and the French Revolution, and this connection does not include Frankists.

Moritz Moses Hess (1812-1875) strongly influenced Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels. They were all Freemasons. The Communist Manifest (1848) is similar to the program of the Bavarian Illuminati and the Bolshevik revolution is so similar to the French revolution that it is very likely that there is the same secret organization behind them.

The connection of communism with the secret society is strengthened by the following letter of the Jew Baruch Levy to Karl Marx: "The Jewish people taken collectively will be its own Messiah. His reign over the Universe will be obtained by the unification of the human races and through the elimination of frontiers. A Universal Republic will come into being in which the Sons of Israel will become the directing element. We know how to dominate the Masses. The governments of all nations will gradually fall, through victory of the proletariat, into the hands of Judah. All private property will become the possession of the Princes of Israel - they will own the wealth of all lands. Thus will be realized the promise of the Talmud that when the time of the Messiah comes the Jews will hold under their keys the property of all the peoples of the world."

The role of Jews in Bolshevik Revolution is not so commonly known today because the media prefers to suppress the issue. Earlier, the large representation of Jews in Bolshevism was well known in the Great Britain, the USA and Germany. In Lenin's government almost all were Jews. Many, if not most, communistic leaders who were not Jews, had Jewish wife. Jews were heading the secret police Czeka at the time of the worst purges and are responsible of the death of at least 10 million. The role of Jews decreased in the end of Stalin's reign, especially after Trotski was forced to leave. Close to the end of his life Stalin become suspicious of Jews and blamed that Jewish doctors were murdering many high communistic non-Jewish leaders. The doctors were convicted. Soon Stalin died and the Jewish doctors were announced innocent. The cause of death of Stalin was verified to be by rat poison by a Russian-American investigation in 2005.

There are some groups that appear to be investigating the existence of a secret society but have connections to Freemasonry. One connected to Freemasonry is the John Birch Society. Another is Ron Paul, the presidential candidate. He apparently is a Freemason as his wife belongs to the Eastern Star. Many NWO theoreticians are suspicious of groups that have links to Freemasonry because both the Protocols and Joly's book state that many critics of their rule are actually controlled by them. We should not expect that any NWO researcher with connections to Freemasonry ever implicates Jews.

As the communists have lost popularity, it is exceedingly difficult to assign the main guilt of recent events, like 9/11, to communists. Indeed, we can deduce that there is a wider plot. Clearly, the Illuminati-Communist plot was real. There have been false flag attacks such as 9/11, and suspicious economic actions, after the communists lost the power.

As a conclusion, there is a direct line: the Bavarian Illuminati, Jacobins, Carbonaries, Communists. There are clear connections also to Freemasonry, and some to Sabbateanism. Communism certainly was a part of the plot for world domination but it lost its power. There must be other parts to the plot.

### **Theories of a Jewish secret society**

The strong involvement of Jews in communism, banking, media, occultism and universities has created the situation that a credible NWO theory has to assign a role to Jews but nobody want to make false accusations after what happened to Jews in the Holocaust. Usually one is very careful not to point a finger on existing organizations. Marsden in his translation of *Protocols* states that the Elders are not Alliance Israelite Universelle in Paris, of the "Board of Deputies" (the Jewish Parliament in England). Still, he implicates directly the Zionists and Theodore Herzl in particular. More generally, he implicates 300 unknown men ruling the European continent.

The House of Rothschild is strongly committed to Zionism and most New World Order theories claim that the heads of the Elders are people like the Rothschilds and the Rockefellers. This is unlikely: there is a strong presence of international banking but the leaders of this group must concentrate on occultism and study the Kabbalah for years. Much more likely is that the real planners are heretic Rabbis, like Samuel Falk, or university professors, or heads of intelligence agencies, or maybe sci-fi writers. The truth is that the identity of the leading Elders is not known.

What can be said is that the Protocols make it clear that the majority of Jews are their lesser brethren and unaware of the plot. Thus, it is not a plot of Jews as a people.

### **Summary of the other theories**

The NWO theories are not so different. Discarding the most fantastic, the rest of them claim that there is the cabal owning the banks and the media and creating wars and revolutions. The goal is to realize the old Prophecy of Jews ruling the whole world. There is only a disagreement of who are these Jews, who are not Jews.

### **References:**

- Nesta H. Webster: *Secret Societies and Subversive Movements* (1924). Freely available at: <http://www.gutenberg.org>
- Anthony C. Sutton: *Wall Street and The Rise of Hitler*, whole book freely available at [http://reformed-theology.org/html/books/wall\\_street/index.html](http://reformed-theology.org/html/books/wall_street/index.html)
- Carrol Quigley: *Tragedy and Hope*, Macmillian, 1966.
- Gary Allen: *The C.F.R. Conspiracy To Rule The World*, American opinion, Belmont, 1969.
- Marvin Antelman: *To Eliminate The Opiate*, 1974.
- Marvin Antelman: *To Eliminate The Opiate, Vol II*, Zionist Book Club, Jerusalem, 2002.
- Myran C. Fagan: *The Illuminati and The Council of Foreign Relations*, talk given in the 1960ies, available at [http://usa-the-republic.com/illuminati/cfr\\_1.htm](http://usa-the-republic.com/illuminati/cfr_1.htm)
- M. Baigent and R. Leigh, *The Holy Grail and The Holy Blood*.
- John Perkins: *The secret history of the American empire*, Plume, (Penguin, USA), 2007.
- John Robinson: *Proofs of a Conspiracy*, 1798, freely available at <http://www.sacred-text.com/sro/pc/pc04.htm>
- Joseph E. Stiglitz: *Globalisaation sivutuotteet*, Gummerus, Jyväskylä, 2004.
- Naomi Klein: *The Shock Doctrine, The Rise of Disaster Capitalism*, Penguin Books 2007.

## 12. Ashkenazi Jewish genius and origins

We look at three issues: Do Ashkenazi Jews have a higher IQ than Europeans and is it genetic? Why Jews have got so many Nobel Prizes? And finally, where do Ashkenazi Jews come from? As always in this book, these are my small studies, not written with the intention of publishing them in any scientific forum. It seems that writing anything of Jews always brings the accusation of being an anti-Semite. I got several such comments from the posts, one of Ashkenazi IQ and another of Ashkenazi origin, in my blog. The answer that question is that I am not anti-Semite. I am also not anti-Aztec, but after reading how Aztecs waged war for capturing enemies to be sacrificed for gods in order that the world would not end, I was not so sorry that the Spanish destroyed that culture. The world did not end thought the sacrifices stopped. I had about the same feeling after carefully reading the Old Testament several times. What religion makes usury from outsiders a religious command? Yet, the Books of Moses promise that Jews will control other nations through loans. There seems to be a pattern of takeover of a sector and finally the whole country with the help of others of the same mind. It is like in the (fictional) story of Joseph in Egypt. It seems to me that there has been a takeover of some fields of science (and not only science but also other sectors which I will skip). This issue seems to be connected with the great cognitive achievements of Ashkenazi Jews, which I will briefly discuss in this chapter.

### 12.1 The IQ of Ashkenazi Jews

The politically correct position to IQ differences is that there are no racial differences caused by genetic factors, yet there also is a claim that Jews have superior IQ and that it is genetic. How these two claims can be made at the same time has always remained for me a mystery. A proof of superior Jewish intelligence is supposed to be their impressive record of winning Nobel Prizes and other similar acknowledgements. Jewish researchers are indeed clearly overrepresented in Nobel Prizes, but the reason may well be other than superior intelligence.

Let us start from Israel. The average, so called national, IQ in Israel is 94. Of the population 20.95% are Palestine Arabs. Their IQ is a bit higher than in Jordania (84) because the frequency of consanguineous marriages among Arabs has gone a bit down in Israel. Inbreeding depression is part of the reason for the lower IQ in Muslim populations. We can set the IQ of Israel Arabs to 86. Israeli Jews make 74.24% and the rest, 4.81% are defined as others. They may be non-Jews or Jews, who for religious reasons are not counted as Jewish. We can improve the estimate of Israeli Jews: 75.6% are Jews of any background. Thus,  $74.24+4.81-75.6=3.45\%$  are non-Jews, whom we can assume were mostly Europeans or Soviet origin. We can assign the IQ 100 to this group. Three percent of Israeli Jews are Beta Israel, Africans. They make  $3*0.756=2.268\%$  of the whole population. As Beta Israel are of African origin, we can assign their IQ to 70. Denoting the average IQ of the Israeli Jews excluding Beta Israel by  $x$ , we have

$$94-0.2095*86-0.0345*100-0.02268*70=(0.756-0.02268)x.$$

That is,

$$x=70.9454/0.73332=96.745$$

If the IQ estimate for non-Jews is changed to  $100+y$  and the estimate for Beta Israel is changed to  $70+z$ , the  $x$  gets the value

$$x=96.745+0.0345y-0.02268z.$$

The value  $y$  should be in the range  $[0,4]$  and the value  $z$  in the range  $[0,15]$ , therefore the value  $x$  is in the range  $[96.745-0.3402, 96.745+0.138]=[96.4048, 96,883]$ . We notice that a possible IQ estimate error in non-Jews and Beta Israel does not essentially change the following

calculations since these groups are small. We can accept the average IQ of Israeli Jews exempting Beta Israel as 96.75.

Among Israeli Jews, 70.3% were born in Israel, 20.5% from Europe and the Americas and therefore mostly Ashkenazi Jews, and 6.2% Sephardi or Mizrahim. As we are excluding Beta Israel, these percentages are 72.47% born in Israel, 21.13% Ashkenazi and 6.39% oriental.

44.2% of Israeli Jews self-identify as Ashkenazi Jews, 44.9% self-identify as Mizrahim or Sephardic Jews, and 7.9% of Israeli Jews identify mixed. Excluding Beta Israel, 45.57% self-identify as Ashkenazi, 46.29% as oriental and 8.14% as mixed.

This means that  $45.57-21.13=24.44\%$  of Jews born in Israel self-identify as Ashkenazi,  $46.29-6.39=39.9\%$  of Jews born in Israel self-identify as oriental.

Summarizing these numbers, of Israeli Jews excluding Beta Israel:

21.13% are non-Israel born Ashkenazi

6.39% are non-Israel born oriental

8.14% are Israel born mixed

24.44% are Israel born Ashkenazi

39.9% are Israel born oriental

Richard Lynn [1] has estimated the IQ of Ashkenazi Jews to 110. Assuming that this is correct, let us set the IQ of non-Israel born Ashkenazi Jews to 110. We get the equation

$$96.745-0.2113*110=(1-0.2113)y$$

where  $y$  is the average IQ of the other groups. Solving gives

$$y=73.502/0.7887=93.194$$

The IQ of Sephardi Jews seems to be often given as 99 and for Mizrahim the figure is 94. As both figures are larger than 93.194, let us use the smaller one (94) as the IQ of the relatively small group of non-Israel born oriental Jews.

$$73.502-0.0639*94=(0.7887-0.0639)y$$

where  $y$  is the average IQ of Israel born Jews, excluding Beta Israel. Removing oriental non-Israel born Jews slightly increases the average IQ:

$$y=67.495/0.7248=93.122.$$

We remove the mixed Jews by assuming that their IQ is the average IQ 93.122.

$$67.495-0.0814*93.122=(0.7248-0.0814)z$$

where  $z$  is the average IQ of Israel born but not mixed Jews, excluding Beta Israel. The average does not change:

$$z=59.915/0.6434=93.122.$$

Using the David-Lynn result [2] that the IQ difference between Ashkenazi Jews and oriental Jews in Israel is 14, we get the equation

$$59.915=0.2444x+0.399(x-14)$$

where  $x$  is the IQ of self-identified Ashkenazi Jews in Israel. Solving this equation yields

$$x=65.501/0.6434=101.8.$$

The IQ of oriental Jews in Israel is then 87.8.

We see that by accepting the IQ estimation 110 for Ashkenazi Jews in Europe and Americas and the quite reasonable estimate of 94 for the IQ of oriental Jews outside Israel, we calculate the average IQ of Ashkenazi Jews in Israel as 101.8. It reflects both genetic and environmental factors.

Concerning environmental factors, Ashkenazi Jews are the group with the highest average IQ in Israel and the society has groups with lower IQ. In such a situation the group with the highest IQ will occupy in average better jobs and has a higher social level in the society. As IQ also depends on environmental factors, especially on the social level, this raises the IQ of Ashkenazi Jews by a few points. If the population were only Ashkenazi Jews, they would occupy all jobs in the society and their average IQ would be lower. Subtracting a

few points from the Ashkenazi Jewish IQ of 101.8 gives a typical European IQ, possibly the genetic IQ of Ashkenazi Jews is slightly below 100, as seems to be the case in the Mediterranean European countries. The genetic IQ of Ashkenazi Jews may be 98-100.

In a society where Jews are a small minority, they have managed to rise to a high social level. In Europe and the Americas the IQ of Ashkenazi Jews appears to be 110, or somewhat lower. It indicates 10 (or smaller) point rise due to favorable environmental factors. In oriental countries Jewish IQ is about 94, which is 6 points above their average in Israel. It also indicates that Jews were occupying a favorable position in the society and the increase in the IQ points is environmental.

We may question the estimate 110 for Ashkenazi Jews. It is from Richard Lynn from 2006, but before this time in a 2004 paper [3] Lynn mentions that US tests measuring the IQ of Jews either have a too small sample or the sample is not typical to the population. He says that the only test that has a sufficient and representative sample, 1236, is Backman's study from 1972 which found the American Jewish Verbal IQ as 107.8, but the test itself is puzzling as Jewish performance IQ is much below 100. Shuey's test from 1942 also had a sufficient sample size (764), but Jews performed 1.2 points below White Americans. In the paper Lynn compiled a test and calculated American Jewish Verbal IQ as 107.5. As Jewish Verbal IQ is higher than Full Scale IQ, the figure should be lower. Later Lynn concluded that the IQ of American and UK Jews is 110 and proposed selective immigration as the explanation.

Lynn calculated that Ashkenazi IQ in Israel is 103.5 in Lynn-Vanhanen first edition, which is a bit higher than the estimate (101.8) that I obtained. Lynn's calculation is as follows. 20% of Israel population is Arabs with the IQ 96, 40% are Ashkenazi, 40% are oriental and the country IQ average is 95. Therefore if Ashkenazi IQ is 103.5 and oriental Jewish IQ is 91 we get the correct average:

$$95=0.2*86+0.4*103.5+0.4*91.$$

This calculation has the IQ difference between Ashkenazi and oriental as 12.5 points. Later David and Lynn estimated the difference to 14 points. In my calculation Ashkenazi IQ is higher:

$$(0.2444*101.8+0.2113*110)/(0.2444+0.2113)=48.12292/0.4557=105.6,$$

but it clearly is caused by environmental factors as it is not high in Israel.

Lynn's explanation in Lynn-Vanhanen that the high IQ of American Jews is caused by selective immigration is possible. Many American Jews came from Tsar's Russia when they lost their professions in the reforms. If so, they were likely to be from the better educated part of the society. Additionally the USA imposed IQ tests for immigrants in 1924. Jewish immigration to the USA was about one million larger than official immigration figures show. If these additional Jews came legally from other countries as citizens of these other countries and not being registered as Jews, then they had to pass IQ tests and there was selection by IQ. Such an explanation can explain why the IQ of American Jews should be 10 points above the average of 100: the normal distribution centered at 100 and with the standard deviation 15 gives the average 110 if only the part above 100 is included and those below 100 are not accepted by the immigration authorities. Ashkenazi Jews, who moved to Israel mostly did not come from the USA. Yet, I have started to doubt this explanation. Selecting for higher IQ does not remove the genes that the population has and later the population regresses to a lower IQ level.

Goddard's paper [4] from 1917 of the IQ tests he did in the Ellis Island in 1912 is interesting reading. Unlike recently was claimed, Goddard did not measure a feeble-minded Jewish group and conclude that his IQ test works: the test shows that the feeble-minded Jews are feeble-minded according to his test. The paper describes the procedure he used. Immigration to the USA was by ships at that time. There were the first and second classes, where the passengers were usually not feeble-minded. These passengers most probably

included many rich Jews, but Goddard did not investigate them. The main group of immigrants came in the third class, and this third class at that time contained an increasing number of immigrants from Eastern Europe, Jews were one of the main groups. Immigration authorities put aside from this group those that they evaluated as feeble-minded. Goddard took two of his control groups from these feeble-minded people, one Jewish and one Russian. Then he selected four groups, Jewish, Russian, Hungarian and Italian, from the people that were not evaluated as feeble-minded. Thus, they should have been normal. He took away a number of clearly normal people from these groups in order to get representative average samples of third class passengers: as the authorities had removed some clearly feeble-minded, he removed some clearly normal. I find this approach quite correct. Goddard does not give the numbers how many normal passengers he removed, but says that the number was small and does not influence much the result. I have no reason to suspect this was not so. Then Goddard gave IQ tests to all groups. The two feeble-minded did prove feeble-minded also in his IQ test, but the four normal groups also had the majority of feeble-minded. He removed some questions as not suitable for the people, yet the portion of feeble-minded stayed very high. Jews did not show any intellectual superiority in these Goddard's tests.

I think Goddard's 1912 tests show that those Jews of Eastern Europe who lived in similar conditions as the majority of Eastern European people had a similar IQ level to that one the majority population of those areas. The immigration to the USA had earlier been mainly from Northern Europe. The immigrants were from industrial or agricultural areas. Many of them went further to the West after arriving to the USA. America needed cheap workers and they were available in Southern and Eastern Europe, not any more in Western Europe. Immigrants coming from these countries were poor peasants, many of whom rather recently had been land slaves. Their mentality was different and being asked questions of the IQ tests must have been very strange for them. Thinking and solving abstract problems is not any innate skill people have from the birth - had it been so, there had not been the very long Stone Age. In fact, abstract thinking is an abuse of the brain. It is not the reason humans have developed big brains, but the brain can be also used for abstract thinking. Yet, this idea must be triggered in some way, schools being the classical way to do it. Today the society is so complex that a person would be infected by the virus of thinking abstractly even if he did not have any education, but it was not so still in the beginning of the 20th century in Southern and Eastern Europe. We know now that the people from those areas are not noticeably less intelligent genetically, yet it is a fact that they could not answer to Goddard's simple IQ tests.

Goddard in his paper suggests that the tests found so many feeble-minded people among immigrants as a result of selective immigration: low IQ people left their country because they do not manage there. This is to some extent true: the USA needed cheap workers, so people willing to do such work immigrated to the USA. Yet it is not true that they were feeble-minded because they did not pass Goddard's tests. Many Jews, who immigrated to the USA, had a different reason. They had been in a favored position in the society until recently (like in Poland the Jews had the alcohol monopole) and they lost this position.

There is another interesting paper. It is by Kimball Young [5] from 1922. The interesting part in this paper is the school children performance in the verbal tests of Mrs. Murdoch. Jewish and American children performed equally well, while Italian and black were somewhat similar. It is to be expected that Southern and Eastern Europeans performed poorly because of the self-selection of the immigrants, but the comparison of Jews and Americans points out that Jewish immigrants did not come from so poor background. In order to perform as well as Americans, they could not be those third class immigrants that Goddard tested. They were from more educated background, those who escaped East Europe because their lifestyle become impossible.

Kimball Young's paper tells e.g. that IQ average of American men (mostly of Northern European origin) was at that time 106 in the verbal army test called alpha, compared to which Backman's 107.5 is not especially high explaining why Mrs. Murdoch did not see any difference between White and Jewish children. Young is worried in his paper that the average IQ in the USA may drop if lower IQ people from South-Eastern Europe mix with the population. These immigrants have mixed with the main White population. Accounting for the different racial mixture in the States of the USA and setting the country average to 98 indicates that the White IQ average in the USA is about 102, basically an unimportant drop.

I doubt that the IQ of American and UK Jews actually is 110. It may have once been so, but there are no recent tests that show that it is still so high. I would imagine that it is about 104. That is, the White average in the USA is 102 and Jews are better educated and in better positions, therefore their IQ is a bit higher. Let us redo the calculation by setting the IQ of non-Israel born Ashkenazi Jews to 104. We get the equation

$$96.745 - 0.2113 * 104 = (1 - 0.2113)y$$

where y is the average IQ of the other groups. Solving gives

$$y = 74.7698 / 0.7887 = 94.8013$$

Again we the IQ of the relatively small group of non-Israel born oriental Jews be 94:

$$74.7698 - 0.0639 * 94 = (0.7887 - 0.0639)y$$

where y is the average IQ of Israel born Jews, excluding Beta Israel. Removing oriental non-Israel born Jews slightly increases the average IQ:

$$y = 68.7632 / 0.7248 = 94.87196$$

We remove the mixed Jews by assuming that their IQ is the average IQ 94.87196. The average does not change:

$$z = 61.0406 / 0.6434 = 94.87196.$$

where z is the average IQ of Israel born but not mixed Jews, excluding Beta Israel. Using David-Lynn result that the IQ difference between Ashkenazi Jews and oriental Jews in Israel is 14, we get the equation

$$61.0406 = 0.2444x + 0.399(x - 14)$$

where x is the IQ of self-identified Ashkenazi Jews in Israel. Solving this equation yields

$$x = 66.6266 / 0.6434 = 103.55$$

The IQ of oriental Jews in Israel is then 89.55. The problem here is that the IQ of oriental Jews was 94 before they came to Israel and is 89.55 in Israel. Earlier they were in a more privileged position, so the IQ can be a bit lower than 94 in Israel, but not so many points. Let us set the IQ of oriental Jews in Israel to 92. Then

$$61.0406 - 0.399 * 92 = 0.2444x$$

$$x = 99.56.$$

This seems quite likely to me. Ashkenazi Jews in Israel have the European IQ level. The IQ difference between Ashkenazi and oriental Jews in Israel is 7.56 points.

## 12.2 Einstein, the Jewish genius

Jews have taken 22% of Nobel Prizes. It is much higher number of Nobel Prizes than what they should have got even if the average IQ of Ashkenazi Jews were 110 or 115, which I doubt. I think the explanation is simply help from other Jews. I will discuss the example of Einstein as he is the archetypical genius and his case can explain the central issue in this topic.

Einstein's main results are the Special and General Relativity Theory. Both are fundamentally wrong. In will give here only very brief explanations what is wrong with these theories, for mathematical details see my papers [6]-[12]. (They are unpublished as they have not been written to be submitted anywhere. Like this book, they are my studies for myself.)

It is said that the Special Relativity Theory is the best tested theory there is in physics. It is verified by the time delay measurement. Muon is an unstable elementary particle, which means that when a set of muons is created in some reaction, after a certain time, called the half-time, half of muons have broken down to other elementary particles. In the time delay experiment muons are created and accelerated in a particle accelerator to a speed close to the speed of light. When they come to a bubble chamber, they are not any more accelerated, thus they move with a constant speed close to the speed of light. The Special Relativity Theory says that a local clock in muon's frame of reference slows down. In the experiment we see that the half-time of muons has increased. This is claimed to prove that the local clock, measured as the time before half of muons decompose, goes slower in a moving frame of reference.

This experiment does not show that the clock slows down because the muon moves very fast. The logical explanation why the clock slows down in a muon is that after being created, the muon spends most of its lifetime in the accelerator and is in an accelerating motion. This acceleration slows down the clock. Thus, a muon coming to the bubble chamber is younger if it has been accelerated to a higher speed. As it is younger, it still has some time to live and it does not decompose so fast. Thus, we measure that the half-time is longer. This shows that there is another explanation to the observed longer half-time than the one given by the Special Relativity Theory.

The answer given by the Special Relativity Theory is not correct because we cannot say in that theory which frame of reference, that of the laboratory or that of the muon, is moving and which is at rest. If the muon frame of reference is considered moving and the laboratory is at rest, then the local clock in the muon's frame of reference slows down, but if the laboratory is considered moving and the muon's frame of reference is considered to be at rest, then the local clock in the laboratory slows down. We can calculate the time delay by subtracting the clock time in the laboratory from the clock time in the muon. In case the muon frame is considered moving, the time is positive, some value  $T$ , in case the laboratory is considered moving, the time delay is negative, it is  $-T$ . We have two possible time delay values  $T$  and  $-T$  and the Special Relativity Theory says that there is no preferred frame of reference: we can choose freely which frame is moving, which is at rest.

Finally, we can take a third frame of reference, moving with a speed between the speeds of the laboratory and the muon, and choose this third frame of reference as the rest frame. By choosing a suitable third frame of reference, we can get the time delay between the laboratory frame of reference and the muon frame of reference to any value from  $-T$  to  $T$ .

This is absurd: the Special Relativity Theory does not give any value for the time delay of the local clock of the muon. This is why the theory is wrong. The example is a special form of the twin paradox. Physicists claiming that the twin paradox is not a real paradox always try to say that in order for the two astronauts in the twin paradox to meet, one must make accelerated motion in order to turn and this accelerating motion solves the problem. There is no accelerating motion in the muon and laboratory form of the twin paradox. The muon has a constant speed when it comes to the bubble chamber. But the Special Relativity Theory allows you to calculate any value for the time dilation, from  $-T$  to  $+T$ . Clearly, the only thing you can do with this theory is to dump it into garbage.

Einstein created the Special Relativity Theory in order to explain the Michelson Morley experiment that is claimed to prove that light travels to each direction with the same speed  $c$ . This experiment is incorrect and does not prove anything at all. The experiment is made in the following way: a light beam is created in a light source (for simplicity of explaining, let it have only one frequency  $f$ ). The light beam is split into two light beams by a mirror arrangement. These two light beams travel different paths that are in a straight angle to each other. The paths come together at the end of the path. There these two light beams are made to interfere. Michelson and Morley did not get any interference picture, as they

expected to get. Therefore they concluded that light travels as fast on both paths. As the Earth moves in the space, Michelson and Morley considered the Earth as a moving frame of reference. If light moves in Ether, then the Earth moves with respect to the Ether and the speed of light cannot be the same to each direction. Because they did not see any interference picture, they concluded that light moves to each direction with the same speed  $c$  in any moving frame. This result was interpreted as saying that there is no Ether where the light moves.

The error in this experiment is obvious. The frequency of the light beams is always the same as the two paths have constant length: there is no Doppler effect when the relative distance of the sender and the receiver stays constant. The phase of the two light beams is always the same at any given time because originally they were the same beam and therefore the initial phase was the same. As the frequency does not change, the phase of the two beams is always the same at the same time. In order to get the two beams to interfere they have to be brought to the same place at the same time. That is, they are compared at the same time, at some finishing time  $T_f$ . At any finishing time  $T_f$ , both beams must have the same phase. As they have the same phase and the same frequency, there is no interference picture. As it is seen, this experiment does not in any way prove that light travels with the same speed in the two paths. Sadly, this same flawed setup has been recently used in LIGO, a detector of gravitation waves. The setup cannot possibly create interference pictures, but LIGO researchers got an interference picture! This is physics.

The amusing thing in this experiment is that the result is correct and important, though the measurement is flawed. Light does travel on the Earth with the same speed to all directions. The conclusion from this finding should not have been that there is no Ether, but that Ether moves with the Earth. Ether was imagined as the substance which is undulating in electro-magnetic waves, such as light. Clearly, if there is a wave, something must be waving. Maxwell's equations showed that light is electro-magnetic waves. Something had to be waving, undulating. This was called Ether. Thus, Ether must logically exist, but Ether is not in moving motion with respect to the Earth, though the Earth circulates the sun. The solution to this dilemma is obvious: Ether must be the gravitational field. The Earth has its own gravitational field: the light is undulation of that field. Therefore Ether moves with the Earth and light has the same speed to each direction. Consequently, if there is a bus moving on the Earth, the gravitation field in the bus is the gravitation field of the Earth. If light is undulation of the gravitational field, then light in the bus' frame of reference cannot have the same speed to each direction. In the case of the bus, Ether moves with respect to the bus. So, this should not have been too difficult to figure out, but then came Einstein.

Einstein's explanation to the faulty Michelson Morley experiment was the Lorentz transform. He introduced new coordinates for the moving frame, like the bus, that are different from the rest frame, like the Earth. Then he made a coordinate transform from one coordinate system to another and claimed that this coordinate transform always gives the speed of light in both frames of reference as  $c$ . This is not true. If the light is not moving to the same direction as the bus, then the speed of light in the bus when expressed in the coordinates of the Earth has two variables: the speed of the bus and the angle between the direction of the bus and the direction of light. Einstein is claiming that by a coordinate transform to new coordinates, the coordinates of the frame of reference of the bus, he can remove the two variables, the speed of the bus and the angle, and get a constant speed  $c$ . For this to be possible he must make the time in the bus to depend on the velocity of the bus. This he can do with the Lorentz transform. But there is still the angle. This Einstein must do by making the spatial coordinates of the bus to depend not only of the velocity of the bus but also of the angle. He did so in Special Relativity: in the frame of reference of the bus (the moving frame of reference) the distances in the direction of movement change, but distances do not change

in the direction orthogonal to the movement. This is an error: as the spatial distances are not equal to each direction, the speed of light is not the same to each direction in the frame of reference of the bus.

The issue is very simple. Think of a sphere in the 3-dimensional Euclidean space

$$r^2 = x^2 + y^2 + z^2.$$

An infinitesimal sphere is one where all these distances are infinitesimally small

$$dr^2 = dx^2 + dy^2 + dz^2.$$

Let us write it different variables

$$dr^2 = dx_1^2 + dx_2^2 + dx_3^2$$

The sphere of the 3-dimensional Euclidean space is round: in the direction  $i$  the infinitesimal distances  $dx_j = 0$ ,  $j \neq i$ , and  $dr^2 = dx_i^2$ , it is the same for each  $i$ . If we want a sphere that is flattened and not round, we can define it as

$$dr^2 = g_{11}dx_1^2 + g_{22}dx_2^2 + g_{33}dx_3^2$$

where  $g_{ii}(x) = g_{ii}(x_1, x_2, x_3)$  are some functions. Now, in the direction  $i$  the infinitesimal distances  $dx_j = 0$ ,  $j \neq i$ , and  $dr^2 = g_{ii}dx_i^2$  are not the same for each  $i$ . In the relativity theory it is customary to introduce the time to the definition of the infinitesimal sphere'

$$ds^2 = -g_{00}dx_0^2 + g_{11}dx_1^2 + g_{22}dx_2^2 + g_{33}dx_3^2.$$

This is called the line element. In it the infinitesimal radius  $dr$  is marked as  $ds$  because it is a distance not in the 3-dimensional spatial space but in the 4-dimensional space-time. The infinitesimal distance  $dx_0$  is  $idt$ , time infinitesimal multiplied by the imaginary unit. In this formalism we have lines with  $ds^2 = 0$ . They are called light-like world lines and light travels along such lines. In the direction  $i$  the infinitesimal distances  $dx_j = 0$ ,  $j \neq i$ , and

$$0 = ds^2 = -g_{00}dx_0^2 + g_{ii}dx_i^2$$

is a world line in the direction  $i$  where the light travels. The square of the speed of light in the direction  $i$  is then

$$c_i^2 = \frac{g_{ii}}{g_{00}} \frac{dx_i^2}{dx_0^2} = \frac{g_{ii}}{g_{00}} \frac{ds^2}{ds^2} = \frac{g_{ii}}{g_{00}}.$$

If we want that the speed of light is the same  $c$  in each direction, then we must set

$$g_{11} = g_{22} = g_{33} = c^2 g_{00}.$$

We can write  $g_{11} = \varphi^2$  for some function  $\varphi$  and then the line element is

$$ds^2 = -(c^{-1}\varphi dx_0)^2 + (\varphi dx_1)^2 + (\varphi dx_2)^2 + (\varphi dx_3)^2. \quad (1)$$

We see that in spatial dimensions we have a round infinitesimal sphere

$$dr^2 = (\varphi dx_1)^2 + (\varphi dx_2)^2 + (\varphi dx_3)^2$$

and the size of the sphere depends on a scalar function  $\varphi$ . As we concluded that Ether is the gravitation field, we can identify this scalar function  $\varphi$  as the gravitation potential.

We conclude: Ether must exist as something must undulate when light travels. If light travels on the Earth with the same speed to each direction, then Ether is the gravitational field. If light travels in the gravitational field with the same speed to each direction, then we can describe the gravitational field as a scalar potential field  $\varphi$  and use the Minkowski space formalism where space-time is described as a 4-dimensional space and light travels along light-like world lines.

Notice from here that we cannot make the infinitesimal sphere to be flattened or lengthened to the direction of movement. It is round. Else the speed of light is not the same to

each direction. In the Special Relativity Theory Einstein makes a Lorentz transform that changes the spatial length of the infinitesimal sphere in the direction of movement. It cannot be done. The Lorentz transform can set the average roundtrip speed in the Michelson-Morley experiment to  $c$  in both the rest and the moving frame of reference, but it does not give constant speed to all directions in the moving frame. No coordinate transform can do it.

Let us move to the error in the General Relativity Theory. As we saw, the only type of line element (in orthogonal coordinates  $x_i$ ,  $i = 0,1,2,3$ ) must have the form (1). It must come from a scalar gravitational potential. This scalar gravitational potential satisfies the equation

$$R = -6\varphi^{-3} \square \varphi$$

where  $R$  is the Ricci scalar curvature, a term that appears in the Einstein equations of the General Relativity Theory. The square is the so called D'Alembertian differential operator. When we solve the Einstein equations for the case that there is an empty space and in the origin there is a point mass, the Einstein equations take a particularly simple form. It turns out (see [12] for the calculations) that the Einstein equations in this case lead to equations that cannot be satisfied by any scalar gravitation potential that is close to the Newtonian gravitation potential. Yet we know from measurements that on the Earth and on a space orbit around the Earth the Newtonian gravitation potential is a very good approximation to the gravitational field. Especially, the Newtonian gravitation potential is not a solution to Einstein's equations. This potential yields diagonal Ricci tensor entries that are not close to zero in the case of empty space with a point mass in the origin, though their weighted sum, the Ricci scalar curvature, is zero. See [13] for the expressions of the diagonal Ricci tensor entries in polar coordinates. If the General Relativity Theory were correct, the diagonal Ricci tensor elements should all be close to zero. We conclude that the General Relativity Theory is incorrect. We also conclude that exact solutions, such as the Schwarzschild solution, do not have a round infinitesimal sphere and therefore they do not have constant speed of light to all directions. This is a very serious problem, because the speed of light becomes a vector function  $c_i$ ,  $i = 1,2,3$ , and no formulas of Special or General Relativity Theory can accept such a vector function speed of light:  $c$  is always a scalar constant in these formulas.

The famous formula by Olinto De Pretto,  $E = mc^2$ , though correct, is incorrectly derived by Einstein in the Special Relativity Theory by imposing that the equation of motion is Lorentz invariant. As the Lorentz transform is not a correct way to get the speed of light equal in each direction, this is not the way to derive the equation, It follows in a theory where space-time elements are discrete simply from  $F = ma$  and  $E = W = Fs$ . In a discrete model, mass is composed of small unit masses  $m_u$ , they may e.g. be masses of elementary particles. Each mass can be at a given time either at rest or move with the speed  $c = dx/dt$ . By alternating between the states of moving or being at rest, the mass can move at any speed that is at most  $c$ , but not faster. When the mass changes from rest to moving, it accelerates by the acceleration  $a_u = dx/dt^2$ . This acceleration lasts for the space-element, that is, for the distance  $dx$ . Thus, the acceleration requires the energy

$$E_u = F_u dx = m_u a_u dx = m_u (dx/dt)^2 = m_u c^2.$$

Summing over mass units we get  $E = mc^2$ . This, I think, is the correct way to derive Olinto De Pretto's formula.

There is time dilation and length change, though not caused by the speed of the moving frame and not by the Lorentz transform, as it is in the Special Relativity Theory. Time dilation appears when a mass is in a gravitational field and by the equivalence principle also in accelerating motion of a mass. The reason is that if the gravitational potential  $\varphi$  is larger, as it is larger in a stronger gravitational field, the space elements are larger: the side of the

space element in a spatial direction  $i = 1, 2, 3$  is  $\varphi dx_i$ . In the time direction the infinitesimal is also larger:  $c^{-1}\varphi dx_0 = ic^{-1}\varphi dt$ . A bit counter-intuitively a larger space-time element is experienced as the clock slowing down. This is so because the phenomenon is real and has been measured by the Pound-Rebka experiment. We can think of it in the following way. The time direction of the space element is a time unit, like a fraction of a second. The time unit grows if the gravitational field  $\varphi$  grows. Let us assume that the time between two ticks of our local clock is this time unit. Thus, if the time unit becomes larger, our local clock ticks slower. A similar thing happens in the spatial direction: the infinitesimals  $\varphi dx_i$  grow if the gravitational field gets larger. The difference to the Special Relativity Theory is that this change is the same to all spatial directions.

We can now think of the Earth moving in the space with a high speed  $v$ . Outside the Earth gravitational field there is the sun's gravitational field. Assume light is sent from the sun's rest frame and the Earth is moving towards this light. Light travels with the constant speed  $c$  in the sun's gravitational field. Then it comes to the Earth's gravitational field. Looking from the rest frame of the sun, nothing special happens. Light continues with the speed  $c$ . Looking from the rest frame of the Earth, something must happen. In the rest frame of the Earth a photon of this light beam should have the speed  $c + v$  since the Earth is moving towards the light source. Yet we know that the gravitational field of the Earth must set the speed of the photon to  $c$  when measured in the Earth's rest frame. The momentum of the photon must be preserved. Thus  $p = hfc$  in the sun's rest frame. In the Earth's rest frame it is  $p = hf(c + v)$ , but the speed must be  $c$ , not  $c + v$ . Therefore, in the Earth's rest frame the frequency cannot be measured as  $f$ . The frequency must change to  $f' = fc / (c + v)$ . Then

$$p = hf(c + v) = h\left(\frac{c + v}{c} f\right)c = hf'c.$$

Measuring the frequency of the light on the Earth's rest frame shows a Doppler effect.

Now consider the situation if instead of light we shoot a bullet (or an elementary particle moving with nearly the speed of light). The bullet moves with the speed  $w < c$ . The impulse must be preserved. The impulse is  $p = mw$ . If  $w + v \ll c$ , the mass can stay constant and the bullet moves with the speed  $w + v$  in the Earth's rest frame. However, if  $w + v > c$ , then the mass must change because  $c$  is the maximum speed in the Earth's rest frame. This way will also lead to the equation  $E = mc^2$  in a discrete space-time element model.

As a conclusion, many phenomena that Einstein's Special and General Relativity Theories predict are real, but Einstein's derivations of these phenomena are as a rule incorrect. Both relativity theories are fundamentally wrong. If this is an example of Jewish genius, then it is genius of deception: false theories have been (nearly) universally accepted by the scientific community and they are taught as the truth in schools and universities. I could have discussed Richard Feynman's Quantum ElectroDynamics and also pointed out that if a path integral gives infinities, it is wrong and cannot be patched by renormalization and tuned to give 17 decimals agreement with measurements. I am also not impressed by the Glashow-Weinberg-Salam Electro-Weak model, not by Gell-Man's Quantum ChromoDynamics. To me none of these show Jewish genius. They show a take-over of the field: results, that should not be accepted, become accepted when coming from a certain group. Results from outsiders are discarded by editors without being sent for a review. There seems to be gatekeepers and they are from the group. This is only a personal opinion, but it is based on experiences and on finding several serious errors in many accepted theories, including Einstein's work. How did these false results get accepted? I think here is one part of the key for understanding the large number of Jewish Nobel Prizes: there is a group.

## 12.3 Origins of the Ashkenazi Jews

Small genetically unique populations are a perennial topic for DNA studies. They all have a fascinating set of genetic diseases and there is the captivating puzzle of where the population might have come from. The most studied of these small populations is the Ashkenazi Jews, while Finns are not far behind.

It seems that finally the origins of Ashkenazi Jews have been settled. The recent paper [14] presents a quite reasonable model and I can add only very few suggestions to that general layout. The article confirms what several studies have found: more than 50% of Ashkenazi genes are European, the rest are from the Middle East. The article gives estimates ranging from 49% to 67% for the European admixture and at one sentence suggests that 60% may be the best figure for the European admixture. The remaining 40% of genes are from the Middle East and almost all from the Levant: the article uses three Middle Eastern populations, Levant, Anatolia and Druze.

The article proposes two admixture events and a bottleneck. The first admixture was in Italy 24-49 generations ago. After that came the bottleneck 25-35 generations ago and the second admixture event was in Eastern Europe 10-20 generations ago. 15-25% of the European genes were due to the second admixture and 75-85% due to the first admixture.

A generation is roughly 30 years. It is always more than 25 years in humans: the first child is obtained earlier, but a generation is an average over all children. A generation as counted from female lineages is a bit over 28 years and from male lineages it is 30-32 years. I will use the customary figure of 30 years for a generation.

The bottleneck was in this case in the interval 950-1250 AD. The size of the Ashkenazi population dropped to some 350 people. Gregory Cochran in his blog (West Hunter) claims that the mutation rate leading to the bottleneck estimate of 25-35 generations is too high and therefore the bottleneck was a bit earlier and the population dropped to 500. His is a minority opinion, not being an expert on this field I accept the majority opinion.

The time of the bottleneck is before the Black Death in 1350 AD. Ashkenazi Jews moved to Eastern Europe around 1300-1350 AD, so we can conclude that the bottleneck happened in Western and Central Europe. The first mentions of Ashkenazi communities are from 9<sup>th</sup> century. It is before the estimated bottleneck time.

The bottleneck may be the founding bottleneck, as it is called in [14] and as Cochran claims, but the time frame fits best to the time of the first crusade around 1100 AD. From that time are known several pogroms of German Jews, such as the Rhineland massacres 1096 AD. The size of the Ashkenazi population before the bottleneck cannot have been very large and a few massacres may have reduced it to 350.

According to [14], the first admixture was in Southern Europe, most probably in Italy, 24-49 generations ago and there was no mixture with Italians before this time. As the first admixture was before the bottleneck, it happened between 550 AD and 1100 AD.

Jews proselytized non-Jews in the first century, as is told by Josephus Flavius and the New Testament, and occasionally married Christians up to the 5<sup>th</sup> century, but not any more in 550 AD. The Catholic Church was against intermarriages, because in such marriages Christians converted to Judaism. That means that Christian women married Jewish men, which agrees with Josephus and Paul that Jews converted mainly women. Men were reluctant to be circumcised as adults and very few men converted to Judaism.

Ashkenazi Jews moved to Rhineland from Northern Italy, which at that time was Kingdom of Lombardy and Lombards (Langobards) had fully converted to the Catholic faith by the end of the 7<sup>th</sup> century. We may assume that Ashkenazi Jews could not marry Catholic Lombards. The Ashkenazi admixture with Italians in the time frame 550-1100 AD can only

have been by Jewish males having children with Italian slave girls. The Torah accepts this practice: a man can have sex with only one wife and his slave girls. Many of the sons of Patriarch Jacob were with slave girls. As Langobards conquered most of Italy, they obtained many Italian slaves.

Slave trade was a traditional Jewish occupation. The best known Jewish slave traders in Europe were the Radhanite Jews, who mostly traded spices and slaves. Radhanites were not the ancestors of Ashkenazi Jews, but it is also known that in the 14<sup>th</sup> century the Christian population feared Ashkenazi Jews, who were known as slave traders. Therefore it is very likely that the population, which developed to Ashkenazi Jews, were slave traders or at least had Italian slaves.

The second admixture occurred according to [14] in Eastern Europe 10-20 generations ago. That gives the time span 1400-1700 AD. No mass conversions to Judaism are known from early Jewish communities in Eastern Europe. Also here the admixture can be best explained with slave girls. There was slavery in Poland during the Piast dynasty from AD 930 to AD 1370, that is, during the time Jews moved to Poland. Casimir the Great may have abolished slavery in 1347, but in practice it continued to the end of the 14<sup>th</sup> century.

The first Jews in Lithuania and Poland were Karaites from Crimea, a known center of white slave trade. It is very likely that Karaites had Slavic admixture from relations with slave women. Karaites mostly assimilated with Ashkenazi Jews and their numbers were small.

Slave girls also explain why Sephardic Jews have more European admixture than Ashkenazi Jews. In Christian countries Catholic Church forbade Jews to own Christian slaves. When Poland abolished slavery, Jews could not obtain European slaves in Christian Europe, but it was different in the Caliphate of Andalusia. The Sephardic Jewish community grew large in Andalusia. In the Islamic world Jews were allowed to own Christian slaves and Sephardic Jews have a higher European admixture.

Similar argument explains why there is small amount of Sub-Saharan admixture in all Arabic countries but not in the Jewish populations of these countries. The admixture is from black slaves from the time of Islam. Slave traders of these slaves were Arabic. Slave traders of white slave trade to Islamic countries were mainly Jewish. Thus, Jews do not have black admixture and if they have admixture, it is European.

One interesting finding in [14] is that there was no European admixture before AD 550. Yet, the first admixture happened in Italy and there have been Italian Jews since Roman times. These Italian Jews were most certainly admixed as Jews proselytized in the first century and married Christians up to the 5<sup>th</sup> century. The first in admixture Ashkenazi history is after AD 550 and before that time they had only Middle Eastern, mainly Levantine, genes. This means that Ashkenazi Jews did not derive from Italian Jews but from Levantine Jews after 550 AD. The article [14] suggests that the reason may have been that the pro-Ashkenazi population was not in Italy before 550 AD. This explanation is logical.

There is such a time when Levantine Jews may have arrived to Italy. Emperor Heraclius of Byzantine demanded in 630 AD that Jews convert to Christianity. It was after the Jews had joined Sassanids (Persians) in a war against Heraclius, briefly captured Jerusalem and finally lost to Heraclius. The emperor did not execute all Jews but demanded that either they convert to Christianity or leave.

If some Jews moved to Europe, which did not belong to the Byzantine Empire, they did not have many choices. After Justinian conquests almost all of known Europe belonged to the Byzantine. In AD 565 when Justinian died, only the Kingdom of the Franks (France), the Kingdom of the Visigoths (Spain with the exception of the south) and the Kingdom of the Lombards (Northern Italy) were outside of Byzantine, assuming that the Jews tried to stay close to the familiar Mediterranean. By the time of Heraclius not much had changed, only that Lombards had taken more areas in Italy.

In all of these three kingdoms (Franks, Visigoths and Langobards) Jews were treated rather well up to the time of the Jewish rebellion against Heraclius in AD 613. The only restrictions seem to have been that the Catholic Church tried to discourage marriage of Christians to Jews and hinder Christian conversion to Judaism.

In AD 613 this changed. In Spain the Visigoth king Sisebut's ordered in AD 613 that the Jews either convert to Christianity or be expelled, some left, most converted, but under the next king they converted back to Judaism. Somewhat later, in AD 694 at the Seventeenth Council of Toledo Jews were ordered to slavery since they had confessed to a plot to overthrow the Visigoths. The accusation of treason was correct: Jews helped Muslims to take over Visigoth cities. Later Spanish Jews had their golden time in Muslim Andalusia.

In France King Dagobert of the Franks expelled in AD 629 Jews who did not convert to Christianity. Part of Southern France belonged to the Kingdom of the Visigoths, and there Jews stayed and prospered (up to AD 694).

In Italy, Langobards never persecuted Jews. Expulsions of Jews of Italy started only after the change of the millennium. Clearly, the best place and actually the only country for the Jews escaping Heraclius was the Kingdom of Lombardia in Northern Italy. This is where the Ashkenazi community is believed to have originated. Langobards spoke a Germanic language, which disappeared by the 7<sup>th</sup> century, but may have been the origins of Yiddish. The name Langobards also shows that they kept their beards long, a custom which may have been adopted by Ashkenazi Jews. Finally, a name of a pawn shop in Polish is Lombard. Lombard is a medieval word referring to Lombard banking, which evolved in Lombardia. It is a way of going around the canonical law of taking interest on loans. In the Middle Ages Lombard were usually owned by Jews. It seems that some Italian Jews moved directly to Poland, not first to Germany and later from there to Poland.

The first admixture gave about 80% of European genes and [14] estimates that about 60% of Ashkenazi genes may be European. This means that the first admixture was about 50% Italian, 50% Middle Eastern. This indicates that the Jews were almost only men. It suggests that they were soldiers and it is very possible that they were soldiers from the army of Nehemiah ben Husiel. His army is supposed to have had 20,000 Jewish men, mainly from Khorasan, but also from Levant.

Most of the spiritual leaders of Ashkenazi Jews in the time of the First Crusade and earlier were from the family of Kalonymos. This family founded a pietistic movement with the name Chasidim Ashkenazi. Something is known of Moses ben Kalonymos, who moved from Lucca, Northern Italy, to Mainz, France, and who became the leader of Ashkenazi Jews there. A history is told in the Chronicles of Ahimaaz. The author, Ahimaaz ben Patiel, was himself from an old Italian Jewish family, which according to the family tradition had been taken to Italy as slaves by Titus after the First Jewish War. The chronicle tells of the family traditions of Ahimaaz family, but it has a section telling of a wonder worker Abu Aharon of Babylon. He is also known as Aaron Samuel ben Moses Shalom of Kremnitz and as Abu Aaron ben Samuel ha-Nasi of Babylonia. Ha-Nasi, the Prince, is a title of the Exilarch, so Aaron was the son of Exilarch Samuel ha-Nasi, who lived around 773-816 AD. Aaron traveled to Italy in AD 870 and Moses ben Kalonymos was his student. Aaron taught of using God's name in spells (the Ba'al Shem tradition), making a golem and working miracles.

The chronicle confirms that the family of Kalonymos and the Chasidei Ashkenazi movement brought practical cabbalism to Europe. Practical cabbalism was connected to almost all cases of ritual murder accusations against Jews.

Exilarch Samuel ha-Nasi is not known from exilarch lists, but is thought to be a real person. There is another Exilarch, who is not appearing in Exilarch lists, Nehemiah ben Husiel. Exilarch Nehemiah ben Husiel and exceedingly rich Benjamin of Tiberias raised up a Jewish army mostly from Khorasan, Persia. Mohammed followed this rebellion against

Heraclius. He supported the Christian emperor (though the Sassanid king was not anti-Christian, he had a Christian wife). It is for that reason that in Koran Islamic Anti-Christ al-Masih Al-Dajjal (the lying messiah) comes with an army of Jews from Khorasan. Koran also blames Jews for practicing usury. We may assume that the Jews of Levant at the time of Mohammed practiced usury. Therefore Ashkenazi Jews probably practiced usury from the very beginning when their community was forming.

In a Jewish apocalypse, the book of Zerubbabel, Nehemiah is called Messiah ben Josef, the suffering messiah. It is generally believed that Nehemiah was a real person, but he was not from the Exilarch family. There was no Exilarch during the rebel. Exilarch Haninai was executed in AD 591 and his son Bostanai was Exilarch since AD 640. It looks like Nehemiah ben Husiel was a prophet messiah, who took the title of Exilarch, the Prince. Exilarch Samuel ha-Nasi may be his descendant. The Exilarch lists do not tell the whole story and there may have been another Exilarch family supported by some sect.

This history of Ashkenazi Jews explains their gene admixture and the problems these Jews had in Europe. They apparently started as rebels against the Byzantine in AD 613 and lost. Since Jews had rebelled against Heraclius, they were distrusted in the Kingdom of the Franks and the Kingdom of the Visigoths. In the latter kingdom Jews were finally enslaved since they had tried to overthrow the Visigoths and were helping the Muslim invaders.

The Kingdom of the Lombards was the only Mediterranean European country where Jewish soldiers, who had fought against Heraclius, could escape to. A male group moved there and they adopted a Germanic language from Langobards, later developing it to Yiddish. They practiced such trades as usury and white slave trade. Later they developed the pawn shop, Lombard, as a way to go around rules against usury.

Around AD 870 the community adopted Jewish magic from a wandering teacher Abu Aharon. These magical tricks become practical cabbalism, which had a very negative influence on Jewish-Christian relations. From that time on Jews were being accused of ritual murders and host desecration.

The initial studies of the genetic ancestry of Jews tried to show that Jews are one people and they originate from the Levant. These results were also given as a justification for their right to the land of Israel. It is today known that Ashkenazi Jews have less than half of Levantine genes while Lebanonians, Palestinians, Druze and Beduins are genetically very close to people, who lived in those areas millenniums before Christ, see Figure 4 in [15]. Jews do have the genetic origin in the Levant and the male founders of different Jewish communities are originally from one Levantine people, Palestine Jews, but there has been quite much admixture. It is doubtful if Jewish genetic origin, or any ethnic genetic origin, can justify right to any land.

## References:

- [1] Richard Lynn, *Race Differences in Intelligence: An Evolutionary Approach*, Washington Summit Publishers, Augusta, GA, 2006.
- [2] Hanna David and Richard Lynn, "Intelligence differences between European and oriental Jewsi in Israel," June 2007, *Journal of Biosocial Science* 39(3):465-73
- [3] Richard Lynn, "The intelligence of American Jews," January 2004, *Personality and Individual Differences* 36(1):201-206
- [4] Henry Goddard, "Mental tests and the immigrant, The Journal of Delinquency," Vol. II, Sep. 1917, No. 5, 243-277.  
<https://www.gwern.net/docs/iq/1917-goddard.pdf>
- [5] Kimball Young, "Intelligence Tests of Certain Immigrant Groups," *The Scientific Monthly*, Nov., 1922, Vol. 15, No. 5 (Nov., 1922), pp. 417-434.

- <https://www.jstor.org/stable/pdf/6403.pdf>
- [6] Jorma Jormakka, "A Short Comment on the Michelson-Morley Experiment, the Ether Hypothesis and Special Relativity." Unpublished, 2021. Available at the ResearchGate.
  - [7] Jorma Jormakka, "The error in Einstein's use of the Lorentz Transform". Unpublished, 2021. Available at the ResearchGate.
  - [8] Jorma Jormakka, " The error in Einstein's  $E=mc^2$  derivation", Unpublished, 2021. Available at the ResearchGate.
  - [9] Jorma Jormakka, *Reconsidering Einstein*, 2020, Lambert Academic Publishers.
  - [10] Jorma Jormakka, "On the orbits of planets and the precession of Mercury's perihelion". Unpublished, 2021. Available at the ResearchGate.
  - [11] Jorma Jormakka, "The error in the General Relativity Theory", Unpublished, 2021. Available at the ResearchGate.
  - [12] Jorma Jormakka, "Einstein's field theory is wrong, Nordström's correct". Unpublished, 2019. Available at the ResearchGate.
  - [13] Jorma Jormakka, "Quantization of gravitation," *Reconsidering Einstein*, 2020, Lambert Academic Publishers. Available at the ResearchGate.
  - [14] James Xue et al, "The time and place of European admixture in Ashkenazi Jewish history," 2017, *Plos Genetics*,  
<http://journals.plos.org/plosgenetics/article?id=10.1371/journal.pgen.1006644>
  - [15] Verena J. Schuenemann et al, "Ancient Egyptian mummy genomes suggest an increase of Sub-Saharan African ancestry in post-Roman periods," *Nature*, 2017,  
<https://www.nature.com/articles/ncomms15694>

## 13. Israel and takeover

I am not an anti-Aztec, do not know any Aztecs personally and have no special interest or obsession in Aztecs, but after reading from history how Aztecs before the conquistadors arrived waged war for capturing enemies to be sacrificed for gods in order that the world would not end, I was not so sorry that the Spanish destroyed that culture. The world did not end when the sacrifices stopped, but the times did end: a new era followed, ruled by the Spanish. As in other theories of time, the end of the world is really the end of the times: the world of Aztecs did end when the sacrifices stopped. When I was in Mexico the taxi driver said that he was Aztec. Aztecs managed to assimilate to the Mexican society and they can also live in the new era without human sacrifices. No modern Aztec has claimed that I am anti-Aztec for having such views: anybody studying the religion and history of Aztecs will find the human sacrifices and aggressive wars because they happened.

I am also not an anti-Semite, I do not know any Jews personally and have no special interest or obsession in Jews, but I have read the Bible many times and I have also read about the history of Jews in Europe. Jewish religion and history is highly relevant for the study of the Judeo-Masonic conspiracy theory, so I have looked at it. After just writing two posts of Ashkenazi origins and Ashkenazi IQ several Jewish commenters in my blog accused me of being an anti-Semite. I deny such an accusation: the Freemason conspiracy did happen and pre-Zionism was a part of it. Therefore Jews had a special importance in this conspiracy and European Jewish history and religion are relevant to pre-Zionism. They cannot be omitted even if mentioning some historical events and religious beliefs of some group of people may give a negative view of that people. It does so also with Aztecs.

The religion of the Old Testament also has the end of the times concept. The times end at some point and a new era starts. In the Genesis story Joseph favored his own people and robbed and exploited Egyptians reducing them to slavery, but finally Jews were enslaved by the new Pharaoh as their population grew too fast. Moses led them back to the Promised Land in the Exodus while the Egyptians were punished by the ten plagues of Moses and the Pharaoh drowned to the sea. The Israelites were given the Promised Land by God with the promise that if they follow the Law, then they can live in that land, but if they do not, then they will lose the land and be taken to exile and slavery in a foreign land. But at the end of the times they will return to the Promised Land and the nations where they were exiled will be destroyed by God. This is the foundation myth of Judaism, like the foundation myth of the Aztec religion maybe was that Aztecs have to sacrifice humans or the end of the times comes and they lose their country to an invader.

### 13.1 What Joel says about the end of the time?

I assume that verses of the Old Testament will not inspire any readers to accuse me of anti-Semitism. Some Freemasons did believe in esoteric myths. At least we can assume that Frankists, who converted to Catholicism and joined Freemasonry did believe in the Old Testament. Even those pre-Zionists and Freemasons, who did not believe in prophecies and were basically interested in politics and social justice, did have to take them into account in case of the Jewish Question during the time period 1870-1948. Restoration of Jews to Palestine was an exodus for religious people (both for Jews and for Christian Zionists) and it had to happen according to the Bible prophecies. Else Jewish Rabbis would not accept it and as a result, few Jews would accept it and they would not stay in Palestine. This is the reason why Jews of Europe could not be settled e.g. to Madagascar or Birobidzhan: Jews would not

move there voluntarily and if they were taken there by force, they would try to move away. There was only one place for an exodus, Palestine. Zionism means restoring Jews to Palestine.

In the exodus myth for the coming end of the times the Jews are restored to Palestine, they create a new Israel and Gentile nations are destroyed by a great war. This is told in the Book of Joel, not in many words but it is:

The end of the times is the terrible Day of the Lord. The survivors of Jews will be in Palestine, so these verses are Zionistic. They give the signs in the time of redemption:

"The sun will be turned to darkness and the moon to blood before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD. And everyone who calls on the name of the LORD will be saved; for on Mount Zion and in Jerusalem there will be deliverance, as the LORD has said, even among the survivors whom the LORD calls." (Joel 2:30-31)

"Judah will be inhabited forever and Jerusalem through all generations. And I have declared their blood innocent, [That] I did not declare innocent. The LORD dwells in Zion!" (Joel 3:20-21 in NIV)

The Gentile nations (Goyim) will be punished by God. They will be roused to go to a war and they will be destroyed. In 1917, the time of the Balfour declaration, the war was the First World War. The war excitement before the war started in 1914 especially in France and Germany was probably created by the press, as was the false impression that the war was inevitable and that it would be short and solve the armament competition, and by war reparations also solve the state debt caused by the armament competition in France:

"In those days and at that time, when I restore the fortunes of Judah and Jerusalem, I will gather all nations and bring them down to the Valley of Jehoshaphat. There I will put them on trial for what they did to my inheritance, my people Israel, because they scattered my people among the nations and divided up my land." (Joel 3:1-2)

"Proclaim this among the nations: Prepare for war! Rouse the warriors! Let all the fighting men draw near and attack." (Joel 3:9)

"Swing the sickle, for the harvest is ripe. Come, trample the grapes, for the winepress is full and the vats overflow—so great is their wickedness! Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision! For the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision." (Joel 3:13-14)

Interestingly, the words of God in Joel 3:21 are different in different translations. I used Young's Literal Translation in the above text. The King James Version says: "For I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed" while NIV says: "Shall I leave their innocent blood unavenged? No, I will not." In the Catholic NRSVCE it is: "I will avenge their blood, and I will not clear the guilty". My Lutheran Bible says: "I will pardon their blood debt which I have not pardoned", it is the Evangelical and Standard Christian version, only there the word is bloodguilt, not blood debt. The Complete Jewish Bible says the same: "I will cleanse them of bloodguilt which I have not yet cleansed," (Joel 4:21). We have to rely on the Jewish Bible in this: Jews will be cleansed of the bloodguilt in the time of redemption. Cleansing the Jews means that many of them will die. The Holocaust, not in the form of extermination but in the form of cleansing, is in Joel. There was no way pre-Zionists could have ignored this prophecy: it is given as God's own words. It is a necessary condition for righteous restoration of Jews to Palestine. We have to add to the exodus myth: Jews are persecuted and many will die. This cleansing of the people is from God. For Hitler, cleansing the bloodguilt was cleansing the degenerated genetic pool by darwinistic selection in concentration and work camps. Jews had been inbreeding since the Middle Ages and were suffering from many genetic diseases and increased frequency of mental illnesses. It was a general view at that time that especially Eastern European Jews were degenerated because of inbreeding. The majority of them were not good stock for creating new Israel, but notice that this idea comes from Joel 3:21 (Jewish Bible 4:21) and Zechariah 13:8: "And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the

third shall be left therein." Cleansing should kill 2/3 of the European Jews, i.e., 6 million of 9 million European Jews. The idea is biblical, not Gentile European eugenics.

Considering the year 1917 the most interesting part in Joel are the verses:

"And I have given wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, Blood and fire, and columns of smoke. The sun will be turned to darkness and the moon to blood before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD."(Joel 2:30-31)

There had to be wonders at the time of redemption. The miracle of the sun in 1917 was a wonder in the heavens. "In the earth blood and fire, and columns of smoke" means the war, and there were four sun eclipses and three total moon eclipses in that year. Two were visible from Jerusalem. The last total sun eclipse visible from Jerusalem as in the year 993 and the next will be when the rabbinic calculation has the end of the world, 2241. Thus, a sun eclipse seen from Jerusalem can only be partial. There was such partial sun eclipse in 23. January 1917, 34% of the sun was covered by the Moon, so it was visible and the sun was dimmer. On 29. May 1917 there was a total Moon eclipse, the Blood Moon, seen from Jerusalem. Both happened before the Balfour declaration was accepted and before the Fatima children met St. Mary. These signs meant the end of the times, the Day of the Lord and the restoration of Jews. This was the reason I included the Fatima story as the second chapter of this book.

Let us continue to less esoteric topics.

## 13.2 A niche or a take-over

What religion can make usury to outsiders a religious duty? The Books of Moses forbid Jews to take interest from other Jews, but allow taking interest from non-Jews. The interest was high and the goal was to squeeze the victim empty. In the end of the times, in the new ear the Books of Moses promise that Jews will control other nations through loans. The stories on the Old Testament tell of Israelites and Jews having a position of influence in the service or the family of the ruler. In the Middle Ages and later Jews tried to reach this position, but Jews did not make a takeover in the Middle Ages, they stayed as servants of kings. What Jews wanted was a niche where they could prosper: some sector of economy that was their monopole. This situation changed when Enlightenment ideas gained ground: there could not be a niche where some group had monopole. There was to be freedom and equality leading into competition.

Jews were more educated and had more money as their original niche was in money lending and educated professions. They could make a takeover in many areas: in banking they had an easy start as they had been bankers of many nobles and they had capital. With this capital they could buy newspapers, publishing houses and scientific publications. Controlling scientific publications helps in obtaining academic positions to own group. Educated professions, where Jews were overrepresented, include legal advocates, thus many become judges in courts of law. Considering the religious command to love your brother in faith (or a member of the same ethnic group), assimilation of Jews into a society was in a sense a (partial) takeover, but not planned or intentional. It was the outcome of loving your brother like yourself, the same doctrine that Jesus preached. A Good Samaritan can be your brother, but only if he helps your people. Judaism is a tribal religion.

For a planned takeover we have to go to Freemasonry. The goal of subversive (leftist) Freemasonry was to change the system and create a new order. Communism, originating from leftist Masonic-style revolutionaries, had the same explicit goal. Subversive Freemasonry (i.e., not the "real" Freemasonry that only makes charity work and has meetings with interesting talks) gained power by infiltration: influential people were invited to join the society and members were helped to gain positions of influence. Sometimes subversive Freemasonry managed to take over a country, like the Russian February 1917 revolution was

Masonic, but their theory of a coup or a revolution was that if the pillars of the society are destroyed, then the society loses its values and collapses. Then it can be replaced by a new order. The main pillars were three: king, church, home, and destroying the pillars was facilitated by infiltration or a takeover of academy, education and radical movements, like women and minority rights, in general movements that seemingly were positive, but the final goal was a new order, as it was in Communism. For some reason Jews were overrepresented in many radical movements.

Let us look at the case of Bob Dylan. Martin Scorsese 2005 documentary *No direction home* has interviews of the people involved and they can be considered as rather reliable source material. Dylan became famous as a protest singer associated with a leftist group wanting to stop the Vietnam War and to give civil rights to Blacks. Many members in that leftist group were Jewish. The most famous Dylan's songs, *Blowin' in the Wind* and *The Times They are a-Changing* are un-typically melodious for Dylan. Indeed, the melody of "How many times must a man walk before.." down resembles "If I had a Hammer, I'd hammer ...", a protest song by Pete Seeger, one of this leftist group, and the words fit a civil rights activist better than un-political Dylan. Dylan made many good songs (and more rather dull ones), but they are usually less melodious. Then Dylan decided to leave the leftist group and wrote songs saying it clearly: "I don't wanna work in Maggie's farm no more" and "How does it feel, to be on your own". Peter Seeger wanted to cut the cable from the microphone when he heard the words of Maggie's farm in Dylan's 1965 Newport Folk Festival concert (though he claims that he wanted to cut the cable because he could not hear the words). Dylan lost popularity when he left this leftist group, it was before he had the motorcycle accident and before he converted to Christianity. Peter Seeger had urged John Hammond to produce Dylan's first record, so he was the man who lifted up Dylan. Hammond got Albert Grossman to make Dylan a star. Pete Seeger was a Communist, but against Stalinism. That probably makes him Trotskyite, so probably was Allen Ginsberg, another leftist in the Greenwich Village group. The group had enough influence to make stars rise and to make stars fall.

There is no reason to assume that any outside people were controlling this leftist group, apart from the group being leftist and close to Trotskyism. However, had this group existed in the 19th century, it very possibly would have included a member in a leading position, who had personal connections to subversive Masons or to leftist revolutionaries. Control of other activist groups by subversive secret societies was not done by these activist groups formally belonging to some larger organization. They were independent and their members did not know of any connections. All happened through personal connections of some key people, who were often put there by infiltration. This is also the way to control the opposition: rebels and revolutionaries can be infiltrated and used for whatever purpose they might suit.

Let us skip the difficult issue if any part of any society has been taken over by any group and look at the take-over problem from a more philosophical point of view. The take-over problem of a democracy describes the situation when a group takes almost complete control of a democratic country. A monarchy is more difficult to take over: it requires marrying to the royal family and takes a longer time.

The take-over problem in a democracy arises from the direct election system that is currently used in democracies. The voters do not personally know the candidates and get their knowledge through election campaigns and media. If some group starts to give large donations to election campaigns and controls a large part of media, it can to a large extent decide who gets elected. If the group supports some candidates in all major parties, it can be rather confident that its wishes will not be ignored. Assuming a candidate gets elected and tries to practice policies which harm this group, he will not only spoil his chances for the next

turn, as he will not get campaign funding, but he also can be forced to resign in the middle of his term by the use of media.

Perhaps the most common solution to the take-over problem of democracy is to take the media into governmental hands, which strengthens the position of the ones in power. This solution has obvious problems in violating the idea of democracy. The power of rich groups to take over a country can be decreased by nationalization of capital, like banks and insurance companies, as was done in Communism, but it leads to a totalitarian system, not to a better form of democracy. There is the ancient solution of absolute monarchy and inherited nobility, but naturally that solution is not democratic. Finally there are different versions of guilds electing their candidates, but in those systems each candidate represents the interests of his group. It does not result to the common good, which is the goal of democracy.

Let me solve this theoretical problem. It is not that difficult.

A quite simple solution to the problem is that the voters elect a person whom they know. This implies that candidates do not need expensive campaigns and voters are not so easily affected by media. There is a very low limit to how many people one can say he knows, thus the election system must be hierarchical: first ten people elect one among themselves. Then the elected 1/10<sup>th</sup> are divided to groups of ten people by geographic closeness. They spend enough time together by having a number of meetings in a half a year (these meetings will not be paid by the government) and they learn about each other's backgrounds enough to be able to elect one candidate to the next level. The next level is again divided into groups of ten, they spend half a year meeting each together and elect one candidate. Let us say that the country has 300 million inhabitants. How many levels such an election system needs? It is the number of zeroes in 300 million: eight levels. It takes four years to get make the election and four years would be the time for one term in the office. In each stage in each group the voters would be advised to follow the recommended principles. Unless the majority of the inhabitants of a country are corrupted, this method should elect quite good candidates. As there are so many levels with publicly unknown people, media cannot effectively influence the election process. We may even expect that many small groups elect the most competent among themselves. It is easier for people to make sound judgments from a small group that they somewhat know than from unknown public figures.

As I now solved the take-over problem in democracy :), or at least in theory, let us see why this problem appeared in the first place.

If all started from the Enlightenment and from people reading Plato's book *The Republic*. They got the idea that a monarchy may not be the best system. Freemasons started changing the world towards democracy through wars and revolutions, the first war being the independence war of the USA in 1776. The change of the system failed in Poland and already in 1789, a group of French Brothers, Jacobins, started massacring some classes of people. Jacobin ideas continued as Memphis and Mizraim Freemasonry, and, strengthened with Carbonaries and other leftist revolutionaries, developed into Communism. Freemasonry ended most of its direct political activity soon after the Paris Commune, but the activity continued under the cover of certain Rosicrucian and Theosophists secret societies. This was, in fact, necessary in order to stop the Communists, who worked through secret parties. We can trace the Nazi party through Thule and Rudolf Sebottendorf to Theosophists and Mizraim Freemasonry.

Take-over of media and financial institutions was not part of the Masonic. Communists wanted to control banks, but they could socialize only banks in one country. They could not get any hold on private international investment banks. Finance and media concentrated on few hands because of a normal capitalistic process. Much of it concentrated on Jewish hands because they had a good starting position and they had since the Middle Ages advanced the interests of their group through supporting their own.

It was foreseen that Jews would take over some sectors: it was a situation where a tightly-knotted group competed with larger number of people who acted as individuals: a coordinated group always wins uncoordinated individuals. A democracy usually assumes that people act as individuals. If some people start acting as groups, other people also must form groups (first they were co-operatives) and the result is group competition where the smaller group will finally lose, but initially it succeeds before the other people organize. The plan of transporting Jews to Palestine was a solution to both the initial take-over by Jews and the later stage where Jews lose. This plan never intended to move all Jews to Palestine. Pre-Zionist bankers supported the plan, but had no intention of moving to Palestine themselves.

Rothschilds profited from wars and catastrophes, like the Sassoon family, the Rothschilds of the Asia, profited from opium trade. It is reasonable to assume that Rothschilds did create connections to Freemasons, who created wars and catastrophes: knowing what is planned helps in profiting from the situation. Communists separated from leftist subversive Masonry and many Jews were in leading positions in Communistic revolutionary groups. It is reasonable to assume that Jewish bankers shifted their support from Freemasons to Communists around 1870-1890 and that Trotskyite Communists maintained this connection. It also looks that Freemasons infiltrated non-Masonic anti-Communistic secret societies and the Nazi party was created in that way. Infiltration is effective: it is commonly used by intelligence organizations and the police. This is about the situation still today against which to consider the take-over problem of democracy.

### **13.3 Is it good to Israel?**

In some countries in Europe Jews lived in ghettos. Sometimes these ghettos were inside walls, but it was Jews who wanted to separate and the walls protected them against the people, who were exploited by usury. There were too many people in the ghetto as the population grew fast, but it grew faster than in the native population because there was food to feed them: outside there was not and that is why the surplus was taken to army draft or had to migrate elsewhere. In Eastern Europe, where most Jews lived, they did not live in ghettos. For a short time some Jews lived in shetls exploiting peasants, who had recently got a small and usually poor piece of land to cultivate and who soon had to take loans from usurers. But Jews were forced to move from shetls to towns. Before and after this short time of exploiting peasants Jews of Eastern Europe lived in towns. They often had their own quarters, but in many cities their houses were in the main street. There was no native middle class in these Eastern European countries, as Jews did not allow competition. Jews had profitable monopolies, like the alcohol monopoly, but also salt, tobacco, such things that are made state monopolies so that the people would not be exploited. Here they were exploited. Jews also run brothels, state farms, smuggling, and so on. It was not a bad life in the Polish-Lithuanian Commonwealth, though in 1648 there was the Cossack rebel against Polish nobility and their Jewish helpers. Thus, Jews were not always the innocent victim. When their favored position was changed, Jews experienced it as major suppression and many migrated to the USA. Yet, in the time of pan-slavism, which did suppress minorities, Poles, Finns, and other minorities in Russia were treated as harshly as Jews.

Pre-Zionism had started before Jews were suppressed in Russia, and the plan of moving Jews to Palestine must be dated at least as early as 1840. There is enough reason to date it to Sabbatai Zevi.

Let us just mention that in February 6, 1655 there was an annular sun eclipse visible from Jerusalem. Annular eclipse has the Moon as a black circle in the middle and a fire ring around it. That is the best type of sun eclipse we can have in Jerusalem for a long time.

Sabbatai Zevi was announced as the Messiah in Constantinople by Abraham Yachini in the year 1658. A total Moon eclipse, Blood Moon, was in July 6, 1656. It was visible from Constantinople, as was the sun eclipse Feb. 6, 1655. There can well be a connection since, as said, the prediction of Joel 2:31 about the sun and Moon eclipses is a necessary condition for the end of the times. It can be assumed that all signs did show the end of the time before Sabbatai Zevi was to declare himself as the Messiah ben David in 1666.

We continue to Israel around 1848, the fulfillment of prophecies and the reason why the two world wars were fought. Those, who were in the school in 1960s or 1970s learned of Israel's heroic wars in 1948 and 1967, like David against Goliath. The Arab countries had a much larger population, only that populations do not fight wars, we should compare the size and quality of the military forces. In the 1948 war Arabs did not have more soldiers and the Israelis had better weapons, which they got from Czechoslovakia with the help of Jewish millionaires, like Robert Maxwell. Before the Arab countries attacked, as they did attack, the Jews were already pushing the Palestinians out of their lands with terror. The Palestinians rejected the United Nations plan of giving half of their land to the newly arrived Jews. Who would have agreed to it? Would the Jews have given half of their land to newly arriving Arabs in a similar situation? I doubt. Many Jews claim that these Arabs were not in Palestine originally and only came there after Jews had created work opportunities. This seems not to be so. The Arab population of Palestine grew from 246,000 to over 1,181,000 from 1800 to 1947, the doubling time is 64.9 years giving a yearly population growth rate as 1.07%. It is a typical natural growth rate.

Between the wars of 1948 and 1967 there was the assassination of John F. Kennedy in 1963. I agree with Michael Collins Piper's view in the *Final Judgment* that Israel's nuclear weapon program was the reason why John F. Kennedy was assassinated. Kennedy wanted to stop the spread of nuclear weapons and investigate Israel's Dimona reactor. The French had earlier collaborated with Israel in the nuclear weapon development, but at Kennedy's time Israel got know-how and uranium illegally from the USA. It might not have any connection with the fact that the JFK assassination was not investigated by crime investigators but by the best brains of America, rather Jewish brains naturally, with a nuclear physics expert. I could agree to do nuclear physics if someone would ask, but I would not participate in a murder investigation. There are professionals to do it.

Originally, when I looked at the JFK conspiracy theory, I analyzed the Dictabelt recording and found more than three shots, proving to me that the assassination was a conspiracy. Those two early papers of mine are included in this book. After web discussions with hobbyists of this conspiracy theory I updated my view of this conspiracy. It looks like the shooter in the back was in the Dallas Textile building (Dal-Tex). There is a much better shooting view from it than from the Texas School Book Depository (TSBD) where Oswald was. Oswald had some role in this conspiracy, but he was a patsy and did not shoot JFK. The leads to friends of Israel are quite clear. One needs to check Jack Ruby alias Jacob Rubinstein, who said he shot Oswald so that Jews would not be blamed, and Abraham Zapruder, who had his office in Dal-Tex and was filming the assassination in so well chosen place that the initial shot is behind a large sign. There was the umbrella man giving signs, probably to the shooters. The last shot was unnecessary: it came from the front, but the shooter in the back had just fired a deadly bullet to JFK's head. This is why the head first moves to the front, but then JFK falls to the back. There were so many strange things in that assassination, but the details are not important. The only important thing to notice is that there was and is a cover-up. Who can make such a cover-up, still going on? Fidel Castro? That time Soviet leaders? Lyndon B. Johnson? Meyer Lansky? All are dead men and that says it all, though LBJ did have a role.

In the Six Day War Israel made a preventive strike as three Arab countries were just going to attack, self defense. Only it was not quite so. Arabs were indeed going to attack, but

Israel had built an army with efficient air forces and tank forces. That takes time, meaning it was not any response to an immediate external threat. It was quite well known to military people in the beginning of this war that Israel would win. That means that Israel knew it would win. Arabs did not know because neither Western nor Soviet intelligence people said anything. Gromyko visited Cairo just before the attack. He had read a fresh Soviet intelligence report concluding that Israel's military was superior. Arabs had twice as many soldiers but it is not only soldiers but also weapons, intelligence, training and leadership. Gromyko seems to have encouraged Egyptians to attack. Gehlen had sent German intelligence people, ex-Nazis, to help Egyptians in intelligence. They knew precisely what weapons Israel had, but did not tell. Ex-Nazis did want Israel to lose.

As it was, the Six Day War was not a preventive strike under an immediate threat. It was an aggression for conquering new land where the opponent was tricked to prepare to attack. The media presented these wars as of heroic defense of David against Goliath by describing them intentionally in a deceptive way. The new borders were easier to defend, but it seems to me that Israel wanted the borders of the Hasmonean Israel because this area was considered as the area God had promised to Israel. There is still a much larger area that God promised to Abraham in the text written by Jewish priests during the Persian time.

Lyndon B. Johnson also had a role in the USS Liberty incident in 8. June 1967. Israel tried to sink an American spy ship in the Mediterranean some 47 km northwest from the Egyptian city Arish. Israeli airplanes were sent to attack the ship 1:57pm. After this initial air attack eight US airplanes were sent from aircraft carrier USS America to Liberty. They were called back. Then three Israeli torpedo boats approached. USS Liberty fired a machine gun, the torpedo boats fired five torpedoes, one hitting the boat. USS Saratoga sent eight aircraft to help Liberty. They were also called back. Two Israel helicopters were sent to Liberty. They came in 13:10pm and left 13:20pm. Supposedly the helicopters were looking for survivors in the sea, but found none. Then Israel apologized for the attack. The incidence was accepted as an Israeli mistake, but the survivors claim it was no mistake: Israeli pilots saw that the ship had a US flag. Why was this attack done? Israel took Arish at 8am on 8. June and Egypt and Jordan agreed on cease-fire on 8. June. There was no reason for the USA to enter the war on or after 8. June, so it was not a way for the USA to ender the war. USS Liberty hardly was attacked because it had spied some secret Israel plans. According to critics of the official investigations to this event, there has never been a satisfactory explanation for it. I make a wild guess: the Israeli helicopters landed on the ship and took with them some secret intelligence system that Israel had not managed to buy or steal from the USA, and this operation had the approval of LBJ. But of course, this is only my wild guess.

When everybody was getting tired of the constant fighting in the Near East, the Camp David agreement was signed. It was supposed to bring a peace to the Middle East conflict. But it was all cheating, and from one side. The Palestinians got a self rule in Gaza and in some 15% of the West Bank. The illegal settlements were to be removed. What happened? One side says that they withdrew all illegal settlements from Gaza and then Hamas started to shoot rockets to Israel. But it was not quite like this. First the PLO and Israel made this agreement. Then Israel gave weapons to Hamas in Gaza. Hamas opposed the agreement. Settlements in Gaza had to be withdrawn before arming Hamas, and were withdrawn, but there were only some 8000 people, so no big deal. The goal of Israel was that there was no peace and they could continue building illegal settlements in the West Bank. The agreement gave some 60% of the West Bank to Israel rule, so they could freely build settlements and roads between them. Now there are some 800,000 Jews in the West Bank and it seems unlikely that those settlements will be abandoned. This plan, which obviously was total cheating, required that there is a state of war, which was the reason for arming Hamas. Then

Israel built a wall around Gaza and used white phosphor, which if I correctly remember is a war crime. There were two Intifadas, what else could they do?

In September 11, 2001 three World Trade Center towers collapsed in New York. There are so many mysterious issues in this event that I do not want to go to details. It suffices to say that there was a group of Israelis, dressed as Palestinians, making a video of the event. They had come to the place before the planes arrived. At least one of the Israelis was from Mossad. There was another Israeli group, arrested and police dogs sniffed explosives. There was a group of Israeli art students, apparently spying. The renter of the WTC buildings was Jewish and he said of WTC7 "so they made the decision to pull it". And finally, while the official explanation of this event is full of holes, the media defends it and there will not be any new investigation. Taken all together and considering who could have installed explosives to these buildings without being noticed, I feel rather certain in saying that the event was connected with Israel, not with Osama bin Laden.

In 2003 the USA attacked Iraq. Colin Powell said in the United Nations in February 5, 2003, that Saddam Hussein had developed weapons of mass destruction, but they were never found. It was a bit like the earlier war on Iraq where Nayirah al-Sabah, the daughter of the Kuwaiti Ambassador to the U.S, witnessed October 10, 1990 to the US commission Congressional Human Rights Caucus having seen Iraqi soldiers take Kuwaiti babies out of incubators, but it was not so. Why these wars were fought? Crude oil is a natural candidate, as fracking technology was not yet developed, or that the real goal was to limit privacy rights in the USA, but a simple alternative is that Iraq was an enemy of Israel. Another enemy of Israel is Iran. For quite a long time Israel has been urging the USA to attack Iran because the latter country secretly develops nuclear weapons.

Israel can have nuclear weapons because it needs protection against Muslim countries that may attack Israel. Iraq and Iran cannot have nuclear weapons as protection against Israel and the USA attacking their countries because these Muslim countries are unreliable, while the USA does collaborate with the intelligence of one Muslim nuclear power, Pakistan. Israel is considered reliable, though it has the history of starting the first terrorist actions (against the British in the Mandate of Palestine), sinking USS Liberty, spying in the USA (Donald Trump pardoned ex-spy Jonathan Pollard, received as a hero in Israel) and very likely being behind the JFK and WTC events. The logic is simple: if it is good for Israel, then it is good, else it is bad. This is to be expected: American Middle East policy has often been run by American Jews, many with a dual Israel citizenship.

Answering yes to the question is American Jews have too much influence in the USA is considered to be a sign of anti-Semitism. The premise is not questioned: American Jews have disproportional power in the USA. The anti-Semitism is only in thinking that this disproportional power is in some way too much. A pro-Semite would say that Jews should have still more power. This power comes from donors to election campaigns of candidates to all high levels of political positions in the USA. The donors support both main parties, therefore it does not much matter which party wins. Donald Trump said about this issue on the Ari Hoffman Show: "It used to be that Israel had absolute power over Congress, today, I think it's the exact opposite, and I think Obama and Biden did that", and "Israel had such power – and rightfully", and "the Jewish people in the United States either don't like Israel or don't care about Israel", and "Evangelical Christians love Israel more than the Jews in this country".

Much of what Trump says here is true: Jewish lobbies do have much influence in the USA, and the basic support for Israel comes from Evangelical Christians, who want the USA to be in the correct side in the final war that will come at the end of the times, very soon. Early Gentile Christians had a different view on this issue. It is in Matthew 21:43: "Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you (i.e., the Jews), and given to a

nation bringing forth the fruits thereof (i.e., Gentile Christians)." The Christian Zionistic view that Jews should be restored to Palestine at the end of the times derives from British Protestants and dates to the 19th century.

### **13.4 The central bank issue**

Many conspiracy theoreticians claim that the Federal Reserve Bank System (FED) is the tool by which the Rothschild family still controls the world. I am no economist, so I am very unfamiliar with this topic, but let us try.

The Rothschild family was the leading banking family in the 19th century. Since that time they have been less prominent, but there still are the Rothschild banks of London, so theoretically they could still be players in the game. But let us see in order.

The first article I found from the internet was written by Dr. Edward Flaherty and entitled "Who owns and controls the Federal Reserve" in<sup>1</sup>. The article intends to debunk the claims of Eustace Mullins (1983) and Gary Kah (1991) that foreigners, notably Rothschild banks of London, own the FED. So, he is a debunker of these conspiracy claims. That is a good starting point. I prefer to make the argument using facts that debunkers of some conspiracy theory have admitted, because those facts we can agree on for the sake of the argument. That does not mean that I necessarily accept the fact as true, only that for the time being I agree with it.

The first odd thing with the FED is that the list of shareholders is secret. Considering that the FED has considerable power in the USA and the USA is supposed to be a democracy lead by chosen representatives of the people, it is strange that the owners of one important sector are secret. Why should they be secret?

Flaherty initially agrees that the main shareholders of the New York FED very probably are the ones listed by Mullins. These shareholders are banks in the New York district. All banks in one district are required to own shares of the local FED, so the main banks must be the main shareholders of the New York FED. This is logical, so Mullins is likely to be correct. But then Flaherty goes on to investigate if foreigners own the large New York banks. These banks are enlisted in the stock market and because of that the names of individuals who own over 5% of the bank are not secret. Flaherty concludes that there are no foreign individuals who own over 5% of these banks and because of that the banks are not owned by foreigners. I think this argument is faulty: the ownership does not need to be direct. We are talking of who has the ruling power, not who directly owns shares. Then Flaherty continues to the list Gary Kah gave and notices that it is different from the list in Mullins. From this he concludes that at least one of the lists must be wrong and the shareholders in Kah's list, being foreign banks, cannot be the main shareholders of the New York FED. This way he discards Kah. I think Flaherty's argument is clearly false: Kah may give the actual rulers of the New York banks, which directly own the shares of the New York FED, but the ownership is not direct. So, Flaherty's arguments did not convince me concerning this claim, but I will ignore the ownership for the time being. The ownership is not known and it is strange that it should be secret.

What interested me in his article was this section from Flaherty's text:

"The Federal Reserve System certainly makes large profits. According to the Board's 1995 Annual Report, the System had net income totaling \$23.9 billion, which, if it were a single firm, would qualify it as one of the most profitable companies in the world. How were these profits distributed? By an agreement between the Board of Governors and the Treasury, nearly all of the Fed's annual profits are paid to the federal government. Accordingly, a lion's share of \$23.4 billion, which represents 97.9 percent of the Federal Reserve's net income, was

transferred to the Treasury. The Federal Reserve Banks kept \$283 million, and the remaining \$231 million was paid to its stockholders as dividends."

Apparently Israel has a very similar central banking system. The Rothschild family had a major role in the creation of Israel.

What is interesting in this text is that it reminded me of what has recently happened in Finland. The Bank of Finland has since 2015 been buying debts of the Finnish State and it currently owns about 20% of the debts of Finland.<sup>2</sup> In 2014 The Bank of Finland did not own Finnish debts. The state pays interest from these debts and the Bank of Finland gets this money as profits, but it returns the profits to the State of Finland.

So, it is a very similar system as in the US FED. For some strange reason Finnish politicians and the government have been very silent of this issue. It has leaked to the news, but for some reason it is not discussed.

Central banks in the EURO area of the EU have since 2015 been buying debts of their own state. They are the asset purchase programmes of the European Central Bank. The EU banks were buying debts for 60 milliard euro per month. In 2018 the sum was cut to 30 milliard euro, but it is still quite much.<sup>3</sup>

What is the idea in this?

Firstly, the EU Constitution explicitly forbids a state to finance its budget through its central bank, and this is exactly what is happening. The German constitutional tribunal is investigating if asset purchases of the German Central Bank are unconstitutional.

Secondly, if such asset purchases are made, why does the central bank simply nullify these debts so that the state does not pay interests, the bank does not make profits and the state does not get back the same money it paid in interests? I guess it would make more sense to do so. It would be simpler, but they do not do so.

What is different in the solution that the bank owns the debts is that it is the creditor. As a creditor it has at least theoretically power over the debtor. It can require the debtor to do something. So, who has the power in the Bank of Finland? The head of the bank is currently a former Finnish politician. Probably he is not any conspirator of the New World Order. But the Bank of Finland is a part of the European Central Bank. The head of the European Central Bank is an Italian economist, who is a member of the Group of 30. This Group of 30 is a private lobbying organization. Its chairman is the head of Israel central bank. That is a bit strange as the other members of the Group of 30 are from economically leading countries, to which Italy belongs, but Israel does not.

It may well be that there is something in the FED conspiracy: there is a mechanism where banks, which do not have elected leaders, are given power by moving taxpayers money from the state to the central bank in interests and back as profits, or the state takes debts from its own central bank. It looks very fishy. As said, I am not an economist, but I was fun of fishing in my youth, so I know something of fishy business.

### **Footnotes:**

<sup>1</sup>Edward Flaherty, "Who owns and controls the Federal Reserve" in <https://www.usagold.com/cpmforum/who-owns-and-controls-the-federal-reserve/>

<sup>2</sup><https://www.is.fi/taloussanomat/porssiuutiset/art-2000005331711.html>

<sup>3</sup><https://www.ecb.europa.eu/mopo/implement/omt/html/index.en.html>

## 14. Globalization

At the end of the previous chapter I briefly discussed an economic topic, the conspiracy theory of the US Federal Reserve, though economy is certainly not in my core areas of knowledge. I can just as well discuss another economic topic in this chapter: some aspects of globalization. The problem with some modern New World Order conspiracy, if such a conspiracy exists, is not that some secret societies are plotting revolutions to throw out monarchs, or even that Communists are planning revolutions, or that Jews should be restored to Palestine. These are very old problems. Today it is globalization, climatic change, pandemics, such things. Globalization is the one where one may see a Hidden Hand: that is, logical thinking shows that globalization should not be good, yet some strange force pushes nations to globalization. What we can see: immigrant streams, state debts exploding, banks bankrupting, work places disappearing... That cannot be good, but it does seem to have been planned. I will write in this chapter some of my personal views on these issue.

### 14.1 The problem of globalization

I was a kind of a besser-wisser twenty five years ago since I predicted that Finland will end up to economic problems in twenty years. In 1994, twenty five years ago, there was the referendum in Finland of joining the EU. I voted against but the yes side won. Since that time I have expecting my predictions to come true and yes, it goes just like I said it would. Slowly, but quite at the speed I expected.

My that time opinion was based on the ancient Cold War time concept of geography: draw a circle around the center of the EU, the blue banana, and measure how far Finland is from the center - it is far, a remote area. The result of removing obstacles to free movement of goods, capital and people must in the long run be similar to what is seen inside any country as there are no obstacles inside a country. What do we see inside a country? Centers grow, remote areas decline. It is a slow process. I asked to wait for twenty years and see.

At that time, 1994, Finland had had for a long time a free trade agreement within EFTA and free movement of people in the Nordic countries, but capital had been released only recently and had already caused a crash in 1993. This release of capital was done in order to be able to join the EU, and the crash was largely a direct result of not devaluating, which was also because of the planned joining to the EU. So, joining to the EU had caused serious negative consequences even before Finland had the referendum.

But most people were not worried. After 1994 Nokia did very well for over a decade and for many people it looked like geography does not matter any more. Finland will succeed in the EU, they thought. I did not think so and, indeed, it did not last. In 2009 there was the world wide recession and it stayed and stayed in Finland, not at all helped by the worsened relations between the EU and Russia. Nokia sold its mobile business in 2010 causing more problems. Year 2018 it was announced that the recession in Finland is finally over. But - it was not over and then came Covid-19, which seems to stay for quite a time. So, I was right, only too optimistic: from 1994 to 2009 was actually only 15 years.

I guess most people do not believe such an this issue can be solved by a simple geographical argument. They think that economic issues are so very complicated that extremely few people can understand the effects of globalization and people should just listen to the experts who completely understand all this as they are really bright people. Unfortunately it too often turns out that these experts predicted all wrong while the old wisdom predicts rather accurately. That's odd. There must be a reason, so I will try to

formulate my arguments against globalization in a simple and clear way. That is a way to check if I made any simple errors in my prediction.

There is a common confusion that being against globalization is the same as being against development. There are such people of course, like ultra-religious Muslims, who are against the Western style of life, follow a religious law with medieval-era punishments, and keep their women suppressed. They just would like to continue the old way of life, and to do it they would like to separate from the modern world. I do not think this is the way. It is mostly technical development that has changed the life. As a technical person, I naturally think that technical development is mostly a good thing and it is only positive if people from all over the world can benefit from development, which implies some kind of openness of societies. Economic isolation of a country (by other countries) is in an act of war.

The supporters of globalization try to frame the opponents as some really xenophobic group. In 1994 in Finland before the EU vote the yes-side tried to frame the no-side as wanting the turn Finland into Albania, Albania being a closed country at that time. Naturally, there was no such intention. A better comparison had been to turn Finland to Norway or Island, which did not join the EU, but then, it was pointed out that Norway had oil and Finland could not do what Norway did, as for Island, it had fish. I do not think the yes-side argument was correct: Finland still had some export industry at that time.

Be it as it is, but globalization is not the same as development or modern lifestyle. Globalization is an idea that potentially can cause many problems.

What globalization meant in the 1994 referendum were the freedoms that are the basis of the EU: free movement of goods, capital and people, that is, the consequences of these freedoms.

By freedom of movement was not meant that people at that time did not have the right to emigrate from a country. In most Communistic countries they did not, that is evil, but in the free world, like Finland, they certainly could emigrate. But it was not so certain any country wanted to take you: countries of the free world did not automatically give a residence permission or citizenship to foreigners. And that is only natural: every country has in every war tried hard to keep other invading people away. Why should they take anyone?

Freedom of the movement of goods and services is not the question between having foreign trade and trying to be self-sufficient. Usually countries import and export many goods but normally a country can and does impose customs that regulate foreign trade. The EU freedom means that there cannot be customs between EU countries.

Freedom of capital is the most questionable of these freedoms. Usually there is needed a permission to move large sums of capital from one country to another. This permission has been traditionally required because capital movements have a major influence to economy. I do not know why this freedom is extended to countries outside Europe, but capital seems to flow as investments to the Far East. That is not the EU.

Why should there be something wrong with these freedoms? Inside most countries there are these freedoms: you can choose where to live, where to invest money and buy and sell between any places. There are large countries, such as the USA. Why should it be a mistake to introduce these rights in Europe?

I know this objection and have been thinking about it. Let us look at what I think should be the problems and if they appear in the EU.

In a traditional market model there are countries which each have their own currency and laws. Occasionally a country needs to devaluate or reevaluate its currency and there is some inflation and unemployment. The state has sufficient tools to influence the economy by changing the value of the currency, the interest rate, taxes and public spending and as a result, the economy usually grows, though slowly. Movements of people are restricted. Some immigrants move in, some emigrants move out, but both are small in number and have a

minor effect. Capital movements between countries are very restricted. As a result, banks practically never go bankrupt or need tax payers to bail them out of debts. Almost all investments of local capital are made in the country, which means that even though there is not so much capital, the industry does invest in the home country, production stays in a competitive level and new work places are created.

The countries set customs for imports and these customs make foreign products somewhat more expensive than domestic production. Inversely, exporters will have to pay customs in the country where they sell. Customs do not much change the situation for products that cannot be produced in the home country. Such a product will have to be imported and customers pay the custom in the price. Customs also do not change the situation for a product that is clearly cheaper to produce in one country than in the others. In this case the exporter can pay the custom and the product is still competitive. The difference with having customs or not appears in products where the domestic production competes with imported goods. In such a situation having customs favors the domestic production. If all countries use customs, all get favored about as much when all fields are considered, so it is a fair system, but naturally customs reduce the total volume of foreign trade.

What happens if customs are removed?

Nothing very bad needs to happen, but it may be necessary to subsidize domestic production and export industry in some areas and the value of the currency may need to be changed sometimes. The gain of removing customs is increased trade, which increases the Gross National Product and better possibilities to keep up with technical development. As a case, before joining the EU, Finland was an associate member in EFTA. Finland subsidized agriculture, supported export industry and made several devaluations, but it worked and the economy grew. It was good to have this trade agreement.

A more relevant question is to ask what happens if it is not possible to change the value of the currency or to subsidize domestic production and export industry, as is the case in the EU. If imported goods are cheaper because there is a small difference in production costs, then removing customs will make domestic production uneconomical. Domestic production of this product must stop, or costs must go down. The latter means that salaries should go down. Experiences from inside a country indicate that salaries will probably not decrease when people can freely move. What happens is that domestic production stops. The total effect is a small improvement in the total productivity of the market, but the gain is small. In the area where domestic production stops the loss is large. In remote areas typically production costs of most goods are a bit higher and much of the domestic production will disappear after some time. It causes unemployment and cuts tax income, negative side effects.

For remote areas the freedom of capital movements can be a more serious problem. Capital is needed in investments. If there are fewer investments, the number of work places decreases and the products will eventually lose their competitiveness. In a market economy the location of new investments should be done by economic considerations. These considerations show that remote areas are less profitable than central areas. Investments are done to remote areas only if there is something special in that area that cannot be moved, like minerals or forest. This rule can be verified by looking inside a country: cities grow, suburban areas decrease. The factors influencing the investment decision include the size of the market, availability of competent workers and ease of contacting customers and partners, which all favor centers. For a remote area to compete, it would have to offer advantages. If many remote areas compete by offering advantages, the gain is bargained close to zero. The result is that decreasing investments reduce the number of work places in remote areas in, as I estimated in 1994, about twenty years: a slow but sure decay.

If the country has its own currency and is able to devalue, it can cope with this problem by making work very cheap. Then investments should start flowing in. In the EU this

is not possible even if a country has a national currency because the value of the currency can change only in a small window. What remains is that wages must decrease. If movement of people were more difficult, this could happen, but because of the freedom of the movement of people, the result is that people migrate away from remote areas. They will lose population and consequently trade to these areas will decrease. First these people move to the capital area, later they will not find work there either. Well educated and intelligent people will have to leave remote areas as they will not find education or work there. Finally they will move to another country. This brain drain further weakens the remote area.

This all should be obvious. Most people do not much care for remote areas, but let us check if we see these negative effects in remote areas of the EU. The remote areas include Finland, Greece, Portugal, Southern Italy, part of Spain, and maybe Ireland. There was a bank crisis in Greece. Portugal, Southern Italy and some parts of Spain are poorer than the EU in average. Finland has had a recession and it was worsened by EU policy against Russia, which was harmful to the Finnish economy. I would say that one sees the typical center-remote area effects. Ireland is a special case as it is currently doing very well indeed, one of the richest by the GDP per capita. But it has an explanation. Since 2011 Ireland is the distribution center for the UE for international companies Google, Microsoft and Pfizer. The reasons why these companies chose Ireland may include that Ireland is not especially far from the center of the EU and that the language is English as British occupation managed to replace the original language. Earlier Ireland was poor. Ireland is not a typical remote area.

Fine, remote areas of the EU may have some problems in the future, but if so, they can get some help from the EU. They may still do worse than earlier if they used to do better than such remote areas typically do, but this problem is uninteresting for most people. The interesting question is what happens in the centers where the majority of the people are.

You may expect that if remote areas have difficulties, then the centers gain. But they also get problems: let's see.

As remote areas lose population, the centers gain population, not much but some. That might seem as a positive effect. It might be a positive effect if the populations mix, but most probably all will not mix. It seems to be so that a typical minority has a core, which will not mix and has a higher birth rate than the original population, and a shell that does mix. Finally the shell gets mixed and there is left the core, not mixing. The result is minorities. For the original population these minorities share the area that earlier belonged to them. Some of these minorities may grow faster than the main population. Then their proportion of population grows, which decreases the proportion of the original population. Arguments that these immigrants are needed for paying the pensions of the local population are particularly absurd. The world population growth should go down or stop and if developed countries have reached this stage, it is absurd to replace these populations with other people who have not yet learned the lesson. Also, the immigrants will not pay anybody's pension because there will be less and less work places. In a rather near future immigrants will compete over the same work places with the local people.

We have an example, the Great Britain, where the voters got tired with Polish immigrants. It may be strange, as there have always been many immigrants to the Great Britain, but so it is. Therefore the country made a Brexit. Some other EU countries worry about immigrants from outside the EU. There was not to be any free movement of people from all over the world to the EU, but there is the common EU policy. If a country does not like the policy, it has a small conflict with the EU. Naturally, while joining a large unit, one should understand that it means accepting EU laws, policies and decisions. We can just wait until the conflicts deepen as they finally will. There are already signs in Poland and Hungary that the conflict will deepen.

But at least the centers get some talented people from remote areas of the EU and from outside. Is it really so good? It may initially seem that the brain gain from remote areas should be positive to central areas, but it is positive only in a certain sense. To the original population it is negative: the number of work places for these people is a certain fraction of the population size. The original population has competent people for this number of work places. If a large number of competent foreigners compete for these work places a smaller fraction of intelligent members of the original population will get high education and find good work.

One might argue against this conclusion and say that if the original population is enlarged by adding the populations of the remote areas, then surely the number of demanding work places is also enlarged. This is not the case. Consider a situation of ten kingdoms. They have ten kings. If they are joined, there is only one king. The same is with national sport teams. There is a paradox that small countries often can compete in sport with much larger countries, though larger countries should have much more potential. It is because the potential is not the limiting factor, it is the positions. Even a small country can find one team of good hockey players. A large country could fill many teams, but can fill only one. This mechanism does not only apply to kings and sport teams. I would estimate that any country with the size over one million and the average intelligence on the European level can find from its population enough talented people for any top task. It is because about one in six thousand is on a very high level on a chosen field (in IQ that would be 155, but it can be any talent, like a musical talent) and there are not so many positions to take them all, there is always lots of unused potential. No need to import talent. It is not at all certain, and even improbable, that the number of demanding jobs increases with the same pace with the population size.

I did not find an example for this from the EU, not yet, but the USA offers an example. They have imported intelligent minorities, today largely from Asia, earlier Jews from Russia. The result is that these minorities are overrepresented and have actually replaced natives. It is not that there were not enough talented natives, they do have them and have not used their talents. For certain reasons the minorities are overrepresented more than the talent difference would indicate. These talented minorities, being minorities, tend to support minorities against the native majority. It is a natural tendency: in average people tend to support what is good for them. If these minorities are overrepresented in top positions, they may act against the majority, which is against the principle of a democracy.

So, finally, I do not think the results are good for the center either. Remote areas will typically not gain. The USA is not any exception: I think many of these effects can be seen in the USA and if some, like declining remote areas, are not seen, it is mainly because they never reached the level from which to decline. For instance, compare Finland to Maine or Montana in population density and GDP per capita. Finland beats both of the states, so it will drop to a level in the EU that suits to a remote area state in a larger economy.

The only ones who clearly gain are international financiers, of speculation type. Old national economies were relatively stable. Banks did not go bankrupt. There were booms and recessions, but not so many bubbles. A large free market is much less stable and encourages catastrophe capitalism. Here you have the reason for my doubts of globalization.

I could stop here, but maybe I add a few words.

The international speculators are naturally the bankers and again I ended up to the Conspiracy Theories. Being recently again a fairly frequent reader of The Unz Review, how could I avoid conspiracy theories? These international speculators are the common thread from the Masonic conspiracy through the Communistic conspiracy to the present globalization conspiracy.

It seems that conspiracy theories particularly affect rightists, especially alt-rightists. Personally I am not any rightist and used to characterize myself as a Christian, who believes in miracles (with the understanding that miracles are all man-made but in those times like of

Jesus miracles were required, so they made them; and today I believe in arithmetical miracles: that  $2+2$  is whatever the law says, as Holocaust 6M requires us to believe).

But why the rightists, or let us say, the alt-rightists, are so drawn to conspiracy theories? Communists were not, neither are the Jews. Those are the bright and rational people, not the irrational fanatics, like those haters. Could it be that it is caused by some childhood experiences, like an authoritarian, older father punishing them? In my case I was not any conspiracy theoretician before I looked at the video of the fall of WTC7 around 2005 or something, not a child anymore.

But about childhood experiences, for sure there is something in it. I, for instance, became to believe in the crazy holocaust conspiracy theory because of what I experienced in the primary school: that is, I learned to do addition and subtraction and just by applying those simple mathematical operations I found a fatal error in the official Holocaust death toll. So, childhood experiences are certainly important. If I had not learned addition, I would have believed the official version to the end of my days.

But childhood experiences are not the reason why I believe in the JFK conspiracy. That particular conspiracy theory I came to believe because of adulthood experiences, that is, learning about signals and Fourier transforms and such things so that I could check the ridiculous rebuttal paper some Warren Commission members wrote against a paper by Donald Thomas. I did not fully agree in everything with Thomas, but I certainly disagreed with the faulty mathematics in the rebuttal paper. So, it is not only childhood experiences in the primary school, it is also adulthood experiences in research work. And still about the bankers,...

## 14.2 Why were capital movements freed?

One always learns something by rereading the same books. After reading Johan Norberg's *Defence of Global Capitalism* (2001) I wanted to check what actually happened in later 1980s and early 1990s. Norberg was too young to remember those events, but I remember how Iiro Viinanen was saying that there is no other way and the consuming party is over. Both quotes Iiro had stolen from the bigger globalists. Capital movements had been released some years earlier, strangely there was no news of it, but Viinanen was all the time in the news saying that Finland is taking so and so many millions each hour and we are living over our income. Then he revaluated the Finnish mark, though it was clear to everybody that the mark is too strong. Next he spent all foreign currency of the county protecting the mark. Naturally it failed and the mark was finally set floating. In the preface to the Finnish edition of Joseph Stiglitz's *Globalization and its Discontents* (2002, Finnish 2004) Erkki Tuomioja mentions that IMF required countries to protect their overvalued currency, and adds that Finland (i.e. Viinanen) did it without IMF's order. So, who gave the order? Either Viinanen gave this idea to IMF, and they passed it to other countries, but this is not likely, or the same people, who gave IMF this order gave it also to Viinanen. Libertarian Johan Norberg says in his book that of course one should not stick to fixed exchange rate, but Sweden and Finland did so. It was a stupid thing to do and everybody - even I - saw that it was a stupid thing to do. I was not in Finland when the recession came in 1993-1994, but I heard later that it was a total crash.

I tried to find some explanation to it from Meghnad Desai's book *Marx's revenge* (2002), but he did not explain why other countries than the USA and the UK released movements of capital. As all European countries were following the Keynesian economic policy at that time, it was clear that you must not release capital movements. It is a basic requirement for the Keynesian methods to work. Desai tells how Mitterrand's France tried to follow Keynesian solutions and stimulate the economy with public money, but it failed

because capital escaped the country. Thus, capital movements had been released in France before that. I wonder why.

Leftist emeritus professor of the London School of Economics, Desin, does tell how the profitability had sunken after 30 years of Keynesian economic policy and that Western countries had to find some solution to it. But that is exactly what should have happened in capitalism. Competition lowers profits. Perfect competition lowers profits to zero. Many tools were available for solving the problem caused by this, like devaluation, direct support of export industry, or the participation of the state to negotiations between employers and trade unions, and they were commonly used. There was no acute need to change the policy, and then all European countries released capital movements and all these methods become impossible. At the same time they stopped printing money and started taking loans. It was these loans that Viinanen so much warned of, but it was he who took them. The issue with these loans is that they had a negative real interest when taken, but then the interest was raised to a very high value. Desin says 15%, I remember that Stiglitz gives the figure as 17%. This is why e.g. Poland ended up bankrupt: Poland had taken foreign loans, then their interest went sky high by a one-sided decision. One comment of Desin about these loans clarified one question that often bothered me. In the last years of Communism Poland was short of food, after the changes there was lots of food. Agriculture was not nationalized in Poland and there were no major improvements in agriculture after the system fell. So, who ate the food? Desin explains it: in order to pay for the loans, these countries had to sell agricultural products to the world market as their industrial products were not competitive. So, it was not Russians who ate the food. It was sold somewhere in the world market.

The answer to my question was not in Desin, but Stiglitz has the answer. Nobel prize winner Stiglitz explains how he was the principal economist of the World Bank and tried to help poor countries, but IMF was ordering poor countries to open their markets, release capital movements etc., but it was ruining the economy of most of the countries. There was no evidence that freeing capital movements improved growth, but IMF people had been taken over by some king of a globalist coup in 1980s. I think he is quite honest in his story and he really wanted to help poor countries, and that he is also a very competent economist and is correct in saying that the tools IMF offered to these countries were incorrect. But I am quite certain that the IMF people knew it as well as Stiglitz. They were told to do so. As Stiglitz says, high IMF people have a very close connection to certain banks.

Stiglitz himself believes in globalization, if done correctly, and says in the beginning that his book does not contain evidence of any Wall Street plot for governing the world and that he does not believe in such a plot, but it exactly looks like a plot of this type. It is not a plot of all Jews. Stiglitz himself is a Jew. It is also not a plot of economists, as Stiglitz is an economist. But it can very well be a plot of a small group of people associated with certain large banks, which of course is what the plot usually is said to be.

In his book Stiglitz does not only explain how IMF treats Third World countries in Africa, Asia and Latin America. He also discusses what happened when Communism fell. The economic recovery operation in the Soviet Union was naturally a plain and simple robbery. Poland, which did not follow the shock therapy, did much better. The benefactors of the robbery of the Soviet Union were the oligarchs. That gives a very simple way of identifying whose plot it was. The benefactors must belong to the plot in some sense. Thus, if for instance we find that most of the oligarchs were Muslims, then obviously the plot must have been planned by some group of Muslims in the banks that have strong influence over IMF. A fast check-up shows that the oligarchs were not Muslims and that few Muslims have high positions in leading banks. Stiglitz mentions some names, like Stanley Fisher, who moved to the Citygroup from being the vicehead of IMF, but in the preface Tuomioja comments that mentioning Fisher caused some bad feelings in the IMF. Probably we cannot

easily identify these plotters. Still, there was a conspiracy in the 19th century and now there is a very strange globalization effort in the world, ipso: there is a group of plotters now somewhere. One simply has to study more carefully how and why Western countries released capital movements in 1980s and 1990s. No economic theory had demonstrated that such a method is positive.

### **14.3 The robbery of Finland 1993**

I just reread a book of the time when Finland had freed capital movements and made the transition to so called open economy, in order to join the EU. This book has a promising name: *Invisible Hand* (Mauno Saari: *Näkymätön käsi*, Gummerus 2006). It describes the chaotic set of events that most Finns remember seeing in the television and these events seem just as chaotic in Saari's book as they were in reality. Where did the Finnish people live over means? Why Iiro Viinanen had to take all these huge debts? People were not told anything at all of the real reasons. I was not in Finland at the time when the depression started, and when I returned, my own field, telecommunications, was doing just fine. At that time, I neither had time nor interest to think of the reasons of this depression. Now I have read a number of economy books and realize that these events follow the general theory of what happens when the economy is opened in the way demanded by the IMF.

After the Second World War up to the releasing of capital movements Finland, like most other Western democracies, followed a Keynesian economic policy. That means that capital movements to and from abroad were controlled and small in scale. Capital that was over the years created by Finnish economy could not escape abroad. Neither could foreign capital come to Finland. That means that there was less capital than there was demand, but the capital that there was had to be invested in Finland. The government gave benefits for investing this capital to machines and other capital investments in selected sections of industry, notably such branches of export industry where Finland had relative advantage. As a result of this policy the economic growth in Finland was very good and the country had managed to catch up with other Western countries by the time capital movements were freed. Employment was low, public debts were low, inflation was in control, GDP growth was high, everything was fine. There was one thing: profitability of capital investments was low. This is a natural result of this type of growth: it increases the amount of capital per worker to a high level, thus the gain of still increasing capital is small. The second reason for the low profitability of capital is that worker unions were strong and could demand increases of wages when profitability of work increased. Thus, most of the increase of profitability caused by improved technology moved to wages of workers. There were not many who suffered from low profitability of capital. By definition those who suffered had to be people who had lots of money, and they still earned something with this money. Yet, Finland belonged to WTO and Bretton Woods institutes demanded that economies must be opened, including freeing of capital movements.

Many things happen when capital movements are freed in a Keynesian economy tuned to increase exports. In the Keynesian model there were no better investment possibilities for capital than Finnish export industry, but now there are more profitable investment possibilities abroad. Thus, Finnish capital escapes the country. It means that Finnish investors, who e.g. sell their shares in Finnish companies, get Finnish marks and want to exchange them to foreign currency, like US dollars. As many people try to sell marks, the value of the mark sinks. In 1990-1991 Finland tried to keep the value of mark fixed because according to the Washington consensus inflation was the main evil. As markets had too many marks, the mark should have devaluated, but instead Finland revaluated mark. This move reduced export. Then we clearly have a country where the market thinks that the currency is too high, but the Bank

of Finland tried to keep mark in this high value by buying marks. Buying marks spent the currency reserves the Bank of Finland had collected and Finland had to take large loans to get foreign currency by which to buy marks. This is how the huge loan was created.

Reflect a while. Who gets the money? The Finnish government (Finnish taxpayers) get a huge loan. Somebody must get the money. It is the Finnish investors who move their money away from Finland. The effect of the Bank of Finland keeping the value of mark high by buying marks is to enable these Finnish investors to move their money (which is in marks) abroad. Had they simply put a pile of Finnish marks to their pockets and traveled abroad and then exchanged marks to dollars in the destination country we would have this money leave Finland, but the government of Finland had not got any loan. What Finland did is exactly the way the IMF requires to be done: protect your too strong currency as long as is needed for investors to pull their money from the country before the currency collapses.

This was one clear effect. The other one is that as there was too little capital in the country during the Keynesian system, after capital movements are freed there is a demand for foreign capital. This capital was taken as foreign currency loans by Finnish banks, which then distributed the money as loans in Finnish marks to Finnish customers (people or companies). The banks had the risk of devaluation, as devaluation of the Finnish currency could make the foreign loans much higher. These foreign loans had to have guarantees, so Finnish banks gave as guarantees real estate that they owned. The values of these real estates increased because much of the loans to Finnish customers were used for buying real estate in Finland. That means, giving house loans much easier than before raised the prices of houses and as the bank used its buildings as guarantees of loans, it could take bigger loans from abroad. This is the most typical real estate bubble and it is bound to finally collapse. When the bubble collapses the guarantees are not sufficient for the loans, thus foreign investors cancel the loans. In order to pay the foreign loans, the bank must cancel loans it had given to Finnish customers. This resulted to some 30,000 or so bankruptcies in Finland in 1993-94. The government decided to save banks, which was done by creating a junk bank. This bank bailout was then paid by taxpayers. Who here got the money? In this case much of the money actually disappeared e.g. in an investment that was abandoned.

Iiro Viinanen, the Finnish minister of treasury at the time, was unwilling to devalue mark even though mark had a too high value. We can understand this from the side of Finnish banks: they had taken loans in foreign currency and distributed them as loans in Finnish marks. Yet, the government in any case finally had to bail out these banks. The loans of the government had been taken in order to protect the Finnish mark. They were loans taken in foreign currency and to be paid in foreign currency. The government had to collect the Finnish money from taxpayers to pay these foreign loans. Thus, it would have been more difficult for Finland to collect the money if the Finnish mark had lower value, but it certainly was even more difficult to collect this money if export industry was in recession because of a too strong mark. It is difficult to understand why Viinanen did not devalue, and indeed, why he originally revalued the mark. The reason probably is that he had been told to do so by people who wanted to move money away from Finland.

Iiro Viinanen actually was a Freemason and he had no education or experience with macroeconomy. I briefly read another book, Karl Steinhauser, EG Die Super-UdSSR von morgen, 1992 (EU huomispäivän super-Neuvostoliitto, 1994). Originally when I read this book I discarded it as nonsense, but now rereading it, it is not so bad. Especially good is the preface in the Finnish edition, by Jakim Boor. This same alias Jakim Boor apparently wrote a preface to a book of the Russian revolution and there was a court case as the Finnish Jewish congregation was irritated by Boor's text. This book is not available, so I do not know. In the preface to Steinhauser's book Boor does not mention Jews at all, but he does mention the megalomania of Henry Kissinger, that Kissinger thought he was Chyren Selin of

Nostradamus, the future world ruler. I had to check this. It seems to be true that Henry Kissinger did think he is the world de-facto ruler, Ilkka Pastinen's *Uusi Maaailmanjärjestys*, (Otava, 2007) tells the same and Pastinen was a Finnish ambassador, a reliable source. This Chyren Selin is in Nostradamus Century VI 27 and 70. Chyren is an anagram of Henry and he is indeed interpreted as the future ruler, more like Anti-Christ. Quite possible that Kissinger knew about Chyren Selin and really was a megalomaniac.

Finally Finland did recover from the recession of 1993-94, or depression it was. Economic growth was good from 1995 to 2008 and after the 2009 crash it has not really recovered. This economic growth during 1995-2008 was mainly caused by the telecommunications sector, with Nokia in a major role, but also Telecom Finland and F-secure and so on. As most macroeconomic tools in the Keynesian theory could not any more be used in the EU, Finnish economists turned to neoclassical theories. (How the Keynesian theory fits to IMF's requirements, see e.g. the model for Brazil in Robin Hahnel, *The ABCs of political economy*, 2002. It very well shows how IMF's demands ruin the target country.)

In the neoclassical theory there is Solow's growth model and the more modern endogenic growth theory that emphasizes education. And there is Parker's diamond model and clusters and the four phases: resource based / investment based / innovation based / wealth based economies. I did read Michael Porter's book *The Competitive Advantage of Nations* (1989) again, but was not at all impressed. It was even sadder to read Finnish economy experts Ari Hyytinen and Petri Rouvinen *What created economic growth* (*Mistä talouskasvu syntyy*, 2005). I remember when all those things were tried in practice: increasing technical education, inventing and introducing ITC services. It was so useless, total nonsense. Just the type of things that naive Finnish researchers think make economic growth, while in the real world you should look for robber barons and things like that, if you want to explain what really happens in globalization.

## 14.4 More on globalization

There is a definite advantage in rereading your old books that have for so long occupied place in the bookshelves (and which your wife has many times urged you to finally throw away). It is not in the minor gain in not spending more money on new books (which probably are not any better than the old ones), or in the feeling of satisfaction of at last having fulfilled the promise of reading them again on pension (which was the official reason of not throwing them, while the real reason was that throwing books is a abhorrent). No, the real advantage is that today one can better understand them, or understand where the authors were wrong. Most authors of a certain genre of books try to predict the future, and very often fail. Also the facts and their explanations as stated by the author frequently leave the reader doubting how much is true and how much are simple lies or elaborate propaganda. Both of these problems are easier to address when reading the books 10-20 years after their publication, or even more, as was the case by my books on quantum field theory from 1980s.

This time I read three books from early this millennium and all on globalization. The books were Naomi Klein's *The Shock Doctrine* (2007), George Soros' *The Bubble of American Supremacy* (2004) and Michel Chossudovsky's *War and Globalization* (2002). I also glanced at Naomi Klein's *Fences and Windows* (2002) and Katja Boxberg's and Taleni Heikka's *Lumedemokratia* (*Illusional democracy*, 2009). I of course had read these books when I bought them, but at that time I must have been too young and naive. Now I am not too young, at least. At that time I did not believe much of what Chossudovsky wrote, but though his predictions for the future went all wrong, his book seems to contain most true observations.

Naomi Klein's Shock Doctrine naturally has a good point in illuminating the tactics of globalists of using (or creating) catastrophes that help to push through unpopular changes. Mostly these changes were economic: removing import taxes, freeing capital movements, cutting public spending, privatization of public firms and balancing trade as demands for receiving IMF or World Bank loans. The IMF was taken over by Milton Friedman's students or admirers, many trained in the University of Chicago, often called market fundamentalists. Their goal was to stop Keynesian policies in all countries.

The results of these (usually externally forced) changes were a recession, often a downright depression. An example of these Chicago medicines, and how well they worked, is the depression in Finland in 1993-94. Before the changes the Finnish economy grew with a stable rate of 3.5%, foreign debt (both state and total) were small, the balance of trade was mostly fine and investments were sufficient. After capital movements were released Finnish economy crashed. The recession lasted for seven years. After recovering economic growth was a bit higher than before the crash, at 3.7%, but it is fully explained by the low starting value. The growth lasted up to 2008 and after that there has been no growth. Foreign loans jumped to a high value in the crash of 1993. These loans were not fully paid before 2008 and after the 2009 crash they went to an even higher value. Investments have decreased and in general, the benefits of globalization over the older system were not remarkable and not lasting. Some graphs can be found in [6].

Similar events occurred almost everywhere where economic globalization was introduced, including the era of military juntas in Latin America, the robbing of ex-Communist countries, and the crash of the Asian Tiger economies. But though these events did happen, Naomi Klein is a bit too negative in long term prospects of global capitalism. The economies of Chile and Indonesia are currently growing quite well, not to mention China, and the IMF and the World Bank are not any more so orthodox in market fundamentalism. They have accepted reductions in poverty by governmental actions at least in Chile. Also in Finland the government has stimulated economy, though it has not started to grow for understandable reasons: in globalization investments flow to economic centers (like New York, London, Singapore, Hong Kong, Shanghai etc.) and from these centers to the periphery, but the periphery must possess either large markets or something that is not elsewhere (like natural resources or a good location). Bad government can stop investments, but good government cannot substitute for the lack of markets or special assets.

Naomi Klein is also correct in noticing that after natural catastrophes, like a tsunami or a hurricane, governments prefer to build a more economically productive area rather than restoring the old one. One special merit of Polish Communism is that Poland rebuilt the old city of Warsaw, but such does not happen in capitalism. Klein's observations of the rebuilding of Iraq after the 2003 war are also illuminating. The new American military doctrine of first destroying and then rebuilding, preferably by delegating both to private subcontractors, is probably what was at that time called vertical integration. I once asked some officers what the term meant, they commented that maybe we should privatize the army and they would be well-paid mercenaries, first destroying and then rebuilding, all on tax payers money. The idea proved to be quite poor in Iraq, or of course it depends on what the real goals were.

But I have a problem with Naomi Klein's explanations. I recently read books by five well-known critics of globalization and IMF: Joseph E. Stiglitz, John Perkins, Naomi Klein, Michel Chossudovsky, and Georg Soros. With the exception of John Perkins all are Jewish, well Chossudovsky is a half-Jew. In fact, Perkins is a critic of the abuse of the Keynesian policy of IMF by the USA (experts American firms writing on purpose too high economic growth predictions in order to get projects paid by the IMF, i.e., largely American tax payers). The others blame IMF's policy in the Milton Friedman era. These all critics of globalization assure that there is no conspiracy. Indeed, if there were a conspiracy, it very easily might be

interpreted as the old Judeo-Masonic conspiracy, without Freemasons as they stopped long ago, but with Zionists. Let us just remember that the Freemason conspiracy can be very well demonstrated from the 19th century and they must have had economic support for revolutionary activities: then as now, no money, no activity. I understand that any hint to such a conspiracy evokes old fears. Katja Boxberg and Taneli Heikka in [5] p. 172 write: "Anti-Jewish and anti-foreigner hints have been used also in other cases to silence discussion openings of the management of the history" (p. 172 in [5]). (They argue in the book that globalization has no role in the problems of Finnish economy, instead it is caused by Finland not being a Western democracy.) But the fact is that the conspiracy existed in the 19th century and it can be tracked up to the end of the Second World War, it was never destroyed and we should not be surprised that it still exists.

It is useful to take a closer look at the robbery of Russia when the Communism collapsed. Jeffrey Sachs, financed by George Soros, went to help Russia. Sachs wrote the transition program, which as all transition programs accepted by the IMF of that time, demanded privatization. Anatoly Chubais realized the privatization during Yeltsin's time and most of Soviet property was sold very cheaply to oligarchs. Naomi Klein mentions (p. 446) some of the oligarchs and their close circles, notably Mikhail Khodorkovsky, Leonid Nevzlin and Vladimir Gusinsky. I looked at the Wikipedia for a list of the most important oligarchs of Yeltsin's and Putin's era. They were Boris Berezovsky, Mikhail Fridman, Vladimir Gusinsky, Mikhail Khodorkovsky, Vladimir Potanin, Roman Abramovich, Alexander Abramov, Oleg Deripaska, Mikhail Prokhorov, Alisher Usmanov, German Khan, Viktor Vekselberg, Leonid Mikhelson, Mikhail Fridman, Pyotr Aven, Vitaly Malkin, Alexander Smolensky, Vagit Alekperov, Vladimir Potanin, and Vladimir Vinogradov. It is not that all these oligarchs are Jewish, Israeli, partially Jewish (like Khodorkovsky), or married to a Jew (Usmanov). The last four of the twenty are not, but the last one, Vladimir Vinogradov, did have connections to the Rothschild Bank and possibly to the the Jewish mafia boss Semion Mogilevich.

Naomi Klein, when discussing those times, mentions two main architects of the scheme: the US Federal Reserve director Allen Greenspan (whom she calls the most powerful man at that time, p. 268 in [1]) and the IMF director Lawrence Summers (who was the second most powerful, later the lead of the Israel central bank). As Naomi Klein tells the story, Jeffrey Sachs, today a critic of globalization and a defender of the poor, really tried to help Russia, but the evil IMF (probably the USA) did not give any aid to Russia. The other books I read tell it a bit differently. Russia got lots of loans from the IMF, only that the money moved fast to private accounts in Switzerland.

Naomi Klein, Jeffrey Sachs, Allen Greenspan and Lawrence Summers are all Jewish, and none of the critics of globalization finds any conspiracy, as it supposedly might start a pogrom. Yet, it is known who pushes globalization. It is not only Jews: David Rockefeller was a very prominent globalist. Very clearly, globalization is driven by Wall Street and London financial circles. The IMF, World Bank and WTO are used as tools and the USA provides the military power behind it. Multinational companies, especially angloamerican oil companies and large US military suppliers, support globalization. Finally, Israel always has a role in this scheme, as it had a role in the Iran-Contra scandal.

I have some reason to suspect that Jeffrey Sachs, who planned the shock therapy in Russia, may not necessarily be all that naive as Naomi Klein thinks. It is because I do not think George Soros is that naive as a reader of his books might think. Soros became known as a speculator against the British pound, a globalist. Later he acts as a philanthrop, but his book [2] has one interesting sentence on page 182. Soros explains that Osama bin Laden killed the leader of the Northern Union in Afghanistan, Ahmed Shah Massoud, just two days before the 9/11 strike because Massoud was the only commander capable of mounting an effective

campaign against the Taliban. This is fairly absurd and Soros did know more. I think he knew all that Michel Chossudovsky found out, and more. If Osama bin Laden made the 9/11 strike, he must have expected that the USA attacks him and Taliban. Taliban would lose to the USA and Ahmed Shah Massoud had been the natural head of the Afghanistan interim government, but this was not what the USA wanted as Massoud was supported by Russian. The fact that Osama's Arab suicide bombers, the Pakistan intelligence ISI, and probably Taliban, killed Massoud, was quite according to American plans.

Talibans had been negotiating with the USA of building an oil pipe through Afghanistan. Such a pipe was needed to connect Kazakhstan oil fields to Europe without using Russian pipes or going through Iran. Soros, as a big financier, must have known this. Chossudovsky tells that Soros' Open institute participated in discussions with oil companies and US government of Afghanistan. According to Chossudovsky Taliban made the mistake that they stopped opium cultivation and the CIA needed this money for dirty operations. This claim is hard to show, but opium trade has a history since the British empire, when the Jewish Sassoon family run it. Drugs are good business in fundamental capitalism. Chossudovsky explains how Pakistan's ISI's head Mahmoud Ahmad paid 100,000 dollars to Mohammed Atta, one of the (assumed) 9/11 terrorists. Whether any planes hit the WTC towers or not, there certainly was a connection between Osama bin Laden and the CIA through ISI.

Actually Naomi Klein's book may have the key to this problem. We know that Israel was involved in 9/11 as Mossad agents came to shoot a video of the airplanes hitting the towers (if there were airplanes) before anybody knew of any hijacked planes. But why did they do it? Iraq was not any realistic threat to Israel at that time, and not to the USA at any time. But Israel had been a major player in the dot.com bubble. The dot.com bubble was basically fraud and many Israel firms were among the high-tech fraud firms that finally collapsed. Even in Finland there was one such fraud firm, Smart-Trust. I saw a video made by former Smart-Trust workers in the youtube. It says: we employed Finns to manage, Russians to do coding and Jews to sell, which is the way we do it in Finland. Only, this is a very unusual way to do anything in Finland. So, that firm was fraud. When the dot.com bubble blew in 2000, Israel had a problem. The tech firms were redirected towards military needs: surveillance, security, but Israel army as the only client meant small markets. After 9/11 Georg W. Bush announced the war on terror and homeland security became a major undertaking. Israeli firms are very prominent and prospering in this field. The attack to Iraq helped American economy, including the Wall Street. It basically meant that the US government stimulated American markets with a huge sum of money. Quite following the ideas of Rosa Luxemburg, this public money was directed to the military sector so that it would not compete with the civilian sector. In order to make the stimulation effect stronger, Bush distributed the money to civilian contractors (who made a poor job in Iraq). I think this is the more correct story.

The critics of the Bretton Wood institutes (IMF, World Bank and GATT, now WTO) are a bit late. They started their criticism when IMF already had done the transition and could change the policy to be a bit softer. When the real transition was done there was no criticism. And what all these critics want is NGOs demonstrating freetrade agreements (like in [4]), well, Soros wants an international government, it is the old dream of the NWO conspirators. I hope it will never be realized. What happens today is something different. It may be a planned virus epidemic. It can well be so that this present coronavirus epidemic was an accident. I do not think that this epidemic could possibly have started without researchers studying highly interesting RNA viruses of bats. That is, there has been three coronavirus cases: SARS, MERS and Covid-19. Undoubtedly three different viruses of the same type can appear in a short time only because somebody is studying these viruses. But even if this epidemic is an accident (I believe it is, but does it mainly kill Europeans?) the next epidemic need not be. As

it is now, every terrorist group or a rogue country, or a notorious billionaire club, has easy access to a very efficient virus. The present virus can be modified without gene technology by letting it mutate (under radiation it should go fast) until vaccines do not work. It makes a nice tool for somebody wanting to mix things up, even better than the Chicago Boys medicines.

### **References:**

- [1] Naomi Klein, *The Shock Doctrine* (2007)
- [2] George Soros, *The Bubble of American Supremacy* (2004)
- [3] Michel Chossudovsky, *War and Globalization* (2002)
- [4] Naomi Klein, *Fences and Windows* (2002)
- [5] Katja Boxberg and Taleni Heikka, *Lumedemokratia (illusional democracy, 2009).*
- [6] Matti Pohjola, *Suomen talouskasvu ja sen lähteet 1860–2015*  
<https://www.taloustieteellinenyhdistys.fi/wp-content/uploads/2017>
- [7] Joseph E. Stiglitz, *Globalization and its Discontents* (2002)
- [8] John Perkins, *Confessions of an economic hit man* (2005)

## 15. Was the J. F. Kennedy assassination a conspiracy?

Jorma Jormakka  
jorma.o.jormakka@gmail.com  
Docent at Aalto University  
Department of Communications and Networking

According to polls most Americans believe that Lee Harvey Oswald was not the only shooter and many doubt that he at all shot at Kennedy. This implies that the assassination was a conspiracy and not a deed of a lone gunman. The recently released Kennedy files seem to throw no new light on this issue. However, there is old evidence that has been given and still can be given a new consideration.

The strongest arguments that the assassination of John F. Kennedy in 1963 was a conspiracy involving at least two shooters have been based on the Dictabelt and Audiograph recordings of the Dallas Police Department radio. This article is no exception. The argument is an analysis of these recordings. This is not to say that there were not other suspicious features in the Kennedy assassination, only that they do not seem to give a binding proof.

So, what is on these recordings? On the day of Kennedy assassination the Dallas Police Department used two radio channels. Channel 1 was for normal police traffic and Channel 2 was reserved for the presidential motorcade. Channel 1 was recorded on the Dictabelt machine and Channel 2 on the Gray Audiograph machine. Both channels were voice activated, but one radio on Channel 1 got stuck before Kennedy assassination and recorded continuously for several minutes. Therefore the recording on the Dictabelt may contain sounds of the gunshots and echo location analysis may pinpoint if the shots came from more than one location.

The House Select Committee on Assassinations (HSCA) investigated the Kennedy assassination in 1978 and reached the verdict that the Kennedy assassination was a probable conspiracy because the echo location analysis of the Dictabelt seemed to show that there were two shooters: one shot came from the grassy knoll. A later scientific examination discarded the result.

It was not the researchers who noticed the problem that invalidated the echo location analysis. It was an outsider. The Dictabelt recording from Channel 1 and the Audiograph recording from Channel 2 were published as a record in a magazine. A drummer with the name Stephen N. Barber noticed that the same phrase appeared on both channels. Sergeant Decker says "hold everything secure". This seemed to be a simple case of crosstalk, where a police officer has two radios open at the same time and keeps them sufficiently close to each other. What is said in one channel is overheard also in the other channel. This crosstalk allowed synchronizing the two police radio channels and it showed that the noises identified as gunshots in the echo location analysis could not possibly be gunshots, they happened after the assassination.

The acoustics firm Bolt, Berenek and Newman, which had analyzed the Dictabelt for the HSCA study in 1978, mentioned in their report that this purported crosstalk signal had suspicious features, but the nevertheless, the signal was accepted as a real crosstalk.

Much later the Dictabelt and the Audiograph recordings were digitalized and made available in the Internet. Donald B. Thomas published an article in a peer-reviewed journal *Science&Justice* in 2001 where he states that the synchronization of the recordings by "hold everything secure" is probably incorrect since there were two other crosstalks, which gave a different synchronization. Thomas did not argue that any of the crosstalks were falsified or not real. Thomas also accepted the echo location analysis which was done in 1978 by the acoustics firm Bolt, Beranek and Newman and used as evidence by HSCA. Two articles, [2] and [3], have since then rebutted Thomas' claims. The main argument in [2] is that the two

signals, which Thomas noticed, are not crosstalks. The main argument in [3] is that the gunshot noise of the 1978 study is voice, not gunshots.

Let us first address this argument of [2]. Which, if any, signals are real crosstalks? The following places of crosstalks on the Dictabelt are measured from a recording the author made from a *youtube* recording of Dictabelt with the freely available *audacity* tool. In that recording the motorcycle noise stops at 4:09.5 and the recording continues a bit over 5 minutes. According to Wikipedia, the radio transmitting the motorcycle noise got stuck about 1 minute before the shooting and recorded continuously for 5.5 minutes. If so, then the *youtube* recording is apparently a half-a-minute shorter from the beginning, but starts still a half-a-minute before the shooting.

The putative crosstalk “hold everything secure” will be referred as the HOLD crosstalk. The signal on Channel 1 will be called Hold1, while the signal on Channel 2 will be called Hold2. Hold2 is a part of a longer talk on Channel 2: “*Have station 5 move all men available out of my department back into the railroad yards there in an effort to try to determine just what and where it happened down there, and hold everything secure until the homicide and other investigators can get there.*” Timing of Hold2 based on Channel 2 is not precise because Channel 2 has pauses. One can say that Hold2 occurs about one minute after the shooting. The shooting time is roughly 12:30. On Channel 1 the putative crosstalk sounds to the author more like: “Hold it up right there” and there follows some other talk that may sound like: “we are gonna do it. I, I got it, hope your arse you got it”. The continuation certainly does not sound to the author like: “until the homicide and other investigators can get there”. Nevertheless, this is the signal Hold1 on Channel 1 and it occurs at the time 48.6-49.5 on the Dictabelt.

The putative crosstalk “I’ll check it”, noticed by Thomas, will be referred to as the CHECK crosstalk and the signals on the Channel 1 and Channel 2 will be named Check1 and Check2 respectively. The signal Check1 on Channel 1 occurs at the time 37.7-38.5 on the Dictabelt. It sounds like “Aaaail get it” and there is nothing else on the tape at this point. The signal Hold2 is a part of a discussion between police officers Lawrence, Fisher and Curry. Lawrence says: “I’m at the Trademart now. I’ll head back out that way.” Fisher utters: “Nay, that’s all right. I’ll check it”, which sounds to the author as “Ail get it”. Then comes “10-4”, Curry continues: “the Triple underpass”. After Curry’s words follow five typical police announcements. “10-4 One”, “15 car 2”, “12:30 KKB364”, “125 to 250”, and “15 car 2”. The third of these has the time announcement 12:30. The Dispatcher had a digital clock, thus the time can be assumed correct. From “12:20 KKB364” to “15 car 2” there is 18 seconds. After “15 car 2” the next announcement on Channel 2 is “to the hospital...”, Kennedy was shot. Judging from Channel 2, Check2 is 11 seconds before the Dispatcher’s announcement of 12:30.

The third putative crosstalk, also noticed by Thomas, is named as the YOU crosstalk. It consists of signals You1 and You2 on Channels 1 and 2 respectively. In the Channel 1 the signal is very clear. A police officer says: “You want me to still hold this traffic on Stemmons?” The signal You1 occurs at Channel 1 on the time 3:39.65-3:42.3 sec. On Channel 2 the signal You2 occurs about one minute after Hold2, but Channel 2 has pauses and cannot give a precise time. Channel 1 must also have pauses, since on time 3:47.05-4:00.0 there is a time announcement “12:34”, but if Channel 1 has no pauses, it would mean that the Dictabelt started four minutes before this announcement. That is, the Dictabelt would have started 13 seconds after 12:30. This is impossible since Channel 2 Dispatcher makes a comment on the stuck radio on Channel 1 before the time 12:30. Consequently, Channel 1 has paused at some point before 3:47.05. Looking at the possible places where it could have paused, there are four: 1:04.0, 2:17.0, 2:22.2 and 2:28.7. All of these are before You1 at

3:39.65. Thus, You1 is after the pauses and cannot give the timing correctly. This putative crosstalk will not be analyzed further.

There are two ways in [2] of arguing which ones of HOLD, CHECK and YOU actually are crosstalks and which ones only appear to be so. The first way is by looking at the image of a correlation plot in the frequency dimension. Admittedly this way can be called subjective, but an eye is good at detecting similarities. The following figures show the signals for the HOLD and CHECK putative crosstalks in the time domain and in the power spectrum.

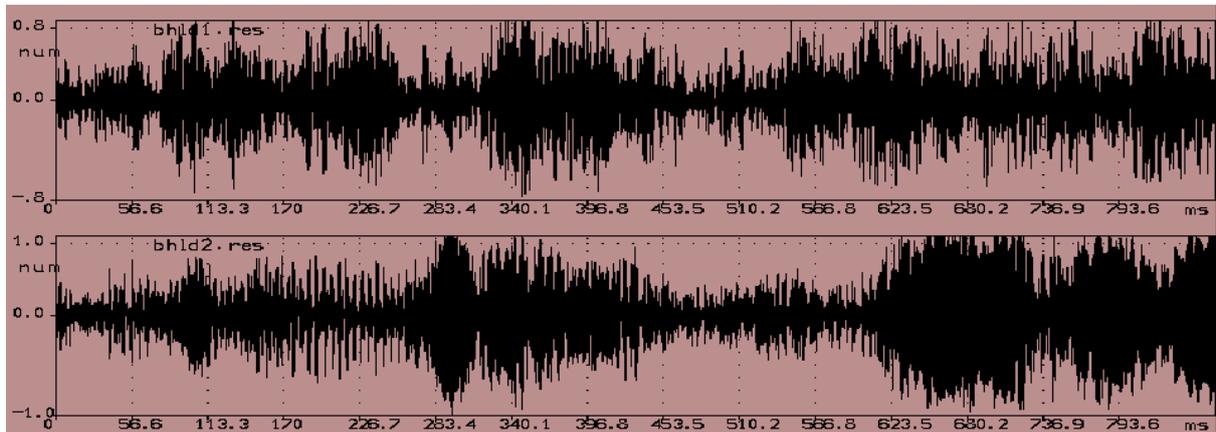


Figure 1. Hold1 is above, Hold2 below. The signals are similar from 0 to 589.6 ms, especially around 340 ms. Hold2 needs to be shifted to the right 0.035 seconds.

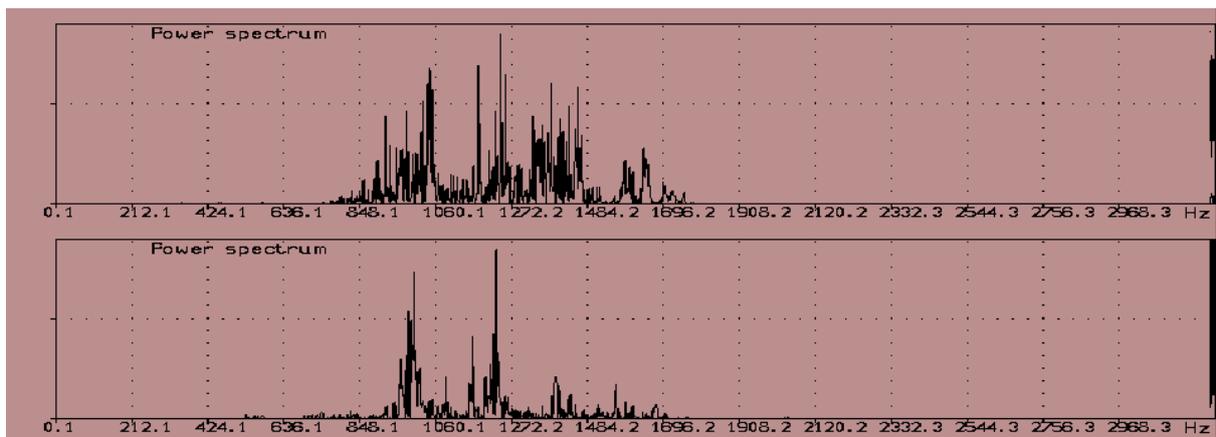


Figure 2. Power spectrum of Hold1 (above) and Hold (below) from time 0-589.6 ms from Figure 1. These are also very similar. It may appear that Hold2 should be speeded up slightly.

If we take the power spectrum over the whole time axis of Figure 1, the power spectrums of Hold1 and Hold2 are not similar. This is obvious already from the time domain plots in Figure 1, and it is detectable by listening the tapes. As mentioned before, the author cannot detect on the Dictabelt the continuation of the talk of Decker in Hold2 “until the homicide...” but hears a quite different talking “we gonna do it...”. The visual similarities in Figures 1 and 2 cannot be taken as a proof that Hold1 is a true crosstalk of Hold. But it certainly is similar. Now, let us look at CHECK.

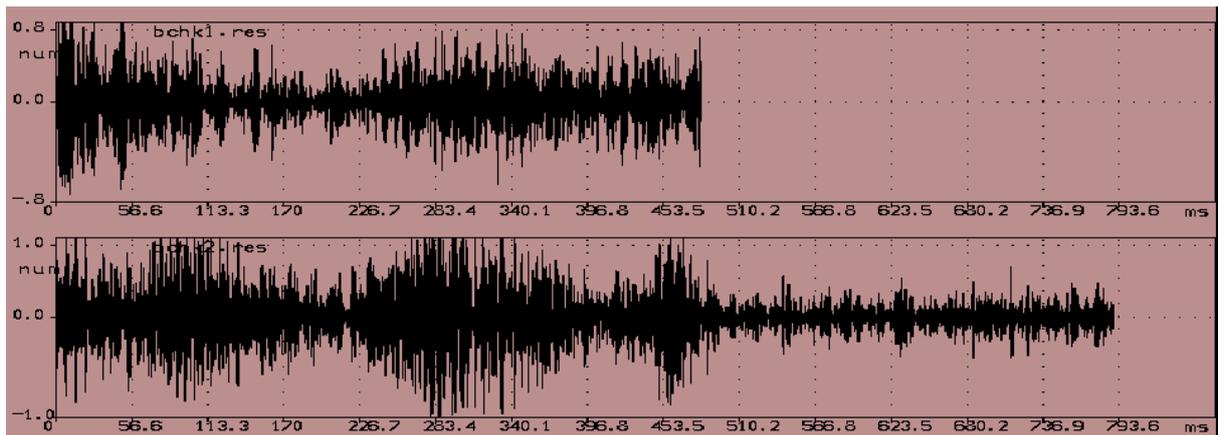


Figure 3. Signals Check1 above and Check2 below. The signals are to some extent similar.

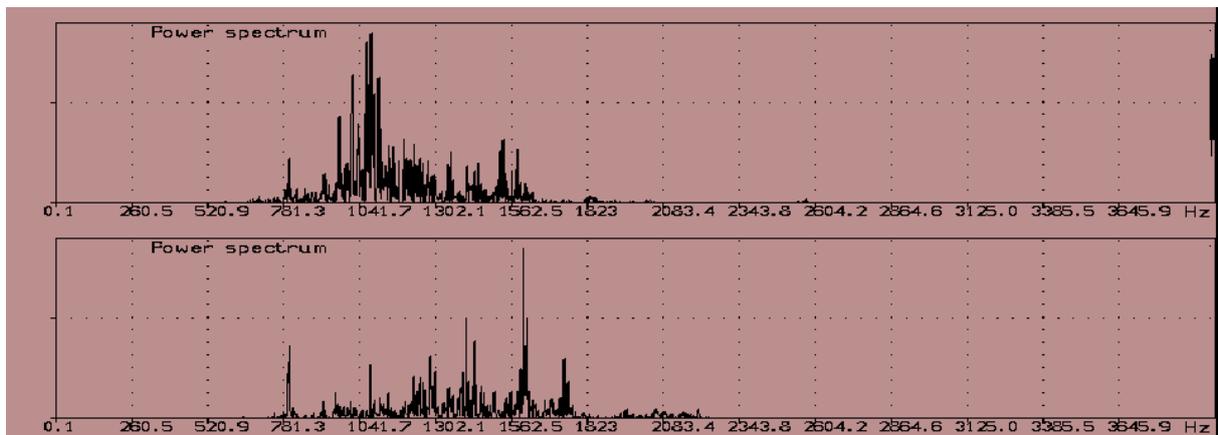


Figure 4. Power spectrums of Check1 (above) and Check2 (below) from 0 to 480 ms. Clearly, these spectrums are not as similar as those of Hold1 and Hold2.

Check1 and Check2 do not look similar in the power spectrum. Indeed, one is tempted to conclude that the signals are not the same. We can cut frequencies below 1100 Hz and above 1580 Hz, reconstruct the signals from the Fourier components and listen to the signals passed through this hard bandpass filter. The author wrote code for doing all of the operations in this article. The code is freely available from [4] with the instructions, in case audacity or other tools do not allow doing similar operations. The result of listening is that the bandpassed signals still retain the rhythm of the speech, and the rhythm in Check1 is different from the rhythm in Check2. It seems that CHECK is not a true crosstalk.

The second way in [2] of telling which putative crosstalk is a real crosstalk goes by calculating the correlation of the signals on the two channels. The authors of [2] state using a special variant of correlation, but the results are not much different from using the ordinary (unscaled) correlation. The problem with using any correlation is that it cannot prove that the signals are originally identical, it can only prove that they are similar. We already know that Hold1 and Hold2 are more similar than Check1 and Check2. We did conclude that CHECK is not a true crosstalk, but because of the rhythm, not because of similarity. We still do not know if HOLD is a true crosstalk and a correlation value cannot tell it.

The problem with correlation is easily demonstrated, and it is similar with most variants of correlation. Let the signal on Channel 2 be denoted by  $s_2(t)$  and the noisy signal on Channel 1 be denoted by  $s_1(t) + n(t)$  where  $n(t)$  is the noise, mostly from the motorcycle. The (unscaled) correlation between the signals is the function:

$$c(\tau) = \int_A^B s_2(t) (s_1(t + \tau) + n(t + \tau)) dt.$$

The bounds  $A$  and  $B$  cannot be from minus infinity to plus infinity in our case. We must select some interval around the signal we study. Assuming that this is a case of real crosstalk,  $s_1(t) = \alpha s_2(t + T)$  for some  $\alpha$  and  $T$ . If so, then

$$c(\tau - T) = \alpha \int_A^B s_2(t) s_2(t + \tau) dt + \int_B^A s_2(t) n(t + \tau - T) = \alpha \int_B^A s_2(t) s_2(t + \tau) dt.$$

That is, we expect to see the autocorrelation of the signal  $s_2(t)$  shifted by  $T$ . Such an autocorrelation plot has a high peak at  $T$  and elsewhere the correlation would be smaller, but the autocorrelation of a signal usually does not disappear outside the high peak. If it does disappear elsewhere, then the signal is random noise

Finding that the correlation  $c(\tau)$  has a peak at  $T$  and is smaller on both sides around  $T$  does not prove that  $s_1(t) = \alpha s_2(t + T)$ . It is sufficient to find  $s_1(t)$ , which is sufficiently close to  $\alpha s_2(t + T)$ , and to adjust the noise  $n(t)$  in order to produce this type of a correlation plot.

The correlation of  $s_2(t)$  with the noise  $n(t + \tau)$  does not necessarily disappear, as it does in the ideal world. By selecting  $s_1(t) + n(t)$  in a suitable way, we can get the highest peak at  $T$ , but such a situation can also happen unintentionally as a false positive.

Likewise, if there is a real crosstalk and we want to change the signal  $s_1(t) + n(t)$  so that the crosstalk does not show nicely in the correlation plot, all we have to do is to add some suitably chosen noise, which correlates with  $s_2(t)$  and reduces the peak at  $T$  to a smaller value. Such a modification, adding a peak of noise, can be made anywhere in the recording within the bounds  $A$  and  $B$ , since the correlation is calculated by integrating over the time axis. Naturally, this can happen unintentionally as a false negative.

A false negative is not an issue here, but a false positive may be. CHECK does not look like a real crosstalk in correlation, but we already concluded in another way that CHECK is not a real crosstalk. HOLD, on the other hand, does appear as a real crosstalk in correlation, but it may be a false positive. Clearly, calculating the correlation between the signals cannot tell if a putative crosstalk is real.

We may try a different way: subtracting from the Channel 1 signal  $s_1(t) + n(t)$  the Channel 2 signal  $s_2(t)$  multiplied by a variable  $\beta$  and shifted by a time variable  $D$  and to calculate the autocorrelation of this signal, which we name  $s_{\beta,D}(t)$ :

$$s_{\beta,D}(t) = s_1(t) + n(t) - \beta s_2(t + D) = \alpha s_2(t + T) - \beta s_2(t + D) + n(t).$$

If  $\beta = \alpha$  and  $D = T$ , the signal components cancel and only noise is left. The autocorrelation of  $s_{\alpha,T}(t)$  should have a high peak at  $T$  and be very small elsewhere. We can also try to detect noise by listening. If the human voice signal has disappeared, the remainder is noise.

However, if  $s_1(t) \neq \alpha s_2(t + T)$ , the signal  $s_{\beta,D}(t)$  will not be noise with any values  $\beta$  and  $D$ . Consequently it will not produce the characteristic autocorrelation of noise where there is only one correlation peak.

On the web page [4] is freely downloadable software with a program that does this calculation. The key routine is in the C-file `graph/appl/audiotool/y.c` and it is called `my_correlation()`. The program takes as inputs digitalized clips from the Dictabelt and the Audiograph, which are converted by the program to text files. The audio from *youtube* has been digitalized by the *audacity*-tool and the clips are sampled with 44100 Hz. The results of this calculation confirm that CHECK is not a real crosstalk. The results also do not support the claim that HOLD is a real crosstalk. Showing plots of trials seemed unnecessary. Any

number of such trials can be made with the program in [4]. It suffices to say that regardless of how one does it, there is no significant cancellation of the signals, as would be the case with real crosstalks.

We have to take a close look at the signals of HOLD. As the acoustics firm had remarked in their report, the signal Hold2 does look suspicious. In many places its wave form looks too regular. The following pictures show the wave forms of Hold1 and Hold2 highly magnified at four selected places.

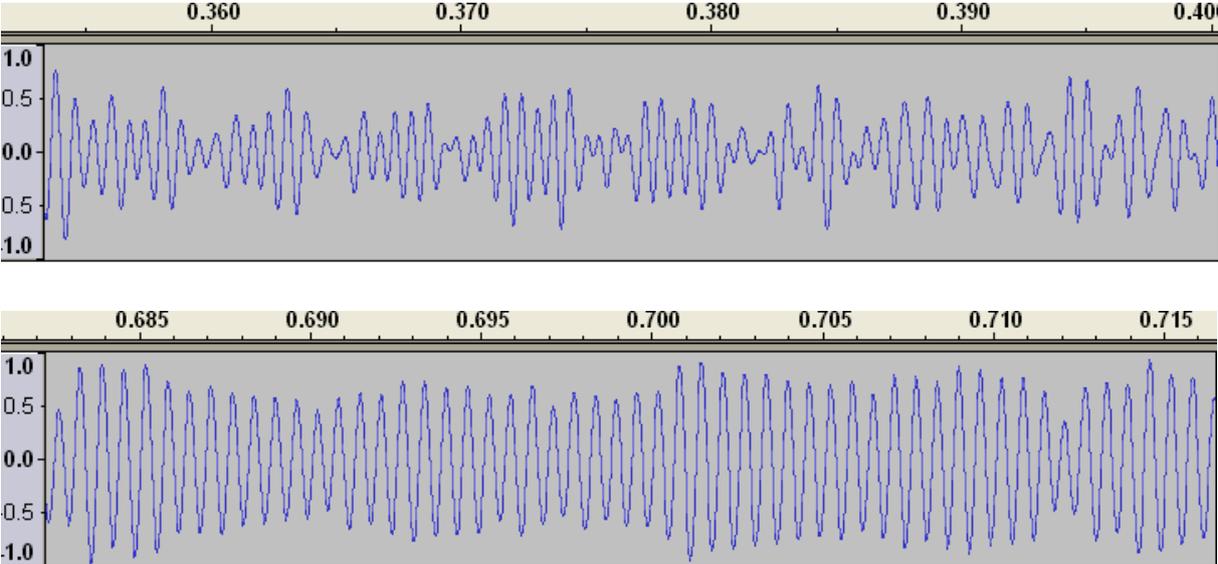


Figure 5. Hold1 above, Hold2 below, synchronized to the same place in everything. Everything on Hold2 is at 0.265-0.615 s and the corresponding place on Hold1 is 0.3-0.65 s.

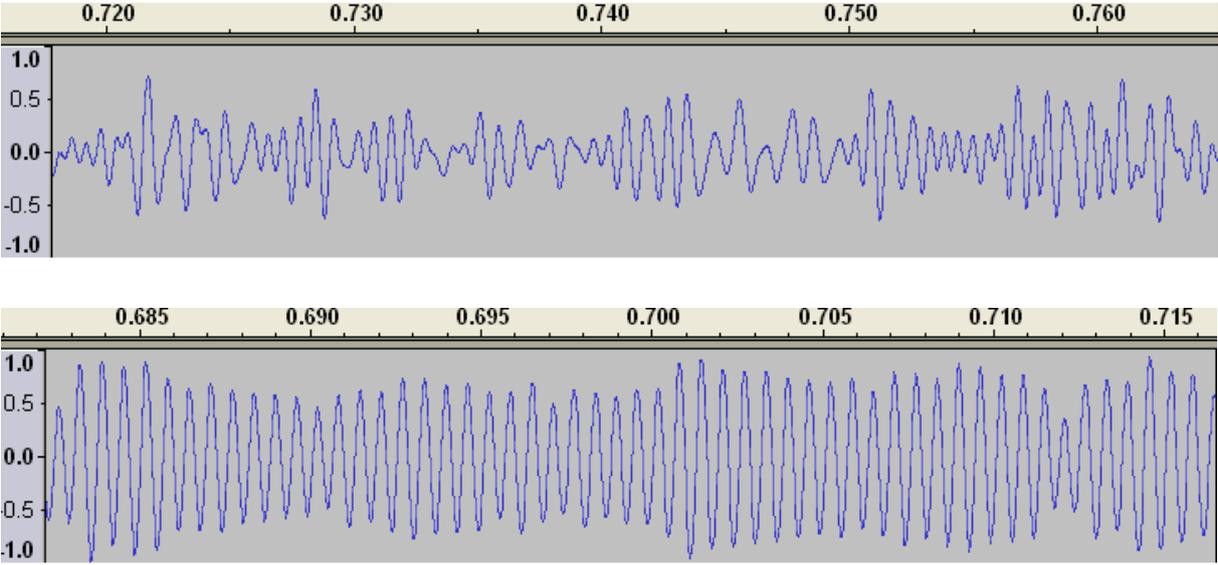


Figure 6. Hold1 above, Hold2 below, from the same place of se of the word secure. On Hold2 se is at 0.615-0.88 s and on Hold1 at 0.65-0.915 s.

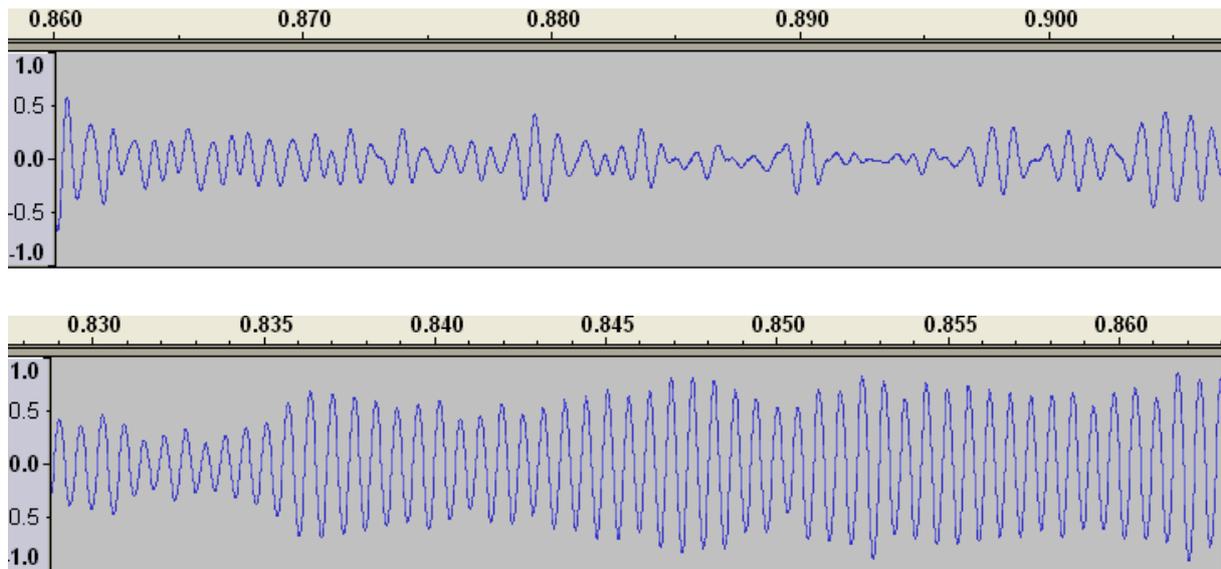


Figure 7. Hold1 above, Hold2 below, from the same place of cure of the word secure. On Hold2 cure is at 0.88-1.05 s and on Hold1 at 0.915-1.4 s.

We can analyze the signals by listening. The following table shows where the audible contents of the signals occur.

<u>Time</u>	<u>Hold1</u> <u>Content</u>	<u>Time</u>	<u>Hold2</u> <u>Content</u>
0.035-0.16	hold	0.0-0.0.125	hold
0.16-0.26	it	0.125-0.225	it
0.26-0.3	up	0.225-0.265	up

This is indeed how the recordings sound like, at least to the author. When Hold2 is played from 0 to 0.265 seconds, it sounds as hold up, the word it vanishes. If Hold2 is played all the way from 0 to 0.615 seconds, one hears hold everything, the word up vanishes. How this is done is not known to the author, but the places shown in Figures 5-7 show some modification to the signals. The regular patterns are most probably synthetic. Let us continue with the table.

<u>Time</u>	<u>Hold1</u> <u>Content</u>	<u>Time</u>	<u>Hold2</u> <u>Content</u>
0.3-0.65	right there	0.265-0.615	everything
0.65-0.885	we are	0.615-0.74	te
0.885-1.14	gonna	0.74-0.88	re
1.14-1.27	do	0.88-1.05	cure
1.27-1.35	it		

This again is rather confusing. If we play 0.615-0.88 seconds of Hold2, it sounds as te-re, but if we play from 0.265-1.05 s, then te-re sounds as se and the words become *everything secure*. There are suspiciously regular parts in Hold2 also in 0.64-0.675, 0.78-0.8 and 0.825-0.868 seconds in addition to the ones in Figures 5-7. Apparently the signal Hold2 has been modified to resemble Hold1.

We may also reach a contradiction by timing considerations. On the Dictabelt at the time 3:47.05-3:48.6 there is the time announcement for 12:34. Hold1 is at 48.6-49.5 seconds on the Dictabelt. Thus, if there were no pauses in the Dictabelt from 49.5 seconds to 3:47.05, Hold1

would have occurred at the time 2 minutes 58.45 seconds before 12:34. That is 12:31:01.55. If there were pauses, Hold1 happened earlier. Kennedy was shot soon after 12:30 calculating from the Dispatcher's announcement 12:30 on Channel 2 and 18 seconds from that the announcement to the order to go to the hospital. On Channel 2 there is about 1 minute from the order to go to the hospital to Hold2. That means that Hold2 occurred about 12:31.

The only way Hold1 could be a crosstalk of Hold2 would be that the Dictabelt had no pauses Dictabelt from 49.5 seconds to 3:47.05. If this would be so, then the Dictabelt started 12:30:13, because the motorcycle noise continues from the time zero to the time 48.6 seconds. There are two places where the signal almost stops, around 5.6 seconds and around 34.7 seconds, but the motorcycle sound does not fully interrupt: there is no pause. This is a contradiction because the Dispatcher remarks on Channel 2 that a police officer has a radio stuck on Channel 1, and this happens before 12:30. Consequently Channel 1 has at least one pause between 49.5 seconds and 3:47.05, and Hold1 must have happened before Hold2. Thus, Hold1 cannot be a crosstalk of Hold2.

From this timing consideration it follows that Hold1 occurred around 12:30 and the possible shot sounds should be close to Hold1. We may estimate the time of Hold1 in the following way. If the Dictabelt started 12:29, then Hold1 is at 12:29:48.6, some 12 seconds before the first shot. Most probably Check1 at 38 seconds was before Kennedy was shot, as there is no sign of any bewilderment. It means that the Dictabelt started at least 30 seconds before 12:30. The starting time of the Dictabelt is thus between 12:29:00 and 12:29:30 and Hold1 is between 12:29:49 and 12:30:41.

The Dictabelt records a bell ringing one time at 56.2-56.9 s. This may be a bell telling that the time is 12:30. Such a bell may be off even by some minutes, but it may also be rather precise. If the Dictabelt starts one minute before 12:30, then the bell at 56.2 seconds is right at the time for 12:30.

As a conclusion, there are no crosstalks between Channels 1 and 2 that are helpful in synchronizing the recordings. CHECK is not a crosstalk, neither is HOLD. YOU was not investigated, but it cannot give a precise timing since both channels have pauses before YOU. Hold1 must be placed somewhere between 12:29:48 and 12:30:41. There is no compelling reason to claim that impulse noises around Hold1 cannot be noises of the shots aimed at Kennedy.

What should shot noises look like on a Dictabelt recording? In the echo correlation analysis by Bolt, Berenek and Newman in 1978 the noises they have identified as gunshots look like any other signals, but this analysis is likely to be flawed. Their method was to calculate echo peaks for each of the four shots under two assumptions: that the shot came from the Texas School Book Depository or from the grassy knoll. The timing of the four shots was assumed known. Then they looked for a match from the Dictabelt for this kind of a pattern of echo peaks. In order to calculate the eco peaks they had to make the assumption that the radio, which picked up the gunshot sounds, was in the presidential motorcade moving with a certain speed and at a certain distance from the presidential limousine. The analysis found a match for the shots and the echo peaks. In this match three shots came from the Texas School Book Depository and one from the grassy knoll. However, the analysis was later deemed invalid.

The basic problem of this method is obvious once you look at the Dictabelt data. The recording is very noisy. There are enough noise peaks in order to have a quite good chance of finding a match for a given assignment of echo peaks. The acoustics firm used an analogue recording, but the problem can be demonstrated with the digitalized Dictabelt data created by the *audacity* tool. *Audacity* takes 44100 samples in a second and there is a half a minute uncertainty to the starting time of the Dictabelt. This means that there are  $44100 \cdot 30$  possible starting time slots for matching the echo patterns. It is  $1.26 \cdot 2^{20}$  trials. We may for instance

take 6 echo peaks for each gunshot. That means seven peaks for each four shots. With each peak we check if there is a peak within, say 2.9 ms, to each direction. The test for an echo peak is binary: there either is a peak within the  $\pm 2.9$  ms or there is no peak. It follows that there are  $2^{7*4}=2^{28}$  possible echo patterns. Accepting peaks 2.9 ms to each direction gives additional 256 choices for the trials. Thus, there are  $1.26*2^{28}$  trials for matching one of  $2^{28}$  echo patterns. It would hardly be impressive to find a match. According to the report the acoustics firm calculated more than six echo peaks, but the size of the peaks decreases and it is unclear how many can be used for identification. It is justified to say that this method may easily give a false positive and calculations giving a very low probability for a match of echo patterns should be taken with caution. The best proof of the invalidity of the method is that the peaks the acoustics firm found do not in any way differ from other peaks on the Dictabelt. The second paper [3] rebutting the claims of Thomas concluded that the purported gunshot noises are in fact speech. This is quite possible.

Gunshot noise should not look like speech. A gunshot is a large impulse noise and it has a very wide spectrum. Digitalization with the sample rate 44100 samples per second limits the highest frequency in the digitalized Dictabelt to 22 kHz, but in any case a gunshot noise should have much higher frequencies than male speech, which is typically limited to 3400 Hz. We see that this is the case in the Dictabelt data: radio speech on the tape does not have wide bandwidth, but there are impulses with bandwidth reaching 22 kHz. These could be gunshot noises, but first we have to address the criticism that the Dictabelt cannot contain gunshot noises since the police officer with the stuck radio was nowhere near Dealey Plaza.

This is a common argument. It was proposed in 1978 that the police officer with the radio was a certain H.B. McLain, but he later testified that it was not him. Does it matter if the stuck radio was with the motorcade? It mattered to the echo calculations of the acoustics firm that the gunshots were recorded by a radio, which was in the motorcade, but does this radio need to be the same as the stuck radio?

In fact, it does not. We can notice from the Dictabelt that there are no or few Dispatcher announcements from the time zero to the time 4:09.5 when the motorcycle finally silences, i.e., the stuck radio stops sending. Apparently the Dispatcher could not transmit as long as the radio of the motorcycle officer is stuck. Still we hear talking in several occasions. Are they something that the radio of the motorcycle officer picked up, or did other police officers get to the channel? It must be the latter case. The channel to the headquarters must be shared by the radios of all police officers on Channel 1. This is so because otherwise each radio would have its own channel and the stuck radio could only block its own channel. In that case we would hear the traffic between the Dispatcher and other police officers on the Dictabelt, but there is no such traffic. As the channel to the headquarters is shared and the radios are voice activated, it means that if any radio of any police officer picks up something, even if the radio originally was inactive, it automatically turns active and transmits the sounds to the shared channel. Likewise, if the Dispatcher had managed to transmit anything, which he did not, it would have been sent to all police officers with a Channel 1 radio, and even if a radio was inactive, it would turn active and play the announcement. This is the only way the radios could have worked. Consequently, the stuck radio was not necessarily the radio, which picked up the gunshot sounds, or the sound of the bell, or the talking. There may be even several motorcycles contributing to the motorcycle noise.

In this article we will not continue to the analysis of the putative gunshots on the Dictabelt, but can the question of the headline be answered? Was there a conspiracy?

It can be answered in positive. If there was a cover-up then there probably was a conspiracy. The signal Hold2 on the Audiograph displays signs of manipulation. Closer today, is there still a cover-up? Maybe there is no cover-up, but there is certain unwillingness of

considering that the Dictabelt might have sounds of gunshots, and this unwillingness may be some times justified by incorrect arguments.

Look at the article [2] in a peer-reviewed journal. On page 225 the article purports to give a counterproof to Thomas [1] suggestion that Hold1 on Channel 1 has jumped to an earlier place and SB is the displacement of Hold1 from its correct place on Ch1. Linsker et al state that on Channel 2 the time from Check2 to Hold2 is 99.1 seconds and from Hold2 to You2 is 143,1 seconds. They also say that on Channel 1 the time from Check1 to Hold1 is 12.5 seconds and from Hold1 to You1 is 172.9 seconds. Thus, on Channel 2 the time from Check2 to You2 is 242.2 sec, while on Channel 1 the time from Check1 to You1 is 185.4 sec. They notice that Channel 1 has no pauses but Channel 2 has pauses. Therefore the time on Channel 1 cannot be shorter than the time on Channel 2. Thus, Check1 cannot be a crosstalk of Check2, which was to be proven, but this is not a valid proof.

So, what is wrong? The times [2] gives are wrong. Hold2 on Channel 2 is about one minute after the first shot on JFK. Check2 on Channel 2 is 11 sec before the first shot. You2 is about 1 min after Hold2 on Channel 2. So from Check2 to Hold2 on Channel 2 is about 71 sec and from Hold2 to You2 is about 60 seconds. In total from Check2 to You2 on Channel 2 is about 131 seconds, not 242.2 seconds. On Channel 1 the time from Check1 to You1 is 182.7-183.6 seconds, it is indeed longer than the time from Check2 to You2 on Channel 2. There is no contradiction: Channel 2 has more pauses than Channel 1 (which also has pauses before You1 as was shown before). This absurd proof in [2] and the wrongly given times are enough reason to suspect the correctness of [2].

What seems to be behind this is more absurdity. Originally a police officer made a copy of the Dictabelt by transferring the data via a small memory device. He had to copy the data in many parts and he took parts that overlap. As a result, the copy had repetitions. Originally the repetitions were removed in the analysis, as is correct. In [2] and [3] it is stated that the repetitions should not have been removed, which may be the reason for these odd times in [2]. The reason given why the repetitions should not have been removed is that the head in the Dictabelt machine moves with a fixed speed, thus if it makes repetitions, somewhere else there must be omissions. This of course is absurd. There were no repetitions originally: they were made by copying the data in small parts. There is no way a single head can write the same data twice.

## References:

- [1] Thomas D.B., "Echo correlation analysis and the acoustic evidence in the Kennedy assassination revisited", *Science & Justice* 2001 **41**, 21-32. 2001.
- [2] Linsker R., Garwin R.L., Chernoff H., Horowitz P., Ramsey N.F., "Synchronization of the acoustic evidence in the assassination of President Kennedy", *Science & Justice*, vol. 45(4), 2005, pp. 207–226; and Linsker R., Garwin R.L., Chernoff H., Ramsey N.F., "Acoustic synchronization: Rebuttal of Thomas' reply to Linsker et al."
- [3] O'Dell, Michael, "The acoustic evidence in the Kennedy assassination, *available in the Internet.*"
- [4] [www.pienisalaliittotutkimus.com](http://www.pienisalaliittotutkimus.com), post on audiotool in the category Kirjoja ja Softaa.

## 16. How many shots were fired on 22. November 1963 in Dealey Plaza?

Jorma Jormakka  
jorma.o.jormakka@gmail.com  
Docent at Aalto University  
Department of Communications and Networking

### 1. Introduction

Three shells were found from the Texas School Book Depository. According to the Warren Commission Lee Harvey Oswald fired three shots at John F. Kennedy in about eight seconds. The sniper missed the first bullet to a slowly moving target less than 122 m away. The second was the magic bullet, which made in total seven entry or exit wounds on Kennedy and Connally, but was found in an astonishingly good shape. The last bullet blew half of Kennedy's head off, though it was not an explosive bullet. The shot came from behind, but while Kennedy's head first jerked forward, the President fell paradoxically to the back and left. Many people have found the Warren Commission scenario unbelievable and proposed alternative explanations.

The House Select Committee of Assassinations (HSCA) concluded in 1979 that the assassination was a probable conspiracy. This opinion was mainly based on the report of echo correlation analysis of the recording of the Dallas Police radio, called the Kennedy assassination Dictabelt. A report [5], authored by James E. Barger and dated to the year 1979, describes this echo correlation analysis. It describes a scenario with four bullets, three were shot from the Texas Schoolbook Depository and one was shot from the grassy knoll. Later the findings of HSCA were found incorrect. The goal of the present article is to take another look at this problem. The present article is by no means the first to do so. Donald B. Thomas published an article in 2001 [1] and it was rebutted some years after [2][3]. Still the author feels that the question is not settled yet.

Let us see why the echo correlation in [5] was not accepted as a proof. First we must find what impulses they identified as gunshot noise on the Dictabelt. The report [5] informs that there is a bell sound in the Dictabelt at 152.5 s. In the Dictabelt version that the author copied from the *youtube* this bell sound is at 56.2 s. This is enough for calculating the times of the shots in the report [5]. The first shot identified in [5] was at 137.2 s from the beginning of the recording, i.e., 15.3 seconds before the bell sound. The Dallas Police Dispatcher delivers the time announcement 12:30 about 18 seconds before the order to go to the hospital. It follows that Kennedy was shot soon after 13:30 and if the first shot is 15.3 seconds before the bell sound, the bell rang about half a minute after 12:30.

	Time in the report [5]	Time in the Dictabelt in this study
Shot 1.	137.2 s	40.9 s
Shot 2.	138.8 s	42.5 s
Shot 3.	145.0 s	48.7 s
Shot 4.	145.5 s	49.2 s

Table 1. Location of the gunshot impulses on the Dictabelt as identified in [5].

We see that there is 8.3 s between the first and the last shot, there is 1.6 s between the shots 1 and 2, which would have been a problem for Oswald. According to the FBI, his rifle could not be fired again faster than in 2.3 s. There is 6.7 s from the second shot to the fourth, which is quite long for Oswald. The third shot was analyzed as coming from the grassy knoll. Very clearly these times are quite problematic and they have been obtained by a questionable method of fitting echo patterns to noisy data.

One major problem with these gunshot times is that the Dictabelt has no impulses with thick tails fitting these times. There is only typical bursty noise from a motorcycle and human voice. The identification of gunshot noises in [5] was rejected in 1978, and will be rejected also here. In this article we will consider as putative gunshots only such impulses on the Dictabelt, which show two typical features of gunshot noise: firstly it should have a thicker tail in high frequencies than typical motorcycle noise or human voice, secondly it should look like a gunshot impulse in the time domain.

Let us look at the following two time domain plots from the Dictabelt. The traffic has been passed through *audacity* tool's low-pass filter, which does not completely cut higher frequencies but attenuates them and the wide-spectrum impulses are easier detected.

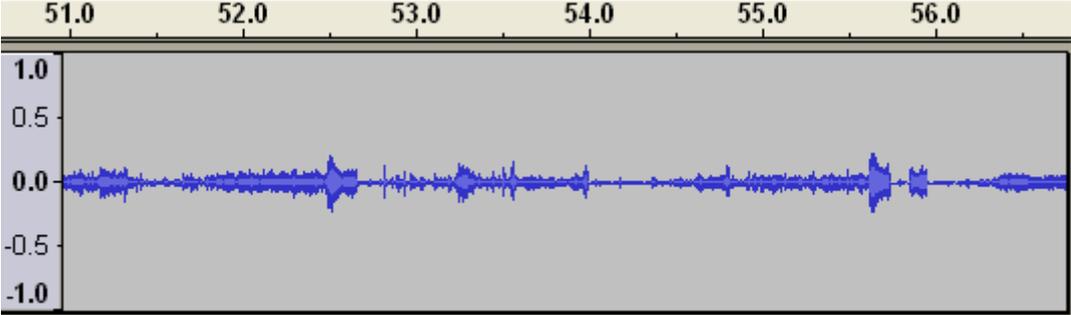


Figure 1. Putative gunshot sounds at 52.5 s, 55.6 s and possibly at 55.8 s.

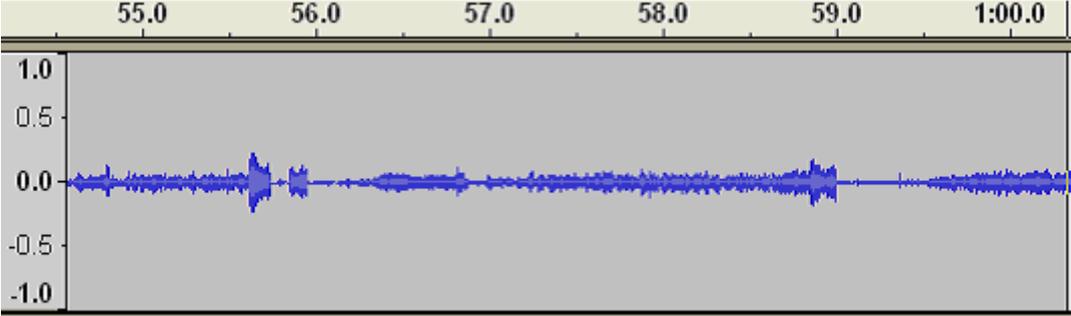


Figure 2. Putative gunshot sounds at 55.6 s, 58.8 s and possibly at 55.8 s.

In the frequency domain the impulses in figs. 1 and 2 give power spectrums shown in fig. 3.

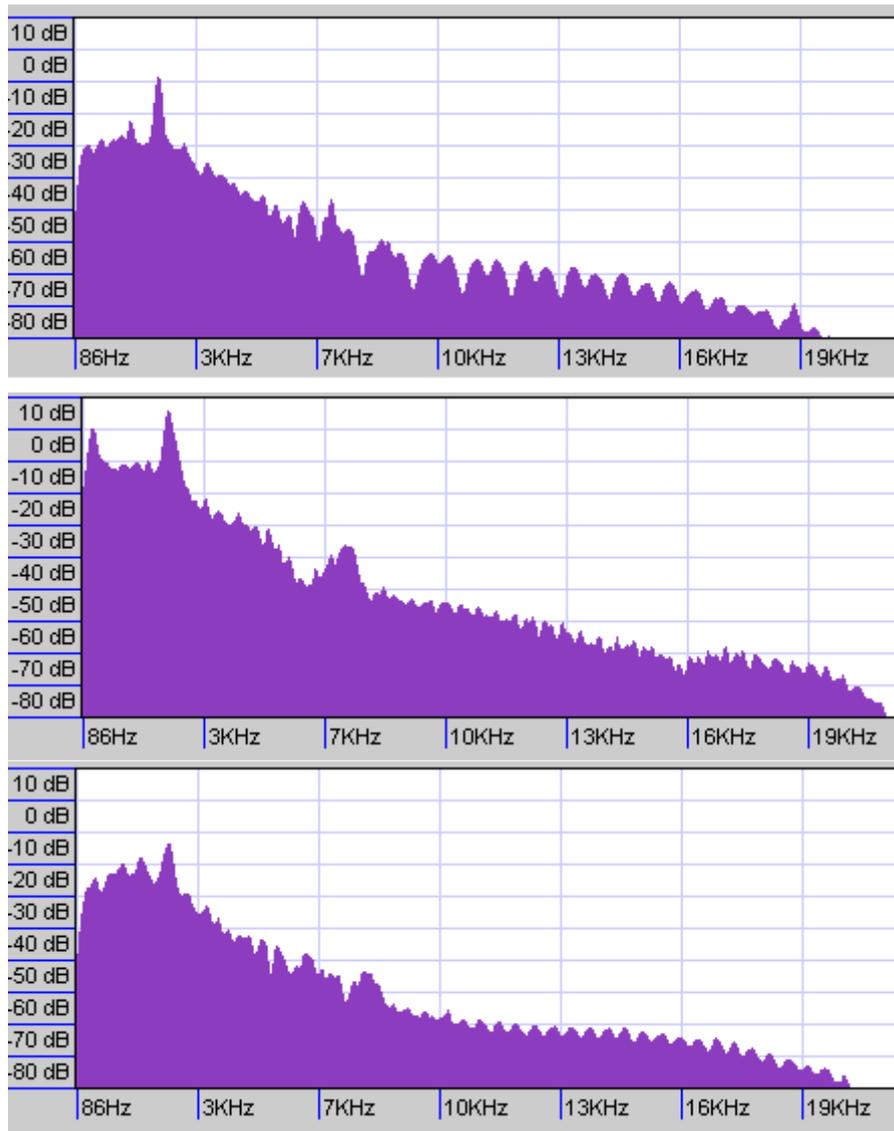


Figure 3. Power spectrums of the impulses at 52.5 s (top), 55.6 s (middle) and 58.8 s (down). All signals have a beep at around 2 kHz, but they also have a thick power spectrum on high frequencies, and they show periodicity from which the pulse length follows.

## 2. Are these impulses gunshot noise or not?

A square pulse of length  $\tau$  gives a power spectrum, which has periodicity of period  $1/\tau$ . This is simply because the Fourier transform of  $v(t) = Au(t/\tau)$ , where  $u(t)$  is the unit pulse, is  $V(f) = A\tau \text{sinc}(f\tau)$ . The power spectrum  $V(f)V^*(f)$  of this function shows periodicity on higher frequencies in a very similar manner as the power spectra in fig. 3. The putative gunshot impulses are not exactly square pulses as can be seen in figs. 1 and 2, but the shape of their Fourier transform can be guessed. The envelope curves of the pulses in figs. 1 and 2 are rather square and on higher time resolution we would see fast oscillations. Thus, the pulse is like a product of the envelope and a unit signal with fast oscillations. The Fourier transform is then like a convolution of the transforms of these two, and the transform of the envelope has periodicity on higher frequencies. As a result, the power spectrum has periodicity on high frequencies. We will see such periodicity in fig. 3 and the period is roughly  $1/\tau$  of the

impulse duration  $\tau$ . From figs. 3 we can calculate the impulse duration. The impulse at 55.2 s has five peaks in 3 kHz, thus  $\tau = 1.67ms$ . The impulse at 55.6 s has 8 peaks in 3 kHz, thus  $\tau = 2.67ms$ , and the one at 58.8 ms has 7 peaks, giving  $\tau = 2.33ms$ .

Do such impulse durations agree with gunshot noise? Actually they do. The initial peak of a gunshot is much faster than these times, it is 0.1-0.2 ms, but an electromechanical microphone, as was used in police radios from 1963, cannot follow so fast impulses. After the initial peak, the gunshot signal vibrates on both sides of zero for some 1-2 ms, which is then the effective duration of the impulse and which agrees with the periodicity seen in the power spectrums. The power spectrum of a rifle shot typically has a round peak around 1600 Hz. It rises up slowly with growing frequency and after reaching the peak it slowly decreases creating a thick tail for high frequencies, similar to those tail distributions in fig. 3. Noise from a motorcycle, human voice and radio beeps typically has a thinner power spectrum on high frequencies, see fig. 4.

Low frequencies do not travel so well in the air. Therefore the power spectrum of a gunshot is small in low frequencies. In the power spectra in fig. 3, low frequencies are not small, but that can be the result of summing the motorcycle noise, human voice and other sounds to a gunshot impulse. The power spectra in figs. 3 agree with what would be obtained from summation signals of lower frequency sounds and gunshot noise.

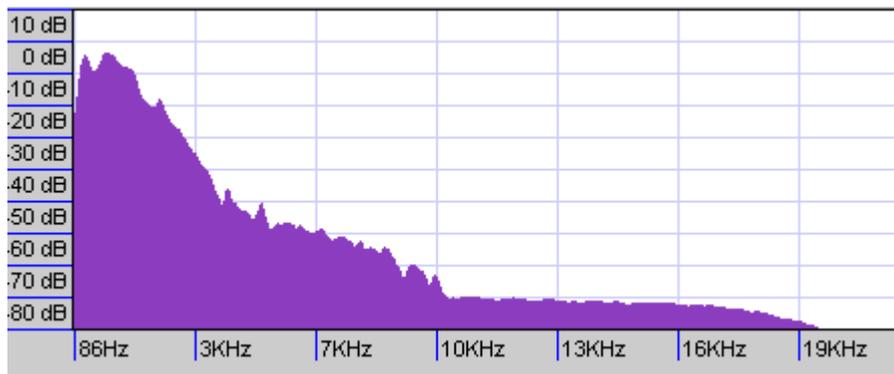


Figure 4. The power spectrum of typical motorcycle noise from the Dictabelt.

The Dictabelt has a few other impulses with thick tails in addition to the ones in fig. 3. There are two very short impulses on the Dictabelt, one at 2:47.95 s and another at 4:12.8 s. They are most probably static electricity peaks: they are too short, 0.2 ms or less, to be audio signals from the microphone. At the time 4:12.2 there is human voice shown in fig. 5. There is slightly less power on high frequencies in fig. 5 than in fig. 3.

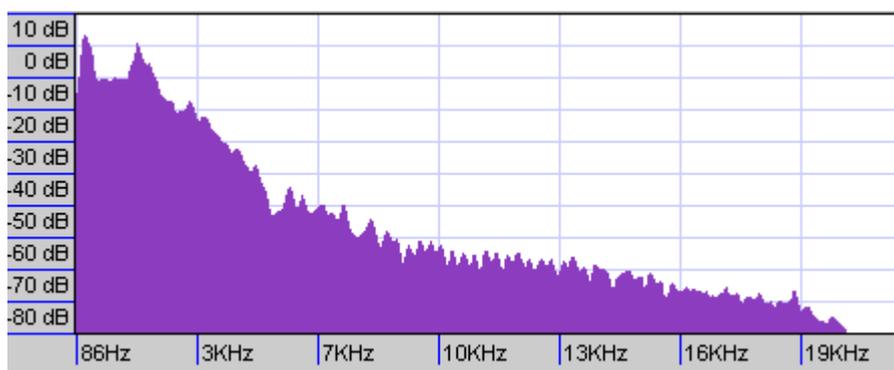


Figure 5. Impulse at 4:12.2 s. It is human speech and additionally there are beeps.

Another case of human voice creating a thick tail is at 2:20.6. This impulse demonstrates that human voice and beeps together can have very similar characteristics in the power spectrum as what is seen in fig. 3. Still, the tail in fig. 6 is a bit thinner than in the spectra of fig. 3. In the time domain the impulse is easily noticed as voice. It is the part from 2:20.6 to 2:20.65. The plot can be compared with fig. 7 and the impulses in fig. 7 are not parts of other noise.

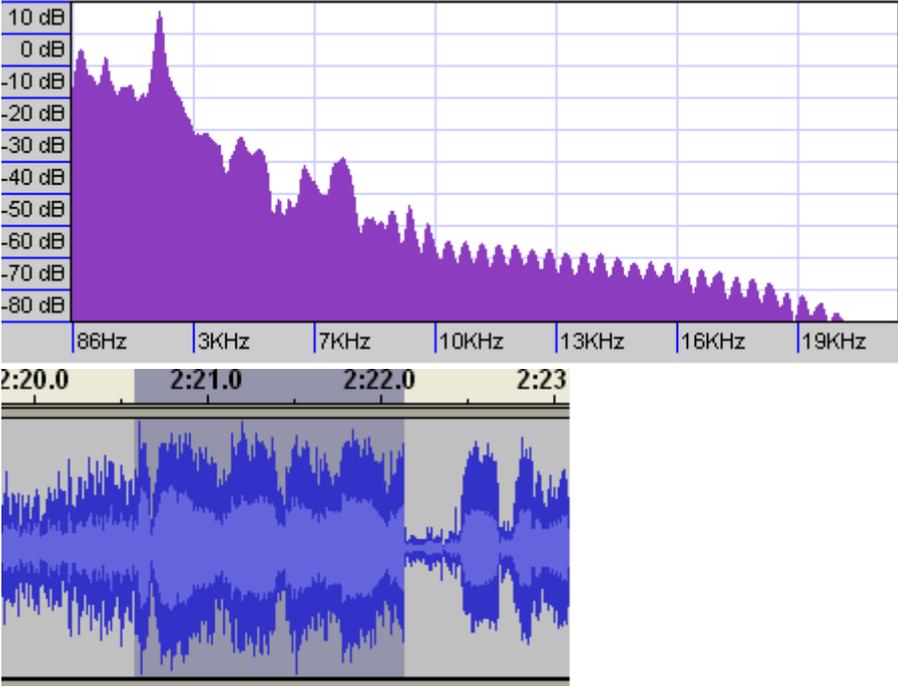


Figure 6. Power spectrum of the impulse at 2:20.6 s above, time domain plot below.

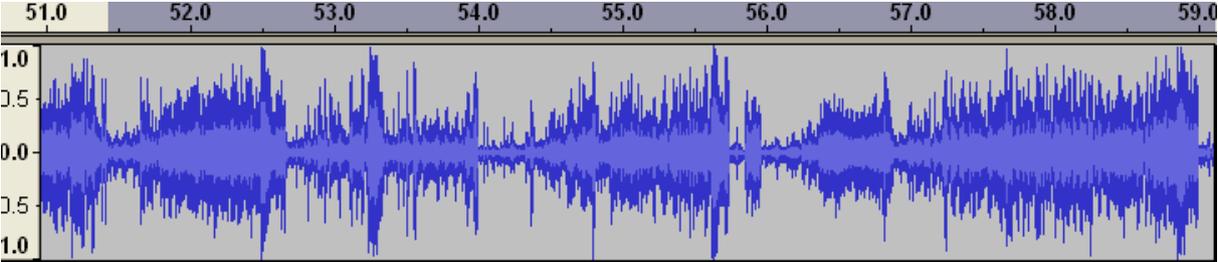


Figure 7. A time domain plot of putative gunshots for comparison with fig. 6. The impulses at 52.5, 55.6 and 58.8 s are quite clear and not parts of other noise.

The Dictabelt also has an impulse at 3:36.95-3:37.02 shown in fig. 8. The impulse does not sound like human voice and there are no beeps. It sounds like noise, but has a rather thick tail. Still, the tail is not quite as thick as in fig. 3 but more like in fig. 4.

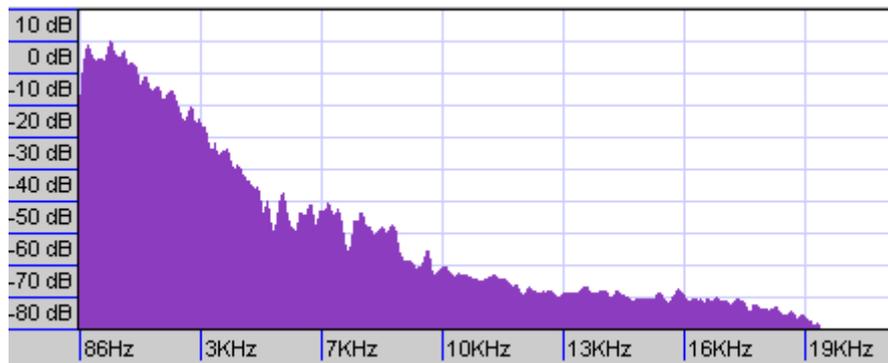


Figure 8. Power spectrum of the impulse at 3:36.95 s.

Figs. 6 and 8 illustrate why it is risky to claim that no other noise than gunshots could have created the thick tails in fig. 3. While the power spectrum of motorcycle noise, human voices and radio beeps on the Dictabelt has a thin tail on high frequencies in all but the two cases in figs. 6 and 8, it is intuitively believable that motorcycle noise may sometimes lead to a power spectrum with a quite thick tail: the sound of an exhaust pipe is said to resemble a gunshot, thus the signals must be fairly similar.

In each of the three plots of fig. 3 there is a high frequency at 2300-2500 Hz. It is a beep. It seems that when a radio asks for a connection it sends a beep. A beep is created by a signal generation circuit and it does not have a thick tail in the power spectrum: it is just a spectrum line. Thus, the beep is not the cause of the thick tail. Instead, the correct explanation may be that a loud impulse noise has turned an inactive radio on and it requests the right to transmit by sending a beep. Thus, the thick tail is transmitted by a radio, which already was active when the impulse came and it could transmit the gunshot, while the beep is transmitted by another radio, which was not yet active and can only send a beep so far. Consequently, the beeps are not all from the same radio and not on the same frequency, as seen in fig. 3.

Let's look for the fourth putative shot. Fig. 9 shows the power spectrum of the impulse at 53.2 s. The signal has a rather thick tail, but not as thick as the ones in fig. 3. If this is a gunshot noise, and the ones in fig. 3 are also gunshot noises, the gun must have been different. This would have been a much more silent gun. Also in the time domain the signal at 53.2 s is much weaker than the other three.

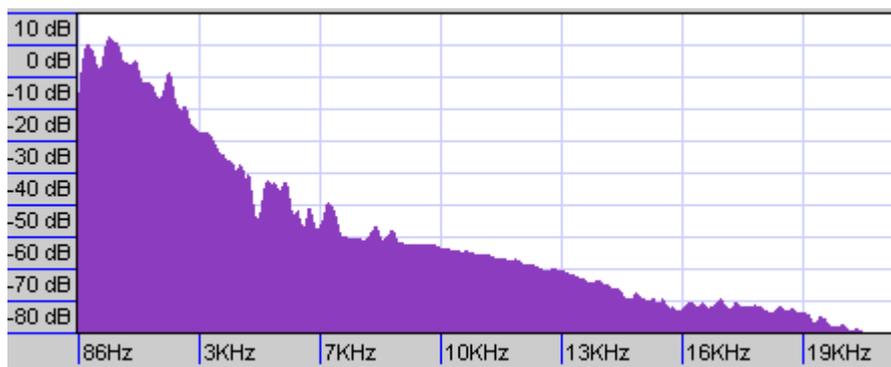


Figure 9. The power spectrum of the impulse at 53.2 s.

### 3. Synchronizing the Dictabelt with the Zapruder film

For evaluating if these impulses are gunshots we need some external source. The best such a source is the Zapruder film. We can try if the impulses and the film can be synchronized.

Kennedy gets shot on the head in the frame 313. Let us assign this frame to the time 58.8 s, the putative third (i.e., the last) gunshot. We select in total four putative gunshots: the first at 52.5 s, the additional at 53.2 s, the second at 55.6 s, and the third at 58.8 s. The unusual numbering is because the shot in 53.2 s is more uncertain than the other three. The other three have thick tails and they show periodicity: they look like gunshots. The Zapruder film has the speed 18.3 frames per second. These putative gunshot times correspond to the frames 197, 210, 254 and 313 of the Zapruder film respectively.

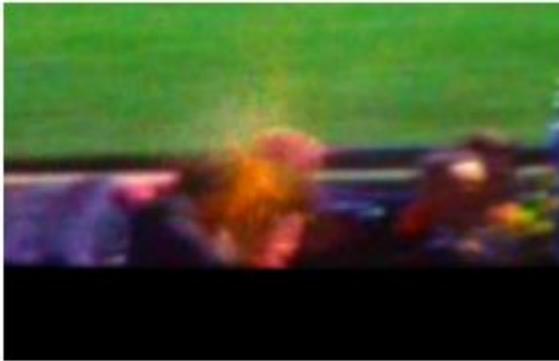


Figure 10. The last shot hits Kennedy in the head in the frame 313, here assumed to be 58.8 s.

Kennedy is hidden behind a traffic sign between the frames 206 and 224. Several frames before 206 are unclear, but it looks like he has not been hit up to the frame 196 as he is waving his hand to the audience. Kennedy still has one hand up in the frames 198-205 and looks the same also in frame 226. The Warren commission assumed that Kennedy was hit some time between the frames 210 and 225.

The frame 197 is especially blurred. One theory is that the cameraman Abraham Zapruder would have shaken the camera when hearing a sudden sound of a gunshot, and the corresponding frame should be blurred. Against this theory one can notice that the frame 313 is not blurred, while it is certain that the last shot came during that frame time. Blurring of a frame cannot be taken as a conclusive proof, but the blurred frame 197 may indicate the first shot. Was Kennedy hit at this time, or did the sniper miss? Both alternatives are possible. Kennedy keeps his hands in a strange way after the frame 226, he may have been shot, but it is also possible that he was shot later. Mild support from the Zapruder film for a gunshot at the time 52.5 s can be accepted: at the minimum, the film does not disprove the hypothesis of a gunshot at this time and the frame 197 is blurred.



Figure 11. Blurred frame 197 of the Zapruder film. Time is 52.5 s.

Frame 254 is not blurred, but it seems possible that Kennedy was shot at the neck at the time of that frame, 55.6 s. At the frame 254 he moves one hand to the neck. It is a question if the shot in the back exited from the neck wound, or if there were two hits. According to the autopsy, there was only one hit, from the back to the neck. It could have been in the frame 256, or earlier, in the frames 197 or 210.



Figure 12. At the frame 254 Kennedy may get a neck shot, time is 55.6 s.

There remains the additional putative gunshot at the time 53.2. This time corresponds to a blurred frame 210. This is the most likely shot to have caused the wounds of Connally. Connally and his wife both testified that Kennedy was hit by a previous bullet, but maybe there only was a missed shot. If so, and if the timing proposed here is correct, the previous bullet mentioned by the Mr. and Mrs. Connally was the one on 52.5 s, frame 197.



Figure 13. Frame 210 is blurred. Time should now be 53.2 s.

Connally could have been hit at the time 55.6 s, frame 254, but there are reasons to think that he was hit earlier, such as at the time 53.2 s. Connally's collar changes from frame 222 to 224. It has been suggested that he was shot at that time. There is an impulse in the Dictabelt at the corresponding time 53.8 s, but it does not very much look like a gunshot. A more natural interpretation of the collar change may be that it was caused by blood and the hit came a bit earlier, like on the frame 210.

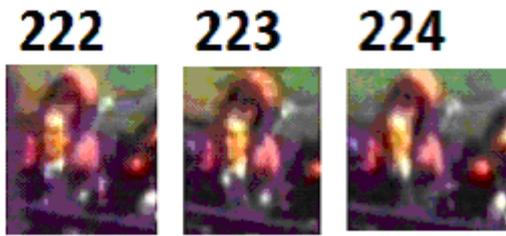


Figure 14. Connally's collar changes.

The Warren Commission concluded that Connally was hit no later than in the frame 240. This is supported by the red color, presumably blood, on Connally's shoulder in the frame 241. Therefore Connally was hit before the frame 254. A likely choice is the frame 210. There are not many possible impulses in the Dictabelt.



Figure 15. Red on Connally's shoulder in the frame 241 may be blood.

Finally, let us mention that there are impulses on the Dictabelt at 44.0 s and 45.3 s. The Zapruder film has a break of unknown duration between the frames 132 and 133. If the break was 25 frame times, that is, 1.3 s, then we find blurred frames 66 and 91, which correspond to the times 43.9 s and 45.3 s respectively. However, the impulses at 44.0 s and 45.3 s do not have thick tails at high frequencies, and they probably are not gunshots. They may have been some unidentified loud noises which disturbed the photographer.

As a conclusion, the Zapruder film has frames, which fit to the proposed gunshot times from the Dictabelt analysis, but the film does not completely tell what happened in which time. There is needed an interpretation of the events. Let us see why the Warren Commission scenario is not satisfactory in the light of the Zapruder film and the Dictabelt.

According to the Warren Commission interpretation there were three shots since there were three shells in the Texas School Book Depository. Oswald misses one shot and it causes a wound to the bystander. One shot, the magic bullet, makes the back and neck wounds of Kennedy and all wounds of Connally. This bullet is fired between the frames 201 and 225. The last shot hits Kennedy in the head in the frame 313. If we assign the time 58.8 s to the frame 313, as we have to in order to fit the Dictabelt to the Zapruder film, then the magic bullet was fired 4.8-5.6 s earlier. There is only the 53.2 s impulse fitting to this range. It corresponds to the frame 210. Notice that we must take the impulse at 53.2 s as a shot, and that will give us four shots: three impulses looking like shots and the one in 53.2 s.

Oswald's rifle could not be fired faster than once in 2.3 s. There are two alternatives for the third shot. If the third shot came before the one in the frame 210, it would have been fired latest at the frame 167 or 168, corresponding to the time 50.9 s. If the third shot was between 53.2 s and 58.8 s and at least 2.3 s from each, then the shot had to be fired between

the frames 252 and 271. There is no suitable impulse around time 50.9 s in the Dictabelt, but there is an impulse at 55.6 s, on the frame 256. The Zapruder film shows that Kennedy has not been hit in the frame 167. If the shot was so early, it must have been a miss, and it is a bit difficult to believe that a sniper misses the first shot from that distance. Therefore the shot was given at the frame 256. In the explanation of the Warren Commission this shot was a miss, since all wounds have been explained by the other two shots. This missed shot wounded the bystander. We see that this explanation has gunshots at the times 53.2 s, 55.6 s and 58.8 s, but it does not have a shot at 52.5 s. This explanation does not match our Dictabelt analysis. There is an impulse at the time 52.5 s, there are four shots, not three. Thus, the explanation of the Warren Commission with only three shots does not agree with the Dictabelt.

The magic bullet explanation given by the Warren Commission has three known problems. The first and the most serious is that the bullet seems to be in a too good shape for having made seven wounds. The second one is that the wound in Kennedy's neck was not originally taken as an exit wound. It was made larger by tracheotomy in Parkland hospital and in the autopsy photos it looks like an exit wound. The third problem is that the wound in Kennedy's back seems to be too low to match with the neck wound. Originally the hit in the back was assumed to have penetrated the body only some inches and not to have exited through any wound. Drawings of a possible trajectory of the bullet may explain off the third problem, but there is no good explanation for the first two.

An alternative theory is the following. Three bullets were fired from the Texas School Book Depository by Oswald or some other sniper. Kennedy was hit by the first bullet in the frame 197. This bullet came from the back and it is seen as the impulse at 52.5 s on the Dictabelt. Connally was hit from the back in the frame 210. This is the impulse at 53.2 s. It cannot be from the same rifle as the first shot, since there is only 0.7 s between the shots. Therefore we call this shot the additional, or fourth, shot. Kennedy is hit second time in the frame 256. This frame time corresponds to 55.6 s and it would have been the second shot from the Texas School Book Depository, meaning that it came from the back, not from the front to the neck. The third shot from the Texas School Book Depository was the head shot at the frame 313 corresponding to the time 58.8 s. There was a fifth shot from the front immediately after the frame 313, at the time 58.9 s. It is needed to explain why Kennedy falls to the left and back after having been hit from behind.

There are then five shots and three shooters: one shoots three times from the back with a rifle at the times 52.5 s, 55.6 s and 58.8 s, one shoots once from the back with a more silent gun at 53.2 s, and one shoots once from the front with a more silent gun at 58.9 s.

In this explanation there are two alternatives for the first two hits on Kennedy. In the first alternative he is first hit in the back at the time 52.5 s and then he gets a fragment of something in the neck from the bullet fired at 55.6 s. This bullet is a miss and it wounded the bystander. The alternative theory is that the first bullet was a miss and a fragment from something it broke damaged Kennedy's neck in the frame 197. The second shot hit Kennedy in the back in the frame 256. In neither version the neck hit is assumed to be an entry wound of a bullet. It is because if a rifle bullet has an entry wound in the neck, there must be an exit wound somewhere, and there is no such a wound. It is also impossible to explain the neck wound as caused by a fragment from the head shot in the frame 313, because Kennedy holds his neck already at the frame 256. Next we look at echo location analysis.

#### **4. Echo correlation analysis**

We finished the selection of gunshot noises into four impulses, those at 52.5, 53.2, 55.6 and 58.8 seconds. Additionally we will assume that 58.8 s impulse consists of two shots: from the

back at 58.8 s and from the front at 58.9 s. The following echo correlation analysis is done in a similar way as in [5], but it is simplified. The calculations in [5] take into account the movement of the presidential limousine and the motorcycle with the stuck radio is assumed to be in the motorcade. This level of consideration is not repeated here for the obvious reason that because there is motorcycle noise, the data is too noisy for elaborate calculations and the results can in the best case only be suggestive.

Table 2 has been composed from two results of test shots from the sniper's nest and from the grassy knoll that were reported in [5]. These tests measured 11 echo peaks. Only six echo peaks have been included in the table. It is because the data is so noisy that smaller peaks disappear and also because six peaks are a sufficient test to check which location gives a better echo correlation. Echo peaks do not need to be exactly in the calculated places since we do not know where precisely was the radio that transmitted the gunshot impulse, assuming that the impulses are gunshots. It was not necessarily the radio which transmits the motorcycle noise, nor was it necessarily always the same radio. Some uncertainty must be accepted. Existence of a peak in the plot close to the calculated place can be made with a ruler even from the scanned plots of this article.

	<i>Sniper's nest</i>	<i>Grassy Knoll</i>
1. echo	8.76 ms	5.98 ms
2. echo	16.45 ms	11.75 ms
3. echo	17.52 ms	14.96 ms
4. echo	23.08 ms	26.07 ms
5. echo	26.71 ms	37.39 ms
6. echo	48.50 ms	38.78 ms

Table 2. Six first (highest) echo peaks as heard from the motorcade location from test shots from two proposed shooter locations. The sniper's nest is the Texas School Book Depository.

The first putative gunshot at 52.5 s matches all six echo peaks from the sniper's nest and it does not match the peaks from the grassy knoll. Actually the peak is at 52.48 s. There are peaks at 52.489, 52.496, 52.498, 52.503, 52.507, and 52.529 s, but clearly there are many other peaks as well. The motorcycle, human and radio noise make the echo correlation analysis almost impossible to use. This method is good only if there is no noise. The signal form in fig.16 agrees with how a gunshot noise should look like. There should be an initial blast and a bit after it another blast when the bullet leaves the pipe, and then the echo peaks.

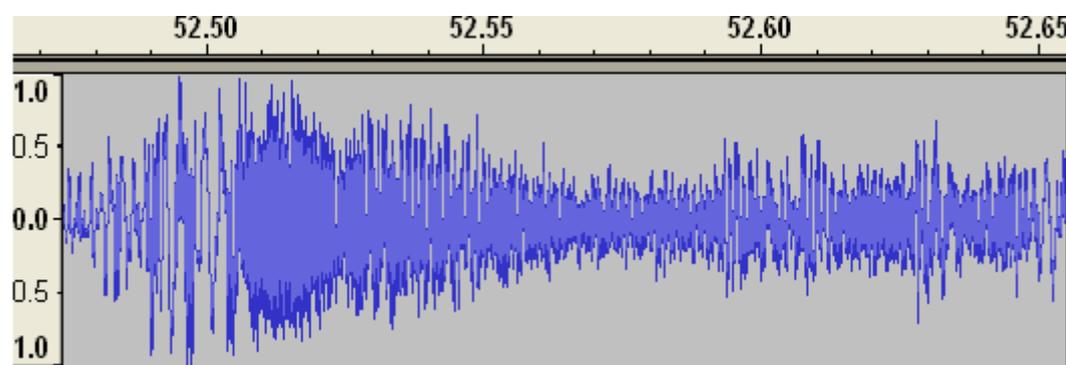


Figure 16. The putative gunshot at 52.5 s matches all echo peaks from the sniper's nest.

The next plot should be the shot on the head from behind, the impulse at 58.8 s. All echo peaks from the sniper's nest can be found. The impulse begins at 58.846 s. There are echo peaks at 58.855, 58.862, 58.864, 58.869, 58.873 and 58.895 s.

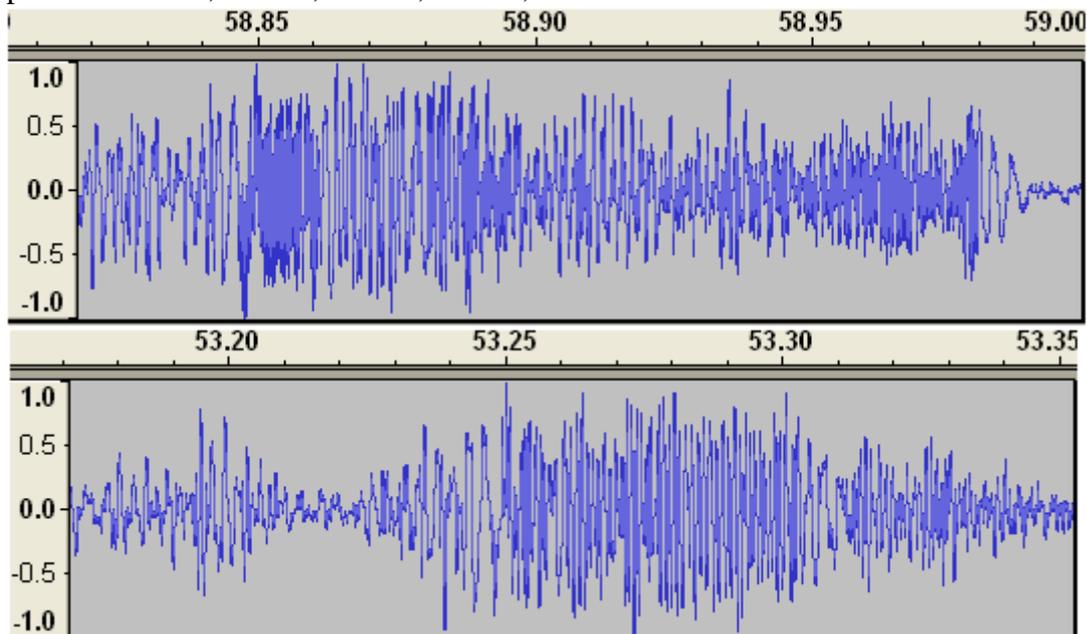


Figure 17. The putative gunshot at 58.8 s matches all echo peaks from the sniper's nest, also shown the impulse at 53.2 s..

Only from the Dictabelt data there is no reason to assume that there was a shot from the front immediately following the shot on the head from the back, but the Zapruder film shows Kennedy's head first moving to the front, but then he falls to the back and left. The Dictabelt data does allow for another shot at 58.9 s. The signal is shown in fig.18. It does not match the echo pattern from the sniper's nest, but it matches the pattern from the grassy knoll. The impulse start can be set at 58.935 s. There are echo peaks at 58.941, 58.947, 58.950, 58.961, 58.972 and 58.974, but there many other peaks as well. There is no peak at 58.984 s, which is in the echo pattern of the sniper's nest, thus there is no match to the sniper's nest.

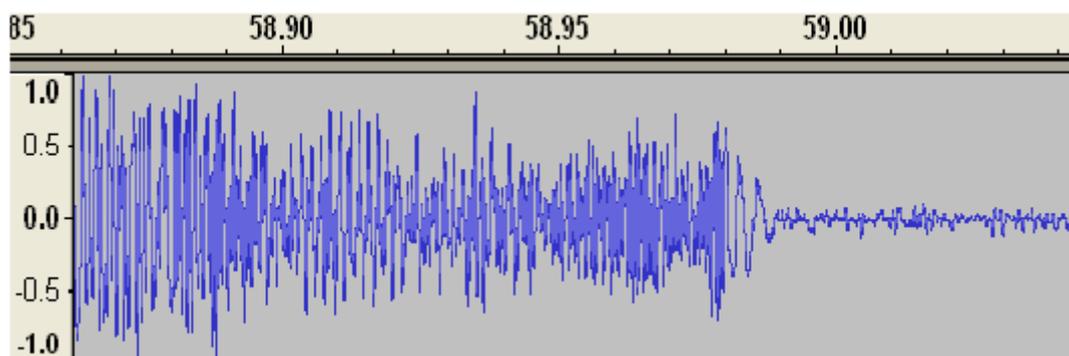


Figure 18. The putative fifth gunshot at 58.9 s matches all echo peaks from the grassy knoll.

Fig. 19 shows the additional putative gunshot at 53.2 s.

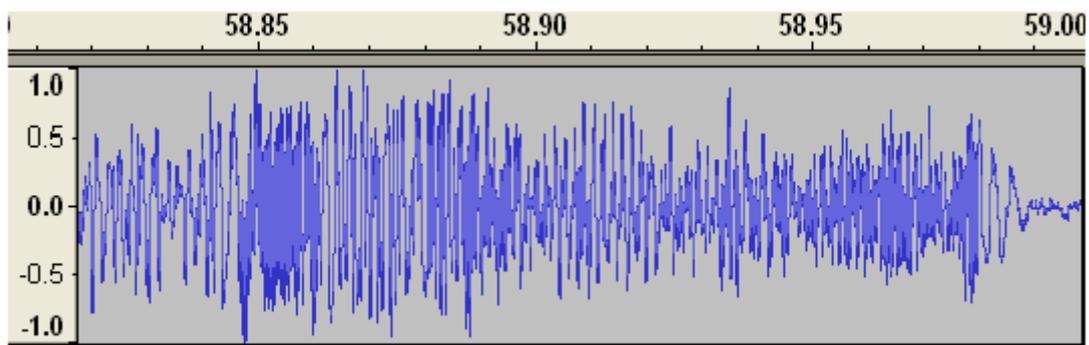


Figure 19. The putative gunshot at 53.2 s. There are six echo peaks from the sniper's nest: 52.260, 53.267, 53.269, 53.274, 53.278, 53.300. From the grassy knoll pattern only 53.263 and 53.288 have peaks, while 53.257, 53.266, 53.288 and 53.290 do not.

This shot apparently came from behind, but not from the rifle used by Oswald. There is only 0.7 s between this shot and the one in 52.5 s. According to the FBI Oswald's rifle required 2.3 s between shots. Without any echo analysis we can conclude that there had to be more than one shooter or an automatic rifle, if this is a gunshot impulse.

The final two pictures in fig. 20 show the impulses at 55.6 s and 55.8 s. The signal forms differ from the ones shown before. These are denser: they have strong beeps. It does not need to mean that there was no gunshot at 55.6 s. A gunshot could have turned an inactive radio active and it would have sent a beep to the headquarters as an indication of something to transmit. A loud beep could have covered the gunshot impulse. The signal in 55.6 s was analyzed for echo peaks. It does not match echo peaks from the sniper's nest. The second impulse at 55.8 s was not analyzed since its power spectrum does not suggest it is a gunshot. Despite of failing the echo correlation test, the impulse at 55.6 s may be a gunshot coming from the sniper's nest. The beep may simply be too strong and cover the echo peaks.

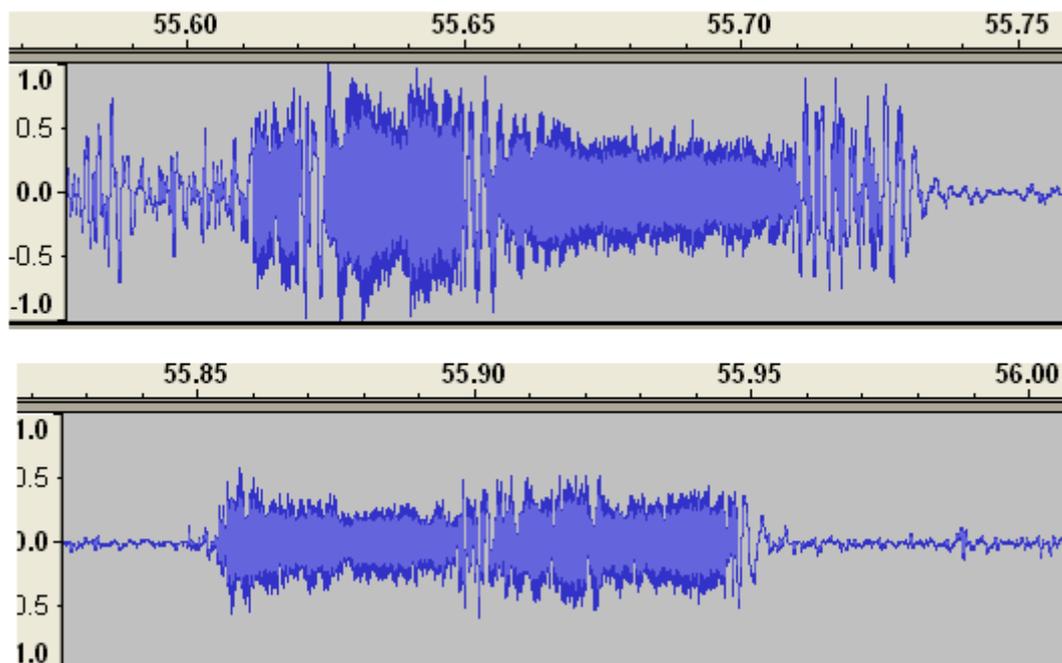


Figure Putative gunshots at 55.6 s and 55.8 s. The one at 55.6 s does not match all echo peaks from the sniper's nest. The one at 55.8 s was not tried.

## 6. Conclusions

The conclusion from the echo correlation analysis in this article is that the data is too noisy for echo correlation analysis, and this was the case also in the year 1978. Rejection of that study was justified. Still, the conclusion that there were more than one shooter can be made.

The Dictabelt seems to have gunshot noises in the places identified here. These places match well with the Zapruder film. Assuming that the identified impulses are gunshots, there had to be more than one shooter. The argument is that Connally seems to be bleeding before Kennedy is shot to the neck. The only suitable Dictabelt impulse is at 53.2 s, thus Connally was shot at the frame 210 corresponding to this impulse. There had to be two shooters or a different rifle, since the time from 52.5 s to 53.2 s is too short for Oswald to have fired both of them. There had to be a shot at 52.5 s if the impulses are from gunshots. It follows that there had to be at least four shots. The argument for the fifth gunshot is based on the Zapruder film. Kennedy falls to the back and left after his head initially moved to the front, this seems to imply that there was a shot at 58.9 s. This hypothesis is not contradicted by the Dictabelt. If there was such a fifth shot, echo correlation suggests it came from the grassy knoll.

There are many other mysterious things in this assassination, but arguments must be kept simple and they should have as few parts as possible. An argument for some end does not need to reconstruct everything, only to point out why some hypothesis is impossible. I think it has been shown that the Kennedy assassination was a probable conspiracy.

## 6. References:

- [1] Thomas D.B., "Echo correlation analysis and the acoustic evidence in the Kennedy assassination revisited", *Science & Justice* 2001 **41**, 21-32. 2001.
- [2] Linsker R., Garwin R.L., Chernoff H., Horowitz P., Ramsey N.F., "Synchronization of the acoustic evidence in the assassination of President Kennedy", *Science & Justice*, vol. 45(4), 2005, pp. 207–226; and Linsker R., Garwin R.L., Chernoff H., Ramsey N.F., "Acoustic synchronization: Rebuttal of Thomas' reply to Linsker et al."
- [3] O'Dell, Michael, "The acoustic evidence in the Kennedy assassination, *available in the Internet.*"
- [4] Jormakka J., "Was the J. F. Kennedy assassination a conspiracy?" available at the site: [www.pienisalaliittotutkimus.com](http://www.pienisalaliittotutkimus.com) category posts in English.
- [5] Barger J. E., "Analysis of recorded sounds relating to the assassination of President John F. Kennedy," report no 3947, to HSCA, 1979. available 8. December 2017 at <http://mcadams.posc.mu.edu/russ/jfkinfo/jfk8/sound1.HTM>

## 17.

## Is Covid-19 a bioweapon?

Jorma Jormakka

jorma.o.jormakka@gmail.com

Before 2002 human coronaviruses were considered relatively harmless, a common cause of flu. Unlike in many animals, coronaviruses did not cause serious diseases in humans. This is not any more the case. Since 2002 there have appeared three new serious human coronaviruses: SARS-CoV, MERS-CoV and SARS-CoV-2.

Coronaviruses are usually host specific: they attach to hosts with the spike protein and its particular shape normally fits only one host. The shape of the spike protein is determined by the S gene. Therefore, the S gene must have changed if a coronavirus jumps to a new host. This change cannot be a small set of point mutations as different animal species require quite different spike proteins. Consequently we find a larger change in the S gene in each three cases of coronaviruses (SARS-CoV, MERS-CoV and SARS-CoV-2) that have recently jumped from an animal host to humans. There are two possible reasons for this larger change. One is recombination, a natural process, and the other is genetic engineering.

The spike protein is also the part of the virus that antibodies try to disable. There is one problematic thing concerning coronaviruses in general. Repeat infections are common with coronaviruses. It is because the immune response against these viruses is not complete or it is short lasting. It is possible that the spike protein changes over time so that antibodies do not give complete protection. This phenomenon can be noticed not only with SARS-CoV-2 but with all three. For instance, [3] tells that camels that were given a vaccine expressing the spike protein of MERS showed antibodies and a significant reduction of excreted infectious virus. That is, they still were infectious even after being vaccinated. Clearly, coronaviruses should not be underestimated.

SARS-CoV was found in 2002 in Guangdong, China, where the SARS epidemic started. SARS-CoV originates in bats and the intermediate host is likely to be a civet. Himalayan palm civet. CoVs in a live-animal market in Guangdong had nearly identical (99.8%) genomes to the human SARS-CoV [1].

Figure 2 in [1] gives the phylogenetic tree for SARS-CoV. The palm civet viruses are slightly different from human viruses. The earliest human viruses are from Guangdong. The immediate ancestor to civet and human viruses is not given in Figure 2 of [1]. Workers who were in contact with the animals, including the infected civets, did test positive for antibodies, but they did not have symptoms of SARS. It is unclear from this data if the civet virus was able to cause an epidemic in humans, or if some mutation was required. Table 3 in [1] shows several point mutations between the human CoVs and the civet CoVs, but the text informs that the animal viruses has an additional sequence which the human viruses lacked. The main differences were in the S gene. These differences show that the animals in this market were not the direct source of the human SARS epidemic. The authors of [1] expect that the true reservoir is somewhere else, but that it is an animal population. According to the preprint [2] SARS-CoV shares recombinant history with at least three different groups of bat CoVs, and for this reason phylogenetic trees for these coronaviruses must be considered with reservation: SARS-CoV did not just arise from a civet CoV. It either was a result of recombination events, as [2] claims, or it was engineered.

MERS-CoV was found in 2012. It is endemic in dromedary camels in East Africa and Middle East [3]. [3] suggests that the original reservoir of MERS-CoV was bats, as bats are the main reservoir for many types of coronaviruses. In 2009-2011 there was a large study of bats which showed that of ten tested bats in Ghana only one, *Nycteris* bat, had 2c-beta coronavirus (i.e., of the type of MERS-CoV). One third of *Nycteris* bats had the virus. 14.7% of *Pipistrellus* bats from four European countries had 2c-beta coronavirus. Both 2c-beta

coronaviruses are close to MERS-CoV. This indicates that the original reservoir is bats, but these bat viruses did not infect humans or domesticated animals. A South African bat was found in 2011 to have a virus that was very close to MERS-CoV. Feces of the Egyptian thorn bat were tested in Saudi Arabia in 2012 and match with MERS-CoV was 100% for a part of the genome. These findings support the claim that originally this virus derives from bats, but it did not directly jump to humans from bats.

MERS-Cov in camels is even more similar to human MERS-CoV than any bat virus. Archived serum samples from camels show that the virus was already common in camels in the early 1980s in Sudan and Somalia. No older serum samples are mentioned, probably there are no older samples. We can conclude that the virus was wide spread in camels at least for decades, maybe longer, but apparently it did not spillover to humans before the present decade. Dromedary camels in Australia and dromedary and bactrian camels Central Asia have tested negative to MERS-CoV. It follows that in camels the virus distribution is limited to Africa and the Middle East and dromedary camels cannot have had the virus at the time when camel caravans were still used for transport, that is before cars and trains took over the role of camels in transport.

There is good evidence that today camels act as a reservoir of the MERS-CoV virus and cause spillover to humans. A very high percentage of dromedary camels in some areas in the Middle East and Africa had antibodies for MERS according to [3]. Some camels had multiple strains of the virus, which is a necessary condition for natural recombination events. Multiple strains can be explained by the flow of new camels from different origins to the same physical area. Only 4.1% of camels in the Canary Island were seropositive to MERS-CoV and the seropositive camels were imported from Africa 20 or more years ago. Had these strains been infectious to humans, there would have been cases of MERS in tourists to the Canary Islands. It seems that the strain of MERS-CoV that can infect humans is much newer. Again we are in the same situation: the original camel virus could not infect humans. Very recently the S gene was modified. We have two possibilities, recombination or genetic engineering.

The preprint [2] confirms this by stating that all three new human CoVs (SARS, MERS and Covid-19) are a result of recombination of CoVs. The preprint does not explain what the recombination is in the case of MERS-CoV, it only says that it involved the S gene. The preprint [2] sees the situation as evidence of the major role of recombination in the evolution of coronaviruses.

SARS-CoV-2 was found January 2020 in Wuhan, China, but it seems to have been born in November 2019 or a bit earlier. It is genetically most similar (96.3%) to RaTG13 CoV sampled from a bat in Yunnan, China, in 2013, but there is also similarity (91.2%) with Malaya pangolin CoV viruses from Guangdong, China. The preprint [2] suggests that Covid-19 is a cross-species recombination between the bat and the Malaya pangolin CoVs. The preprint suggests that a bat CoV virus obtained the ability to infect humans from a pangolin CoV via cross-species recombination in ORF1a and S genes. Pangolins in China are originally from Malaya, but they seem to have been infected by CoV in China. This is shown by pangolins in two different districts of China having different strains of CoV. Indeed, if pangolins got CoV from bats, it could only be from Chinese bats. According to [2] the S gene in pangolin CoV closely resembles the S gene from SARS-CoV-2, though in other respect SARS-CoV-2 resembles bat CoV. Then a question is where from pangolins, recently taken to China, got the S gene. Obviously, recombination cannot answer this problem, unless another animal is found that originally had the S gene. This S gene of SARS-CoV-2 resembles the S gene in SARS-CoV, thus the answer may be that it is from SARS-CoV, but SARS died out and the gene is not completely identical. Genetic engineering as an answer does not have this problem.

Finding a virus nearly identical to SARS from a live-animal market in Guangdong makes a good case for the origin of Covid-19 also being one of these markets. The SARS epidemic started from Guangdong and the Wuhan live-animal market was an important early epicenter for Covid-19, but tracking different strains of SARS-CoV-2 does not support the idea that the Covid-19 virus originated in the Wuhan live-animal market.

There is another preprint, [4]. It studies the S gene of SARS-CoV-2 and finds insertions in it. These insertions [4] notices to resemble the HIV virus. The preprint [5] argues that this is not the case, but the insertions remain unexplained.

Coronaviruses are RNA viruses, as is the Ebola virus, found in 1976. The phylogenetic tree in [6] is drawn as a tree, so recombination is not a major behavior of this virus, but there has been a case of recombination in Zaire Ebola virus, described in [7]. A recombinant event between two lineages dated between 1996 and 2001 was found. This modified virus caused a series of Ebola outbreaks 2001-2003. The time of this recombination event is relatively recent, in the time frame when genetic engineering was possible.

Phylogenetic trees of traditional DNA viruses, like variola (smallpox)[8] and the measles virus [9] seem to be trees. The way variola jumped to humans is not known but [8] gives a convincing scenario. The human variola virus was born around 2000 BC in the Horn of Africa. At that time were created also a camel virus and a gerber virus. The dating and timing is fixed by the arrival of domestic camels to Africa and by the fact that the rodent lives only in a part of Africa. It may be so that the original ancestor to variola is a horse or camel. Both were domesticated around this time. It is interesting to speculate that the Bronze Age collapse in the Near East, thought to be caused by invasions of peoples with horses and iron weapons, may have been assisted by an epidemic of smallpox. That would explain why in the Bible God tells Israelites to burn all loot. Measles is a much newer disease. It developed from the rinderpest virus and jumped to humans between the 11th and 12th centuries [9]. No major role for recombination can be seen in these old infectious diseases.

As a conclusion, both possible explanations seem insufficient. The natural recombination explanation does not work with the pangolin CoV: in the recombination explanation a pangolin would have been infected with two CoV viruses, one from a bat with a S gene that does not infect humans, and the other from some other animal that has a S virus that can infect humans. Then the RNA of these viruses would recombine. The problem is that there is no such other virus and assuming that there is such a virus only moves the problem further. Finally all CoVs must go back to bat CoVs and the problem is not solved. The genetic engineering explanation has a problem with camel MERS-CoV, the one before the present one, i.e., the one in the Canary Islands where camels do not infect people. This virus was born before 1980s. Though some people, like the Oldmicrobiologist [10], claim that the US military was able to create the HIV and Ebola viruses, thus had this capability in the 1970s, most think that genetic engineering is relatively new. It cannot explain the camel MERS-CoV.

I think the best solution is that there is some mechanism that we do not know. It is the same problem that there always is with the birth of a new species: in order to get a new species some gene(s) need to change much. Point mutations cannot do it because if there are a bit more mutations the gene does not work. Then it becomes a pseudogene and there has to be a copy of the original gene in the genome to do the tasks this gene was supposed to do. As a pseudogene the gene is not working and natural selection cannot act on it. Thus, it can only mutate randomly until it by a lucky chance turns into a gene that can again do something useful and will be turned on. Random mutations seldom lead to anything that works. This problem there is, though Darwin believed that he solved it with natural selection, but selection works only with active genes, not inactive pseudogenes. The problem appears in CoVs in the S gene. In order to jump from one species to another, the S gene needs larger changes, some four insertions or recombination taking a whole piece. But where do you take the new piece

from in the first species jumping case? Nevertheless, viruses do jump from one species to another. This requires a new mechanism, or if you like, you can shift it to God's punishment. To the coming end-of-the-times and so on. Surely, it is coming, doubt it not.

With viruses random mutations just might produce enough changes to create a significantly different S gene because a virus population can be very large, but even genetics do not dare to suggest this possibility. Thus, [2] prefers to suggest recombination with a pangolin CoV and [4] recombination or genetic engineering with HIV. It is simply so that a claim that a successful step is a sequence of many random mutations without any guiding principle of selection is just too unbelievable, not only for mathematicians but also for genetics.

It is suspicious that three new deadly coronaviruses appeared in such a short time. It is also true that phylogenetic trees of SARS-CoV-2 (each author of the tree writes it a bit differently) show that many early strains of the virus were found in the USA. It may be that SARS-CoV-2 was man-made. But for sure the DNA virus variola was not genetically engineered when it jumped to humans around 2000 BC in the Horn of Africa. Later variola was human specific. There had to be a significant change in the genome of the virus for it to do the jump to humans. Viruses do these jumps. The real problem is not whether SARS-CoV-2 was man-made or a result of recombination. The real problem is to find a mathematically sound explanation how species specific viruses can jump from one species to another. It requires a larger change in the genome and it is unclear how this can happen in a finite time. There is only a mathematically unsound explanation that it is by evolution, natural selection and random mutations. But as was the case in theoretical physics when Max Planck gave a mathematically unsound derivation for blackbody radiation, unsound explanations are not acceptable. In Planck's case a sound derivation was later found, in the evolution theory there seems to be no effort to look for any sound explanations. Thus, we have suggestions that Covid-19 was genetically engineered by one of the possible culprits.

## References:

- [1] Y. Guan et al., "Isolation and characterization of viruses related to the SARS coronavirus from animals in southern China," *Science* (New York, N.Y.) 302, 276-278 (2003).  
<https://science.sciencemag.org/content/sci/302/5643/276.full.pdf>
- [2] Xiaojun Li et al, "Emergence of SARS-CoV-2 through Recombination and Strong Purifying Selection," preprint at the *ResearchGate*, March 2020.  
[https://www.researchgate.net/publication/340093348\\_Emergence\\_of\\_SARS-CoV-2\\_through\\_Recombination\\_and\\_Strong\\_Purifying\\_Selection](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/340093348_Emergence_of_SARS-CoV-2_through_Recombination_and_Strong_Purifying_Selection)
- [3] Hamzah A. Mohd et al, "Middle East Respiratory Syndrome Coronavirus (MERS-CoV) origin and animal reservoir," *Virology Journal*, 03 June 2016:  
<https://virologyj.biomedcentral.com/articles/10.1186/s12985-016-0544-0>
- [4] Prashant Pradan et al, "Uncanny similarity of unique inserts in the 2019-nCoV spike protein to HIV-1 gp120 and Gag," preprint at the *ResearchGate*.  
[https://www.researchgate.net/publication/338957445\\_Uncanny\\_similarity\\_of\\_unique\\_inserts\\_in\\_the\\_2019-nCoV\\_spike\\_protein\\_to\\_HIV-1\\_gp120\\_and\\_Gag](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/338957445_Uncanny_similarity_of_unique_inserts_in_the_2019-nCoV_spike_protein_to_HIV-1_gp120_and_Gag)

- [5] Chuan Xiao et al: "HIV-1 did not contribute to the 2019-nCoV genome," preprint at the *ResearchGate*.[https://www.researchgate.net/publication/339260776\\_HIV-1\\_did\\_not\\_contribute\\_to\\_the\\_2019-nCoV\\_genome](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/339260776_HIV-1_did_not_contribute_to_the_2019-nCoV_genome)
- [6] E.C. Holmes et al, "The Evolution of Ebola virus: Insights from the 2013–2016 Epidemic," *Nature*, Oct 2016.  
<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC5580494/>
- [7] T.J. Wittman et al, "Isolates of Zaire ebolavirus from wild apes reveal genetic lineage and recombinants," *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. PNAS*, Oct 2007.  
<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC2040453/>
- [8] I.V. Babkin and I.I. Babkina, "The Origin of the Variola Virus," *Viruses*, March 2015.  
<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC4379562/>
- [9] Y. Furuse et al, "Origin of measles virus: Divergence from rinderpest virus between the 11th and 12th centuries," *Virology Journal*, March 2010.  
[https://www.researchgate.net/publication/41759707\\_Origin\\_of\\_measles\\_virus\\_Divergence\\_from\\_rinderpest\\_virus\\_between\\_the\\_11th\\_and\\_12th\\_centuries](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/41759707_Origin_of_measles_virus_Divergence_from_rinderpest_virus_between_the_11th_and_12th_centuries)
- [10] Oldmicrobiologist, "Was Coronavirus a Biowarfare Attack Against China?". *The Unz Review*, March 13, 2020.  
<https://www.unz.com/article/was-coronavirus-a-biowarfare-attack-against-china/>

## 18. Genetics suggests that SARS-CoV-2 is man-made

Jorma Jormakka and John Fryer

Contact: jorma.o.jormakka@gmail.com, jfryer2017@gmail.com

*Abstract: The generally accepted theory is that SARS-CoV-2 has a natural origin as a recombination virus deriving from a bat CoV and probably from a pangolin CoV. The alternative theory that SARS-CoV-2 is a laboratory escape virus from gain-of-function research has mostly been discarded as an unfounded conspiracy theory. This article takes a look at few selected aspects of the genome of SARS-CoV-2 and the conclusions give some support to the laboratory escape theory.*

### 1. Introduction

The view that the SARS-CoV-2 virus has a natural origin in horseshoe bats become accepted very early in the beginning of 2020, mainly due to [1] and [2]. The alternative theory that the virus has escaped from gain-of-function research has not got much publicity, but a recent study [3], based on a survey of published articles and other sources, makes a good case for this possibility. This article takes a look at some features in the genomes of SARS-CoV-2, SARS-CoV-1, MERS, and RaTG13 that seem to support the claims in [3]. Drawing conclusions from the simple arguments in this article must be made with caution as humans have a tendency to assign an unnatural origin to everything that is not understood. Yet, the arguments in this article are very simple and something can be deduced from them. There is a need for certain re-evaluation of the natural origin theory of SARS-CoV-2.

### 1. The divergence time of SARS-CoV-2 and RaTG13

Genetically the closest known virus to SARS-CoV-2 is a bat CoV RaTG13. In the literature the most recent common ancestor of SARS-CoV-2 and RaTG13 is given as 1962-1990. (E.g. [5] estimates the recombination event with a pangolin virus to have happened 40 years ago.) A simple calculation yields a more recent divergence time.

The genome size of SARS-CoV-2 varies from 29,800 to 29,900 nucleotides and there are at least 14 OFSs (open reading frame). A convenient comparison of SARS-CoV-2 and RaTG13 is given in [4]. It is a comparison of two samples from the GeneBank, the ID of SARS-CoV-2 is NC\_045512 and the ID for RaTG13 is MN996532. [5] takes only non-redundant ORFs and finds 11 nonredundant ORFs with a total size 9,743 codons, i.e., 29,229 nucleotides. The ORFS match very well in SARS-CoV-2 and RaTG13. ORF1AB RaTG13 is two codons shorter than SARS-CoV-2 and all other ORFs have equal lengths. In these 9,743 codons all differences between the two genomes are substitutions of a single nucleotide in a codon. There are no stop codons inside ORFs that would truncate the reading frame. The paper [4] finds 1076 differences between the two viruses, i.e., 1076 codons are different. Of these 931 are synonymous substitutions, i.e., the codon codes the same amino acid, and 145 are non-synonymous substitutions, i.e., the amino acid changes. We notice that 1076 nucleotide changes in 29,229 nucleotides gives the similarity on the nucleotide level as  $100 \cdot (1 - 1076/29,229) = 96.3\%$ . The literature gives the similarity between SARS-CoV-2 and RaTG13 as 96.2%, thus omitting the redundant parts in [4] does not have much effect. The similarity on the amino acid level in [4] is  $100 \cdot (1 - 145/9743) = 98.5\%$ . Notice that in different measurements the lengths of ORFs are slightly different, like in [5].

From Table 1 in [6] we find that SARS-CoV-2 and RaTG13 differ by 256 substitutions in the S gene, i.e., S ORF. Of these substitutions 33 are non-synonymous. In the S ORF there are five small insertions and deletions mainly in the RBD, the largest being a 12

nucleotide insertion. These are explained as recombination events in the natural origin theory. We must remove these insertions in order to calculate the divergence time from the point mutation rate. Thus, we remove the S ORF from the genome and have  $9,743-1,273=8,470$  codons, i.e., 25,410 nucleotides. In these 8,470 codons we have  $1076-256=820$  substitutions.

The WHO estimate [7] from 2020 for the mutation rate of SARS-CoV-2 is  $1.12 \times 10^{-3}$  per nucleotide per year. In a year 25,410 nucleotides should get 28.46 single nucleotide substitutions. As we have 820 substitutions, the time is roughly  $820/28.46=28.8$  years. This time is composed of two parts: the evolution time  $x$  years from the divergence of the two viruses to 2013 when RaTG13 was isolated, and the time  $x+7$  years from the divergence time to 2020 when SARS-CoV-2 was isolated. Thus,  $2x+7=28.8$ ,  $x=10.9$  years and the divergence of SARS-CoV-2 and RaTG13 was  $2013-x=2002$ .

## 2. The problem in zoonotic transmission to humans

The natural origin theory proposes that SARS-CoV-2 transferred to humans either directly from bats or through an intermediate animal host, thus Covid-19 is a zoonotic disease. The problem with this theory is that the transfer of a bat CoV virus to a human cannot explain SARS-CoV-2. RNA replication errors cannot explain the difference between the RBD region in the S ORF in RaTG13 and SARS-CoV-2. Therefore a recombination event is necessary. Indeed, there are five inserts or deletions in the S ORF, implying several recombination events. The recombination event that changed RaTG13 RBD region to a RBD region that can bind to human ACE2 must have happened either in the bat, or in the human, or in an intermediate animal host.

The possibility that this recombination happened in a bat can be discarded because of the following reason. The closest bat CoV virus RaTG13 does not infect humans because it cannot bind to human ACE2. The ACE2 binding RBD region in SARS-CoV-2 is very similar to the RBD region in SARS-CoV-1 and SARS-CoV-1 cannot bind to bat ACE2. Thus, SARS-CoV-2 cannot infect horseshoe bats. This means that the recombination event changing the RBD region of RaTG13 to the RBD region of SARS-CoV-2 cannot have happened in a bat. It has been announced that in a cave in Wuhan, China, have been found horseshoe bat (*Rhinolophus affinis*) CoV viruses that can bind to human ACE2, but this does not explain SARS-CoV-2 because the BDR region of these bat viruses cannot be sufficiently similar to the RBD region in SARS-CoV-2.

The possibility that the recombination happened in a human is likewise excluded. In order for a recombination to happen, the host must be infected by two sufficiently similar RNA viruses. In this case, the host must be infected by two coronaviruses and one of them must have the RBD (receptor-binding domain) region very similar to the RBD region of SARS-CoV-1. SARS-CoV-1 epidemic was in 2002 and SARS-CoV-2 was born in 2019. These are the only two human viruses that have a RBD region similar to the one in SARS-CoV-2. It is nearly impossible to think that SARS-CoV-1 would have remained in 2019 in sufficient numbers without showing any signs of a local epidemic (furthermore, the RBD region in SARS-CoV-1 is not the same as in SARS-CpV-2), or that there was a third totally unnoticed human coronavirus. Imposing an unnoticed coronavirus only pushes the question further: where did this unnoticed coronavirus get the RBD region that is so similar to that of SARS-CoV-1?

The remaining possibility is that there was an intermediate animal host that has not been found so far. The problem with this alternative is that RaTG13 and SARS-CoV-2 did not diverge some time in 1960s but close to 2002. It should be possible to find the animal host reservoir as it was in so near past. Furthermore, the first infection in humans should be associated with this animal host reservoir. It is claimed (see p. 12 in [3]) that the first patient

in Wuhan, China, did not have any connection with the Huanan seafood market and that she was an employer in the Wuhan Institute of Virology that was researching bat coronaviruses, but notice that this claim in [3] has been questioned. However, as the intermediate animal host population has not been found, it may well be inside some closed institute. Yet, there remains the problem how the intermediate animal host became infected with a bat virus. The same problem is with SARS-CoV-1. In this case the intermediate animal host is identified: it is palm civet, but the transition of a horseshoe bat virus to a palm civet is not explained in any natural way.

As the intermediate animal host appears to have been in a bat virus research institute and as this institute is known to have made gain-of-function research on many viruses, and especially bat coronaviruses, and there is no natural explanation how SARS-CoV-1 moved from horseshoe bats to palm civet, the simplest explanation is that the change of the RBD region was not a natural recombination event but genetic engineering. As many published research articles show, inserting a chosen region to a single-strand unsegmented RNA virus, like any bat CoV, is standard genetechnology, see e.g. [14].

### **3. About recombination in RNA viruses**

Coronaviruses are known to have a high frequency of recombination events. The reason for doubting the natural origin theory through recombinations is not that recombinations are not possible in coronaviruses but that the intermediate animal host is missing for SARS-CoV-2 and the step from a bat virus to a palm civet virus is missing in SARS-CoV-2. In general, what is most surprising is that so soon after the time of starting genetic and gain-of-function studies with coronaviruses, there have been three bat CoVs that transferred to human coronaviruses through recombination events. Let us look briefly at recombination.

Unlike genetechnology for replacing a region in an RNA virus, RNA replication in single-strand RNA viruses is yet only poorly understood. The same is true of RNA recombination. The following is a personal and very simplified view of how it could happen. SARS-CoV-2 is a positive single-stranded unsegmented linear RNA virus. For a brief but more detailed explanation of RNA replication in SARS-CoV-2, see [8]. In general, RNA replication happens with the help of RNA-dependent RNA polymerase, which in the case of SARS-CoV-2 is one of the ORFs, nsp12, and it needs the help of two other ORFs, nsp8 and nsp7. RNA replication of coronaviruses occurs through circularization where a small piece of the RNA strand forms a (non-closed) circle and replication of the virus happens in these circulated parts. With SARS-viruses the circle has a double fold, so there are two circles next to each other. This mechanism replicates only a small part of RNA and there are at the same time many circulations that each create small RNA segments. It seems to follow that the new virus is created in small segments and there is a next stage when these segments are tied together following the order in the original RNA strand. SARS-CoV-2 has a special ORF for (limited) proofreading.

There happens all kind of errors in this RNA replication, and quite frequently despite the proofreading. Like in DNA replication, replication errors are often additions or deletions of single nucleotide, or a change of a nucleotide. There can also be insertions or deletions of larger units. If insertion and deletion error adds or deletes a unit of nucleotides that is not divisible by three, the reading of codons is changed and the likely outcome is that the ORF (open reading frame) reads as nonsense. Probably some nucleotide triplet in this incorrectly interpreted ORF is one of the three stop codons and only a single ORF is lost. Proofreading should detect the error, but if it does not, the result is most probably a knock-out of one ORF. Knocking out a part of the virus usually is fatal. Consequently, the number of nucleotides in

inserts and deletions that can be observed in RNA viruses as a rule is (usually) divisible by three.

Thus, there are much more replication errors than are mutations when mutations are measured from existing virus population. Most replication errors cannot survive in the population. There also must be many cases of recombination in the stage when small RNA segments are tied together. It seems that RNA replication does not take just any RNA segments that happen to be in the cell and make a recombination with them. Only RNA from closely related viruses can be exchanged in recombination. That is, in order to have a recombination, the host must be infected by two different strains of similar type of viruses and they can exchange segments of RNA that usually are in the same place. Recombinations in RNA viruses do not have any intended purpose, unlike recombination in bacteria. They are errors of RNA replication. Thus, the probability of several recombinations is smaller than one recombination. As SARS-CoV-2 has five small inserts or deletions in the S ORF, the probability that these events have happened naturally is quite small.

As with other errors, also recombination can rather easily happen in RNA replication, but the result usually causes a failure of the virus, It cannot replicate, or if it can replicate, it spreads slower than the original strain and dies out. Thus, we hardly ever can notice RNA recombination mutations in an RNA virus. SARS-CoV-2 has spread to 110 million people and there has not been new recombinations, only point mutations.

If a virus is well adapted to the environment (host cells), there hardly ever, or rather never, are recombinations that remain in the genome of the virus, but if the virus jumps to another species, then it is not well adapted. There is a possibility that some of these rather common replication errors lead into a better virus. A jump to a different species probably requires that the individual of a new species has a poor immunosystem. With humans such weakened immunosystem may be a result of anti-cancer medicine or HIV, or some similar conditions. Then a zoonotic virus may be able to replicate and replication causes errors. Thus, in the beginning a new zoonotic virus may become improved by a recombination event.

This means that we often can find recombinations from a zoonotic virus, but it requires a host that gets infected with two closely related RNA viruses. These two viruses can change RNA segments that are in corresponding places in the viruses. Thus, a part of RBD can be changed to a corresponding part of RBD. If more complicated recombination events happen, they are rare.

#### **4. If SARS-CoV-2 proven to be a result of natural recombination?**

The natural origin theory for SARS-CoV-2 is only possible if two (or possibly more) viruses recombined in a natural way to create a new virus that could infect humans. The strongest candidates that participated in this recombination are RaTG13 bat CoV and GD pangolin CoV. Other coronaviruses have also been proposed, but these two are the most likely ones: SARS-CoV-2 is closest to RaTG13 in the whole genome, and RBD in SARS-CoV-2 is nearly identical with RBD in GD pangolin CoV, see figure 3 in [9], and [6]. Figure 3 in [9] only gives amino acids, not nucleotides, but it is reasonable to assume that nucleotides also match very well. It is very likely that RBD in SARS-CoV-2 is from GD pangolin CoV. Yet, this result does not say anything of how the pangolin RBD got into the RaTG13 virus. The two possibilities are natural recombination and creation of a chimeric virus by genetchnology. If it was natural recombination, then we expect that the resulting recombined virus was capable of infecting pangolins and there must have been a pangolin epidemic in 2019 where pangolins were infected by the newly created SARS-CoV-2, or earliest around 2002 as RaTG13 diverged from SARS-CoV-2 around this time. Furthermore, the recombination had to happen in China, since the bat CoV is from Chinese bats. Pangolins are native to Malesia and almost

all pangolins in China are in pangolin farms, though some may be in research institutes. No Chinese pangolin population that is infected with SARS-CoV-2 has been found, and if the time period is from 2002 to 2019, the population should be easy to find. Pangolins in China are infected with pangolin CoVs. Furthermore, it is likely that GD pangolin CoV can infect humans as it has RBD that can bind to human ACE2. Yet, there has not been any human epidemic where humans have been infected by GD pangolin CoV. These facts point to the alternative theory: GD pangolin CoV was used for creating a chimeric virus. There probably were a pangolin and a horseshoe bat population that were infected by the viruses that were used, but this happened inside a bioresearch institute that was creating a new virus that can infect humans and for that reason these animal populations cannot be found. There is some evidence against the natural recombination origin theory in [10]. Though RBD and the general genome of SARS-CoV-2 can be explained with GD pangolin CoV and RaTG13, there are other features in SARS-CoV-2, like the furin cleavage site, that cannot be easily explained.

This is not to say that many human coronaviruses do not have zoonotic origin and that their evolution has not happened through natural recombination. Seven human coronaviruses are known so far. Three of them are SARS-CoV\_1, SARS-CoV-2 and MERS. The remaining four are older viruses and they must have a natural origin. The virus that caused the Russian flu epidemic in 1890 gave symptoms that closely resemble symptoms of coronaviruses. It is likely that this virus was one of the human coronaviruses and it originally derives from bats, but humans got it from cows. Unfortunately the exact identity of this virus cannot be known unless a deeper study on the epidemic is made. There also was a strange epidemic in 2019 in the USA called the vaping disease. It had symptoms very similar to Covid-19. The cause of this epidemic is in fact not known and it may have been a coronavirus, maybe some earlier form of SARS-CoV-2. Yet, without a study on that issue, the real cause remains speculative.

## **5. SARS-CoV-2 is not stable**

Some enzymes induce nucleotide changes. Notably ADAR changes A to G and APOBEC changes C to T. As is explained in [4], these changes can explain even 87% of the substitutions between RaTG13 and SARS-CoV-2. From [7] we see that SARS-CoV-2 mutations are single nucleotide substitutions and there is a strong asymmetry in nucleotide changes: the most common change is C to T. Most of these substitutions are synonymous, i.e., do not change the amino acid. Consequently we see an abnormally high proportion of synonymous substitutions to non-synonymous substitutions in SARS-CoV-2 [11][12], and also in the differences between RaTG13 and SARS-CoV-2 [6]. As synonymous substitutions are neutral, a natural virus cannot have a drift to any direction caused by enzymes: all drift should have stabilized long ago. It looks like the synthesis of SARS-CoV-2 used some enzymes that caused reverse substitutions and in the cell environment these substitutions drift back to the natural values.

## **6. Some further signs of unnatural origin in SARS-CoV-1 and 2**

An interesting small issue is that in SARS-CoV-1 there is a deletion of 29 nucleotides. Such a deletion is fully possible in RNA replication, but it should be detected by proofreading, and if not, it should be deleterious to the virus and a strain of the virus with such a deletion should disappear. However, in the case of SARS-CoV-1 the virus did not have this deletion in the beginning of the 2002 epidemic, and it mutated to several strains. In the later stage of the epidemic all strains developed the deletion of this 29 nucleotides. It was later shown that the deletion decreases the replication speed of the virus. Something is odd in this picture: a slower

spreading virus should not replace a faster spreading virus, yet slower replicating strains replaced faster replicating strains, apparently in a natural way, i.e., through natural selection. This might happen if the faster replicating strains were slower spreading for instance because the faster replicating strain produced proteins that killed the host too early. Clearly, this issue is not fully explained and a 29 nucleotide deletion may be unnatural.

The furin cleavage site in SARS-CoV-2 and a different one in MERS are another problematic topic to the theory of natural origins of these two viruses. Furin cleavage sites do form in a natural way, but considering the short time that these viruses have existed, change by random mutations and natural selection is not likely. There are other evolution mechanisms that may create these furin cleavage sites, but most evolution mechanisms take a long time. Here the time is only in the scale of years. The explanation how these viruses appeared proposes recombination, which is the only natural mechanism that can make the changes to the genomes in a so short time. However, this leads to a problem with furin cleavage sites. In recombination all RNA segments that the recombined virus has must be inherited from one of the viruses that recombined. This simply is not the case with furin cleavage sites, as pointed out e.g. in [11]: the furin cleavage site in SARS-CoV-2 is not in RaTG13 or in pangolin CoVs. There is also strange similarity between the furin cleavage sites of MERS and SARS-CoV-2, though these viruses are not closely related [13].

## 7. Conclusions

The simple arguments in this article support the views expressed in [3] that the theory of natural origin for SARS-CoV-2 may not be correct and the alternative theory of the origin of this virus in an escaped virus from a gain-of-function project may be the more likely case. Gain-of-function research on viruses, i.e., creation of new viruses that can infect humans, has the natural military usage as a bioweapon and as bioweapon research is in many countries banned, it seems that gain-of-function research on viruses is presented as a form of dual use research. Dual use, i.e., something that can be applied in both military and civilian sectors has a natural and quite acceptable meaning in many areas of technology. For instance, civilian systems in information technology and communication networks have both civilian and military applications. Concerning gain-of-function research in viruses this concept of dual use is not so clear. It is in no way apparent that creation of new viruses that can infect humans and cause pandemics has some positive input to virus research for civilian purposes. Militaries naturally have to study and develop new weapons because the opponent does so, but a virus of the type of SARS-CoV-2 is not especially useful in military applications. A virus that immobilises soldiers on the opposing side and to which there is a vaccine would be much better. As a bioweapon a virus like SARS-CoV-2 would best fill the needs of terrorists, but as terrorist war is asymmetric, there is no need for the side opposing terrorists to create a terrorist bioweapon: it will not destroy terrorists, it will do exactly what terrorists want. Thus, there should not be any need for gain-of-function research on something like SARS-CoV-2. Yet, there has been gain-of-function research on viruses that are as dangerous as SARS-CoV-2, e.g. the bird flu. It does seem possible that there was gain-of-function research on bat coronaviruses and SARS-CoV-2 was created in that way, but accidentally it escaped.

## References:

- [1] Kristian G. Andersen et al, "The proximal origin of SARS-CoV-2", *Nature Medicine* 26, pages 450–452 (2020).  
<https://www.nature.com/articles/s41591-020-0820-9>

[2] Peng Zhou et al, "A pneumonia outbreak associated with a new coronavirus of probable bat origin", *Nature* 579, pages 270–273 (2020).

<https://www.nature.com/articles/s41586-020-2012-7>

[3] Roland Wiesendanger: *Study to the Origin of Coronavirus Pandemic*, Universität Hamburg, Feb 12, 2021. (There is an English version available from the author.)

[https://www.researchgate.net/publication/349302406\\_Studie\\_zum\\_Ursprung\\_der\\_Coronavirus-Pandemie?channel=doi&linkId=6029266592851c4ed56e5476&showFulltext=true](https://www.researchgate.net/publication/349302406_Studie_zum_Ursprung_der_Coronavirus-Pandemie?channel=doi&linkId=6029266592851c4ed56e5476&showFulltext=true)

[4] Yue Li et al, "The divergence between SARS-CoV-2 and RaTG13 might be overestimated due to the extensive RNA modification", *Future virology*, Vol 15, No. 6, 24 Apr 2020.

<https://www.futuremedicine.com/doi/10.2217/fvl-2020-0066>

[5] Shu-Miaw Chaw et al, "The origin and underlying driving forces of the SARS-CoV-2 outbreak", *J Biomed Sci.* 2020; 27: 73.

<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC7276232/>

[6] Alejandro Flores-Alanis et al, "The receptor binding domain of SARS-CoV-2 spike protein is the result of an ancestral recombination between the bat-CoV RaTG13 and the pangolin-CoV MP789", *BMC Res Notes.* 2020; 13: 398.

<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC7450963/>

[7] Takahiko Koyama, Daniel Platt and Laxmi Parida, "Variant analysis of SARS-CoV-2 genomes", *Bulletin of the World Health Organization*, 2 June 2020.

<https://www.who.int/bulletin/volumes/98/7/20-253591/en/>

[8] Hauke S. Hillen et al, "Structure of replicating SARS-CoV-2 polymerase", *Nature* Vol. 584, pages 154–156 (2020).

<https://www.nature.com/articles/s41586-020-2368-8>

[9] Tommy Tsan-Yuk Lam et al, "Identifying SARS-CoV-2-related coronaviruses in Malayan pangolins", *Nature* Vol. 583, pages 282–285 (2020).

<https://www.nature.com/articles/s41586-020-2169-0/>

[10] Jeevan Malaiyan et al, "An update on the origin of SARS-CoV-2: Despite closest identity, bat (RaTG13) and pangolin derived coronaviruses varied in the critical binding site and O-linked glycan residues", *J Med Virol.*, 2021 Jan;93(1):499-505  
<https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/32633815/>

[11] Longxian Lv et al, "Comparative Genomic Analyses Reveal a Specific Mutation Pattern Between Human Coronavirus SARS-CoV-2 and Bat-CoV RaTG13", *Front. Microbiol.*, 30 November 2020.

<https://www.frontiersin.org/articles/10.3389/fmicb.2020.584717/full>

[12] Alejandro Berrio, Valerie Gartner, and Gregory A. Wray, "Positive selection within the genomes of SARS-CoV-2 and other Coronaviruses independent of impact on protein function", *PeerJ.* 2020; 8: e10234.  
<https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC7571416/>

[13] Mihkel Örd, Ilona Faustova and Mart Loog, "The sequence at Spike S1/S2 site enables cleavage by furin and phospho - regulation in SARS - CoV2 but not in SARS - CoV1 or MERS - CoV", *Proc Natl Acad Sci USA*, 2008 Dec 16;105(50):19944-9.  
doi: 10.1073/pnas.0808116105.

[14] Michelle M. Becker et al, "Synthetic recombinant bat SARS-like coronavirus is infectious in cultured cells and in mice", *Microbiology*, 2008 Nov 26.  
doi: 10.1073/pnas.0808116105.

## 19. Why the Ground Zero of WTC buildings stayed hot so long?

Jorma Jormakka

gmail: jorma.o.jormakka@gmail.com

*Abstract:* François Roby has presented calculations supporting Dimitry Khalazov's theory that three WTC buildings in New York were destroyed by nuclear controlled demolition on 9. September 2001. Yet, his last comments in the paper draw attention to several unsolved issues in the theory. These issues include the seismic signals, which do not match with expected much stronger signals from nuclear explosions, lack of major radioactive fallout, and the lack of craters. Seismic signals may be questioned as they have some other problems in addition to this one and measurements from one point may not be decisive, but it would be strange if other seismic detection points had not noticed a large nuclear explosion. Radioactive fallout may not be a fatal problem in the theory as newer weapons may have smaller fallout and radioactive material may have remained in the cavity deep in the ground. The lack of putative craters seems to me a serious problem, but there may be ways to explain it. For instance, it may be possible that the crust did not break all the way to the surface but only lifted the surface level up for a very short time causing a shock wave. Another explanation is that the site where the crater should have been is under the memorial monument and may not have been excavated. Despite of these possible explanations, I think it is useful to consider an alternative to the nuclear demolition theory. I will try to outline such a theory here.

### 1. Introduction

The problem addressed in Roby's paper [1] is the high temperatures in the Ground Zero of all three collapsed WTC buildings as recorded in areal thermal images. Immediately after the attack infrared photos show hot spots of 1000 °C. Hot spots are seen in thermal images from 7. October 2001, that is 27 days after 9. September 2001. It has been announced that last fires were extinguished in 100 days since the attack. Normal fires do not usually last so long. Roby derives a rough estimate for the initial heat transfer rate of the three WTC towers through free convection by air as 70 MW. The total area of the footprints of the towers was 12,000 m<sup>2</sup> and he estimates the temperature gradient as 350 K. By assuming that heat transfer power stays as 70 MW for four months (10<sup>7</sup> s) Roby obtains a rough estimate for the total energy that escaped through free convection by air as 7\*10<sup>14</sup> J. From this figure he concludes that only large nuclear explosions can give energy on this range. The rest of the paper investigates nuclear demolition.

Is his estimate reasonable? From the values given, Roby's estimate for heat transfer constant for free convection by air is  $h_c=17$  W/m<sup>2</sup>K. Literature gives a wide range of values for  $h_c$  for this special case ranging from 0.5 to 1000 W/m<sup>2</sup>K, but Roby justifies his value by calculating it from definitions. His estimate for  $h_c$  is not in contradiction to what can be expected. The heat transfer constant cannot be close to the lower bound: consider for instance, fire brigades cooled the area by water. In Roby's method, where the only cooling method is free convection by air, this cooling by water must be modeled by a larger  $h_c$ . I think his estimate can be accepted, but his conclusions that this energy must come from an explosion, is not necessarily warranted. There was quite much combustible material. Some of it burned as demonstrated by the fires. This material is responsible for some part of the total energy.

The floor area in WTC1 and 2 was about 350,000 m<sup>2</sup> and WTC7 had about 200,000 m<sup>2</sup>. Thus the three towers together had the floor area 900,000 m<sup>2</sup>. The NIST in WTC7 report [2] gives 20 kg/m<sup>2</sup> on floors 7 to 9 and 32 kg/m<sup>2</sup> on floors 11 to 13 as estimates for combustible material. Energy density of wood is about 18 MJ/kg and this value can be used for paper and furniture. If all combustible material burned, it would release the energy

$$E=3.2 * 10^{14} \text{ J} - 5.2 * 10^{14} \text{ J}.$$

Additionally there was 3,500 gallons (13,200 liters, 10,600 kg) of jet fuel in each plane. Kerosine has energy density of about 43 MJ/kg. This adds  $9*10^{11}$  J, so it is ignorable in the total. There were two 6,000 gallon diesel tanks in WTC7. Together they are some 38,000 kg of diesel fuel. Diesel has energy density 32-40 MJ/kg. At most it gives  $15*10^{11}$  J and is also ignorable in the total energy. The energy estimate from office material, however, is very close to the rough estimate Roby obtained. In principle this material could account for all energy dissipated through free convection by air, but the question is: how could this material burn totally? It requires oxygen from the air for burning and when oxygen is out, fire goes out and the site cools. There cannot have been enough oxygen inside the rubble for all material to burn.

Yet, there may be a way. Oxygen gets replaced by diffusion from the air. The rubble pile was not necessarily tight: there were lots of air pockets. Thus, oxygen could be replaced and fire could be started again, but only with the assumption that there was something very hot that could restart the fire. It cannot be normal fires. They burn off after some time and the site cools. They do not restart easily, but assuming that there was a very hot spot underground from which heat transferred through steel structures, we may find a possibility for fire to restart later. The transfer mechanism would be conduction: there is little possibility for convection in a rubble pile and radiation would not transfer heat far in the rubble pile. Furthermore, this conduction would be through steel structures, not through concrete. Steel has about ten times higher heat conductivity than concrete, and concrete in the pile would be fractured with air gaps between solid material further decreasing conductivity. Is this mechanism possible? Let us make some calculations.

## 2. Can fire get restarted from hot spots by conduction?

Let us assume that initially there is an underground spherical cavity with the radius  $r_0$  and this cavity is at the temperature  $T_0$ . It will cool to the ambient temperature  $T_\infty$  by heat spreading to the outside of the cavity. In this special case we can assume that the cooling method is (at least mainly) by conduction. The temperature  $T(r,t)$  depends on two parameters, the radius  $r$  and the time  $t$ . Fourier's Law gives the heat transfer power:

$$Q = -kA \frac{\partial T}{\partial r} \tag{1}$$

The area  $A$  for a ball surface is  $4\pi r^2$ , but we assume that conduction happens through steel structures that constitute only a fraction of the whole surface. We can insert this condition by setting the area to  $A(r) = \frac{4\pi}{\alpha} r^2$ , where  $1/\alpha$  is the fraction of steel structures of the whole ball surface. Energy is conserved, thus for each ball surface of radius  $r$  the value of  $Q$  is the same. Then

$$\frac{\partial T}{\partial r} = -\frac{Q\alpha}{4\pi k} \frac{1}{r^2} \quad \text{and} \quad T = \frac{Q\alpha}{4\pi k} \frac{1}{r} + T_\infty = \frac{Q\alpha}{4\pi k r_0} \frac{r_0}{r} + T_\infty.$$

Because

$$T_0 = T(r_0,0) = \frac{Q\alpha}{4\pi k r_0} + T_\infty,$$

we can eliminate the term with  $Q$  and write

$$T(r,0) = T(r_0,0) \frac{r_0}{r} + T_\infty \left(1 - \frac{r_0}{r}\right)$$

but Fourier's Law holds for every  $t$ , not only for  $t = 0$ , thus

$$T(r, t) = T(r_0, t) \frac{r_0}{r} + T_\infty \left( 1 - \frac{r_0}{r} \right), \quad r \geq r_0. \quad (2)$$

Regardless of what cooling mechanism is used, conduction, convection or radiation, heat transfer power is always a linear function of the temperature gradient. Heat energy is a linear function of temperature, thus for any cooling mechanism we get a first order linear differential equation for  $T$ . In our case we assume that conduction is the dominant cooling mechanism. The solution for  $r \leq r_0$  is therefore exponential:

$$T = \beta e^{-t/\tau} + T_\infty$$

for some  $\beta$ . Solving for  $r = r_0$  and eliminating  $\beta$  we get the expression

$$T(r, t) = T_0 e^{-t/\tau} + T_\infty (1 - e^{-t/\tau}), \quad r \leq r_0. \quad (3)$$

Heat energy is

$$Q = mc\Delta T = \sigma c V \Delta T,$$

where  $\sigma$  is density and  $c$  is specific heat, is proportional to the product of the volume  $V$  and the temperature gradient  $\Delta T$ . The heat energy lost by the ball of radius  $r_0$  when the temperature drops to  $T(r_0, t)$  is

$$E = c_1 \sigma_1 \frac{4}{3} \pi r_0^2 (T_0 - T(r_0, t)). \quad (4)$$

This energy must be equal to the energy gained by the outside of this ball

$$E = c_2 \sigma_2 \int_{r_0}^r T(r, t) \frac{4\pi}{\alpha} r^2 dr = c_2 \sigma_2 (T(r_0, t) - T_\infty) \frac{2\pi}{\alpha} r_0 (r^2 - r_0^2) + c_2 \sigma_2 T_\infty \frac{4\pi}{3\alpha} (r^3 - r_0^3). \quad (5)$$

Notice that the specific heat  $c$  and the density  $\sigma$  are not necessarily the same in (4) and (5), which is why there are sub-indices. We include them to a constant  $\alpha'$  by defining

$$\alpha' = \frac{c_1 \sigma_1}{c_2 \sigma_2} \alpha$$

Setting (4) and (5) equal and simplifying gives the equation

$$\alpha' e^{-t/\tau} \left( \frac{3}{2} \left( \frac{r}{r_0} \right)^2 - \frac{3}{2} + \alpha' \right) = \frac{T_\infty}{T_0} \left( \left( \frac{r}{r_0} \right)^3 - 1 - e^{-t/\tau} \left( \frac{3}{2} \left( \frac{r}{r_0} \right)^2 - \frac{3}{2} + \alpha' \right) \right). \quad (6)$$

We can write it in an easier way by defining

$$x = \frac{r}{r_0}, \quad y = e^{t/\tau} \quad \text{and} \quad z = \frac{T_0}{T_\infty},$$

with these definitions (6) gives

$$y = \frac{(z-1) \left( \frac{3}{2} (x^2 - 1) + \alpha' \right)}{\alpha' z - x^3 + 1} \quad \text{and} \quad h = \frac{T(r, t)}{T_\infty} = \frac{\alpha' z - x^3 + 3x^2 - 2 + 2\alpha'}{3x^2 - 3 + 2\alpha'}. \quad (7)$$

The two equations in (7) are what we need. Let us set there numbers that correspond to a hypothesis that the WTC towers were taken down by thermite. Let us set  $T_\infty$  to 290 K (17 °C). The initial high temperature  $T_0$  should be about 3000 °C. Thus,

$$z = \frac{T_0}{T_\infty} = 11.29.$$

We want that the temperature at the distance  $r$  is high enough to ignite combustible office material. The lowest temperature that ignites wood is 180 °C, but it is quite low. Let us demand that  $T(r, t)$  is about 300 °C. Setting it precisely to 307 °C gives

$$h = \frac{T(r,t)}{T_\infty} = 2,$$

so let us select  $h = 2$ . We would not like to have a large initial cavity. Maybe  $r_0 = 2.25$  meters would be acceptable for a thermite hypothesis. Then the initial cavity has the diameter 4.5 m. Selecting a so small value for  $r_0$  forces us to have a relatively large  $x$ . The hot footprint of each building had about 45 m radius. If conduction from the hot cavity ignites an area as large as this,  $r$  must be about 45 m. Let us set

$$x = 20.$$

Now we have all terms with the exception of  $\alpha'$ , which is solved from (7) as

$$\alpha' = \frac{x^3 + 3(x^2 - 1)h - 3x^2 + 2}{z + 2 - 2h} = \frac{x^3 + 3x^2 - 4}{z - 2} = \frac{9196}{9.29} = 990. \quad (8)$$

The value we get for  $y$  is

$$y = 5.14.$$

This is fine. It gives  $t = 1.64\tau$  for the time to reach this situation, but the value for  $\alpha'$  has to be considered more carefully. The densities of granite and steel are  $2.75 \text{ g/cm}^3$  and  $8.05 \text{ g/cm}^3$  respectively and the specific heat constants of granite and steel are  $0.79 \text{ J/gK}$  and  $0.49 \text{ J/gK}$  respectively. Using these values we get

$$\alpha = 1.82\alpha' = 1800.$$

This value means that only 1/1800 part of the surface of the ball contains such steel structures, which continue long way and ignite fires in remote parts. It is difficult to say if this value is realistic without doing tests on rubble from steel framed skyscrapers.

However, assuming that it is realistic, we can conclude a bit more. Thermal conductivity of steel is about ten times that of concrete. If only 1/1800 part of the surface contains these long steel structures, then through them conducts 1/180th part of heat energy. It means that the cavity does not essentially cool because of heat that escapes through these steel structures. It cools by conduction through concrete or stone. Such conduction has  $\alpha \approx 1$  and  $\alpha' = \alpha$  as the material is the same. Inserting  $\alpha' = 1$  to (7) gives  $x \approx 1.8x_0$ . It means that heat does not escape in this way further than four meters from the initial cavity. So local hot spots, if they are no the surface, would be cooled by fire brigades. Consequently most heat stays in a very small local area of the initial cavity, but rare long steel structures conduct heat, get very hot, and can ignite combustible office material even 45 m from the center of the initial cavity.

We can also notice that setting  $T_0$  to a value that corresponds to normal office fires, 600-800 °C gives  $z = 3.94$ . Keeping the values  $h = 2$  and  $x = 20$  in (8) gives

$$\alpha' = \frac{x^3 + 3x^2 - 4}{z - 2} = \frac{9196}{1.94} = 4740. \quad (8)$$

This is already a very high value. It seems unlikely that normal office fires could ignite far away places in this way simply because of this value of  $\alpha'$ . However, there is a better argument why they could not ignite far away places: it is because the normal office fires burn off before they can do so. Only some very hot spot that is not any more burning but keeps the heat because the heat is trapped in stone or concrete can ignite far away places through this mechanism.

Whether this mechanism I have described has any relevance to WTC or not, I will leave for others to decide. Theoretically it might work. This alternative mechanism assumes that fire gets restarted by thermite and it is not compatible with the official explanation that the buildings collapsed from jet fuel and office fires without explosives and thermite.

### 3. References:

- [1] F. Roby, "What is basic physics worth?" HAL archive, 18. Feb. 2019,  
<https://hal.archives-ouvertes.fr/hal-02004696v3/document>
- [2] NIST NCSTAR 1-9, "Structural Fire Response and Probable Collapse Sequence of World Trade Center Building 7, Vol. 2"  
[http://www.911facts.dk/resources/NIST/NCSTAR\\_1-9\\_Vol\\_2\\_Chapters\\_9\\_-\\_Appendix\\_E.pdf](http://www.911facts.dk/resources/NIST/NCSTAR_1-9_Vol_2_Chapters_9_-_Appendix_E.pdf)
- [3] I. Asadi et al., "Thermal conductivity of concrete–A review" Journal of Building Engineering, Vol. 20, Nov. 2018, 81-93,  
[https://umexpert.um.edu.my/file/publication/00008939\\_162399\\_75830.pdf](https://umexpert.um.edu.my/file/publication/00008939_162399_75830.pdf)